

Dijkman, Jessica

Book — Published Version

Shaping Medieval Markets: The Organisation of Commodity Markets in Holland, c. 1200–c. 1450

Global Economic History Series, No. 8

Provided in Cooperation with:

Brill, Leiden

Suggested Citation: Dijkman, Jessica (2011) : Shaping Medieval Markets: The Organisation of Commodity Markets in Holland, c. 1200–c. 1450, Global Economic History Series, No. 8, ISBN 978-90-04-20149-1, Brill, Leiden,
<https://doi.org/10.1163/ej.9789004201484.i-447>

This Version is available at:

<https://hdl.handle.net/10419/181389>

Standard-Nutzungsbedingungen:

Die Dokumente auf EconStor dürfen zu eigenen wissenschaftlichen Zwecken und zum Privatgebrauch gespeichert und kopiert werden.

Sie dürfen die Dokumente nicht für öffentliche oder kommerzielle Zwecke vervielfältigen, öffentlich ausstellen, öffentlich zugänglich machen, vertreiben oder anderweitig nutzen.

Sofern die Verfasser die Dokumente unter Open-Content-Lizenzen (insbesondere CC-Lizenzen) zur Verfügung gestellt haben sollten, gelten abweichend von diesen Nutzungsbedingungen die in der dort genannten Lizenz gewährten Nutzungsrechte.

Terms of use:

Documents in EconStor may be saved and copied for your personal and scholarly purposes.

You are not to copy documents for public or commercial purposes, to exhibit the documents publicly, to make them publicly available on the internet, or to distribute or otherwise use the documents in public.

If the documents have been made available under an Open Content Licence (especially Creative Commons Licences), you may exercise further usage rights as specified in the indicated licence.



<https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nc/4.0/>

GLOBAL ECONOMIC HISTORY SERIES

Shaping Medieval Markets

THE ORGANISATION OF COMMODITY MARKETS

IN HOLLAND, C. 1200 - C. 1450

JESSICA DIJKMAN



BRILL

Shaping Medieval Markets

Global Economic History Series

Series Editors

Maarten Prak, Utrecht University
Jan Luiten van Zanden, Utrecht University

Editorial Board

Gareth Austin, Graduate Institute of
International and Development Studies, Geneva
Şevket Pamuk, London School of Economics and Political Science
Kenneth L. Pomeranz, University of California, Irvine
Tirthankar Roy, London School of Economics and Political Science
Peer H.H. Vries, University of Vienna

VOLUME 8

The titles published in this series are listed at brill.nl/gehs.

Shaping Medieval Markets

The Organisation of Commodity Markets
in Holland, c. 1200–c. 1450

By

Jessica Dijkman



BRILL

LEIDEN • BOSTON
2011

Cover illustration: Scene from a fair in *Le Chevallier Errant* by Thomas III de Saluce (France, 1403–1404). BnF, MSS Français 12559, f 167.

This book is printed on acid-free paper.

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

Dijkman, Jessica.

Shaping medieval markets : the organisation of commodity markets in Holland, c. 1200-c. 1450 / by Jessica Dijkman.

p. cm. -- (Global economic history series, 1872-5155 ; v. 8)

Includes bibliographical references and index.

ISBN 978-90-04-20148-4 (hbk. : alk. paper) 1. Netherlands--Commerce--History--To 1500. 2. Commodity exchanges--Netherlands--History--To 1500. 3. Markets--Netherlands--History--To 1500. I. Title. II. Series.

HF3615.D55 2011

332.64'4094920902--dc23

2011022975

ISSN 1872-5155

ISBN 978 90 04 20148 4

Copyright 2011 by Koninklijke Brill NV, Leiden, The Netherlands.

Koninklijke Brill NV incorporates the imprints Brill, Global Oriental, Hotei Publishing, IDC Publishers, Martinus Nijhoff Publishers and VSP.

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, translated, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording or otherwise, without prior written permission from the publisher.

Authorization to photocopy items for internal or personal use is granted by Koninklijke Brill NV provided that the appropriate fees are paid directly to The Copyright Clearance Center, 222 Rosewood Drive, Suite 910, Danvers, MA 01923, USA.
Fees are subject to change.

CONTENTS

List of Tables.....	ix
List of Illustrations	xi
List of Abbreviations	xiii
Preface.....	xv
1. Introduction.....	1
1.1 Holland: a commercialising economy	3
1.2 An institutional approach	16
1.3 Research questions.....	22

PART I

THE INSTITUTIONAL FRAMEWORK: TRADE VENUES

2. Fairs.....	35
2.1 Introduction.....	35
2.2 Fairs and transaction costs.....	36
2.3 Fairs in Holland: a chronological reconstruction	42
2.4 Economic function.....	51
2.5 Power and politics	62
2.6 Conclusions.....	72
3. Rural markets c. 1200–c. 1350: a late start?	74
3.1 Introduction.....	74
3.2 Urban intrusion or urban attraction.....	77
3.3 Lords and their involvement with rural markets	96
3.4 Conclusions.....	106
4. New institutions for rural trade (c. 1350–c. 1450)	108
4.1 Introduction.....	108
4.2 Seaside fish markets and the sea-fish trade.....	110
4.3 Rural weigh houses and the dairy trade.....	131
4.4 Conclusions.....	157
5. The Dordrecht staple	159
5.1 Introduction.....	159
5.2 The Dordrecht staple in an international perspective	161

5.3	Dordrecht and its neighbours.....	179
5.4	Conclusions.....	197

PART II

THE INSTITUTIONAL FRAMEWORK: RULES AND PRACTICES

6.	Weighing and measuring.....	201
6.1	Introduction.....	201
6.2	Control over weights and measures.....	203
6.3	Standards and standardisation	213
6.4	Enforcement.....	223
6.5	Conclusions.....	233
7.	Contract enforcement	236
7.1	Introduction.....	236
7.2	Merchant guilds.....	239
7.3	From divine judgement to <i>schepenkenning</i>	249
7.4	Sureties.....	255
7.5	Public registration of debts	259
7.6	Conclusions.....	270

PART III

MARKET PERFORMANCE: QUANTITATIVE TESTS

8.	Market integration.....	275
8.1	Introduction.....	275
8.2	The impact of institutional and non-institutional factors.....	279
8.3	Methods and data.....	286
8.4	Price volatility	293
8.5	Price integration	301
8.6	Conclusions.....	311
9.	Market orientation.....	313
9.1	Introduction.....	313
9.2	Holland.....	317
9.3	Flanders	325

9.4	England.....	332
9.5	Conclusions	340
10.	Conclusions	343
10.1	Endogenous factors.....	343
10.2	Exogenous factors	352
10.3	Commodity markets and factor markets.....	355
Appendix A	Survey of fairs.....	359
Appendix B	Rural weigh houses in the north of Holland around 1400	387
Appendix C	Charters of urban liberties.....	389
Appendix D	Wheat prices.....	393
	References.....	409
	Index	439

LIST OF TABLES

1	Number of medieval fairs in Holland	43
2	Rural weigh houses in the north of Holland around 1400	133
3	Dairy shipped to the IJssel towns by ships from Waterland and Zeevang, Kennemerland, and West-Friesland, 1439–1441	137
4	Seasonal increase or decrease of wheat prices in selected locations and periods	295
5	Annual wheat prices in 1437/38, 1438/39, and 1439/40 as a percentage of average annual prices over the years 1427/28 to 1436/37 in Holland, Flanders, Brabant, and England	299
6	Correlation coefficient of logs of annual average wheat prices (in grams of silver per hectolitre) between Noordwijkerhout and seven other locations in the Low Countries and England per decade, 1410/11–1439/40	308
7	Share of labour input in market-oriented activities, Holland	325
8	Share of labour input in market-oriented activities, Flanders	331
9	Share of labour input in market-oriented activities, England	338
10	Share of labour input in market-oriented activities: Holland, Flanders, and England	341

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

1	Holland around 1400	2
2	Causes and effects of institutions (endogenous system).....	19
3	Causes and effects of institutions (mixed system).....	21
4	Towns and villages with fairs.....	44
5	Survival of fairs first recorded before 1500.....	45
6	Periodicity of fairs first recorded between 1350 and 1500 ...	54
7	Map of the villages engaged in fishing for plaice in the late 16th century.....	115
8	Villages listed in the proclamation of 1597 as possessing a weigh house	132
9	Rural weigh houses in the north of Holland around 1400	134
10	Geographical situation of Dordrecht, Schoonhoven, and Brielle.....	163
11	Monthly wheat price between September and July in the accounts of Leeuwenhorst Abbey as a percentage of the annual wheat price; averages over the years 1410/11–1430/31	296
12	Variation coefficient of logs of annual average wheat prices (in grams of silver per hectolitre) per decade in Leiden, Noordwijkerhout, and eight other locations in the Low Countries and England, 1390–1440	297
13	Annual average wheat prices (in grams of silver per hectolitre) from 1427/28 to 1439/40 in Holland, Flanders, Brabant, and England.....	299
14	Annual average wheat prices (in <i>groten per achtendeel</i>) paid by the <i>Catharinagasthuis</i> and Leeuwenhorst Abbey, 1410/11–1430/31	303
15	Correlation coefficient of logs of annual average wheat prices (in grams of silver per hectolitre) between nine locations in Holland and the eastern Low Countries, the southern Low Countries, and England, related to the distance between locations, 1410/11–1439/40.....	307

LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS

AAL	Archief Abdij van Leeuwenhorst (Nationaal Archief)
AG	Archief van de gasthuizen (Regionaal Archief Leiden)
AGH	Archief Graven van Holland (Nationaal Archief)
ASGB	Archief Stads- en gemeentebestuur van Beverwijk (Noord-Hollands Archief)
BVGO	Bijdragen voor vaderlandsche geschiedenis en oudheidkunde
GRRek	Archief Grafelijkheidsrekenkamer, II, Afgehoorde en gedeponeerde rekeningen (Nationaal Archief)
LLRK	Archief Leenhoven en Leen- en Registratiekamer (Nationaal Archief)
NA	Nationaal Archief
NHA	Noord-Hollands Archief
OHZ	Oorkondenboek van Holland en Zeeland (Koch, A.C.F., J.G. Kruisheer, J.W.J. Burgers, J. Sparreboom, and E.C. Dijkhof (eds.), Oorkondenboek van Holland en Zeeland tot 1299 (The Hague 1970–2005)).
RAL	Regionaal Archief Leiden
RGP	Rijksgeschiedkundige Publicatiën
VMVOVR	Verslagen en mededeelingen der Vereeniging tot uitgaaf der bronnen van het oud-vaderlandsche recht
WVOVR	Werken der Vereeniging tot uitgaaf der bronnen van het oud-vaderlandsche recht

PREFACE

This book is the revised version of the PhD thesis which I defended at Utrecht University on June 18, 2010. The research on which the thesis was based was carried out as part of the project 'Markets, power and institutional development: The rise, organisation and institutional development of markets in Holland, 11th–16th centuries', funded by the Netherlands Organisation of Scientific Research (NWO).

Without the help and support of many people this book would not have been written. Nine years ago, when I combined a job in public administration with a study of history, Oscar Gelderblom hired me as a student-assistant. It was then that I discovered how much I enjoyed doing historical research. Oscar also stimulated me to apply for a position as PhD student. My two supervisors, Bas van Bavel and Jan Luiten van Zanden, not only had the courage to employ me, with my unusual background, but over the years they have also provided many valuable critical comments and challenging suggestions that helped me sharpen my thoughts. I am grateful for their support, encouragement, and trust.

With Jaco Zuijderduijn and Erika Kuijpers I have had many helpful discussions about commodity markets and factor markets in Holland. In the initial phase of my research I profited from the suggestions and comments of the organisers and participants of the Posthumus PhD training programme. Ronald van der Spiegel kept me informed of all references to markets that he came upon in the accounts of the counts of Holland and also allowed me to use his transcription of the *Inquisitie* of 1369. Christiaan van Bochove shared his knowledge of measuring market integration with me. Christopher Dyer allowed me to use the library of the Centre for English Local History at Leicester University and readily answered my questions about medieval markets in England. Jeroen Benders, Bruce Campbell and Anne DeWindt each commented on draft versions of one or more chapters of the book. Many others also contributed in a variety of ways. I hope they will forgive me for not mentioning all of them separately; I thank them all.

Doing research and writing a dissertation can sometimes be a lonely job, but for me it was not. My colleagues at the Social and Economic History group at Utrecht University provided the stimulating and

sociable environment that made writing this book not only an intellectually rewarding, but also a truly enjoyable experience. Finally, I want to thank Renk, who, besides everything else, many years ago stimulated me to enrol as a history student. I am not sure he would have done this if he had realised how much of my time was going to be spent on writing this book; but I am grateful all the same.

Jessica Dijkman
Utrecht, April 2011

CHAPTER ONE

INTRODUCTION

In 1466 Philip the Good, duke of Burgundy, gave permission to install scales for weighing cheese and butter to the villages Sloten and Osdorp, then situated about five kilometres west of Amsterdam but nowadays incorporated in the city's western suburbs. The villagers had requested permission to install the scales because this would save them the trouble and the costs of having to take their dairy products to Haarlem or Amsterdam. A reliable weighing facility nearby obviously facilitated the wholesale trade in locally produced cheese and butter. The charter specifies that the villagers were expected to finance the new scales themselves, employ weights that were in common usage, and henceforth pay a rent of 2 *lb. Holl.* per year.¹

No reference is made to the local lord. Certainly, the lord of Sloten and Osdorp pocketed the revenues from the scales for many years, until they were reclaimed by government officials in 1495,² but he clearly had no role in setting up the scales. Nor is anything heard of protests from Amsterdam or Haarlem against the new weighing facility, even though we know that at a later stage, in the 16th century, towns objected to rural scales and tried to concentrate the dairy trade within their walls. If a protest was raised in 1466, it was unsuccessful: the scales of Sloten and Osdorp were still in operation at the end of the 16th century.³

The weighing facility of Sloten and Osdorp was one of a considerable number of similar rural scales that emerged in the Holland countryside from the middle of the 14th century onwards. When the first of these scales were installed, Holland—the western part of the present-day Netherlands—was still an independent county, governed by a count who, although formally a vassal of the German emperor, ruled as sovereign in all but name. Rural weighing facilities continued to be established after Holland was incorporated in the Burgundian

¹ *Generale privilegien Kennemer-landt*, 176–177. The currency unit (*lb. Holl.*) is the Holland pound, in common use as a unit of accounting in medieval Holland.

² Van Dam, *Vissen in veenmeren*, 204–205.

³ 'Register van Hollandt en Westvrieslandt', 79.



Figure 1 Holland around 1400
Map: G-O graphics, Wijk bij Duurstede

empire in 1433. The network of rural scales had an important role in the dairy trade that developed in the late Middle Ages: it allowed small-scale rural producers to market their products at little expense and provided them with access not just to the consumers in Holland's urban centres but also to interregional trade networks, stretching to the southern Low Countries and the German Rhineland.⁴

The case of the Sloten and Osdorp scales touches upon the elements that form the central theme of this book: the institutions that shaped Holland's medieval commodity markets, the social and political relations, the conflicts of interest in which these institutions were grounded, and the effects of this institutional framework on market performance. These issues are related to a wider debate: the discussion about the commercialisation of medieval society.

1.1 HOLLAND: A COMMERCIALISING ECONOMY

From the late 10th century a process of commercialisation took place in many parts of Europe. Pace and timing varied and the process was not always unidirectional, but on the whole the market as mechanism for the allocation of goods, labour, land and capital gained ground. For England, with its wealth of early source material, the progress of commercialisation can be traced in more detail than for any other part of northwestern Europe. Between the late 11th and the late 13th century, English urbanisation levels increased. In the countryside customary rents in labour and kind were converted to money rents, and wage labour became more important. Regional specialisation grew, infrastructure was greatly improved, and interregional trade expanded. The number of markets and fairs proliferated, and the volume of coinage in circulation soared.⁵

⁴ A more detailed analysis of the rise of rural dairy scales is presented in section 4.3.

⁵ The classic study on high-medieval commercialisation is Lopez, *Commercial Revolution*. The body of recent literature on the commercialisation of medieval England is large and growing. A survey and synthesis of the main elements can be found in Britnell and Campbell, *Commercialising Economy*. As the introduction to this volume explains, opinions differ on the rate of change, largely because interpretations of the 1086 situation as described in the *Domesday Book* differ greatly. For recent quantitative estimates of urbanisation, monetisation, and export trade in the late 13th century, see Campbell, 'Benchmarking Medieval Economic Development'. For a recent appraisal of commercial activity and population numbers, see Langdon and Masschaele, 'Commercial Activity'.

Compared to England, and in fact also to its neighbours on the continent (Flanders and the German Rhineland), Holland made a late start. Until the 10th or 11th century, Holland had been little more than a wasteland swamp on the periphery of European civilisation. The only parts that were inhabited were the sandy dune-lands along the coast, the river banks along the rivers, and a few pockets of maritime clay sediments in the north and in the southwest. From the 11th century onwards, Holland's large central peat district was gradually reclaimed and settled, and marshes were turned into farmland.⁶ Using a system of river toll posts, the counts of Holland had started to tax the international transit trade on the Rhine and Meuse rivers at an early stage, but Holland itself was not much involved in this trade: exchange beyond the local level was very limited. Only by the end of the 12th century did the first signs of urbanisation become manifest. Dordrecht, situated favourably at a confluence of waterways and in the heart of the comital toll system, was well on its way to becoming a small centre for the international east-west river trade in wine, grain, wood, and salt, and some of the pre-existing settlements in the coastal region had begun to develop as regional market centres.⁷ Nevertheless, as late as the middle of the 13th century, the Franciscan monk Bartholomaeus Anglicus, author of the encyclopaedia *De proprietatibus rerum*, in his description of the countries of Europe pictured Holland primarily as a land of lush meadows, with many cattle, grain fields, and forests rich in game. This was in marked contrast with the section Anglicus wrote on neighbouring Flanders, praised mainly for its trade, industry, and famous towns and ports.⁸

In view of such a late start, the speed of economic change in the late Middle Ages is striking. In the second half of the 13th century, and particularly after 1270, the young towns of Holland began to grow. A large metropolis did not develop: instead, a sprinkle of small and very small towns emerged. All the same, the urban-to-rural ratio rose rapidly. While around 1200 the urban population of Holland cannot

⁶ The classic study on the reclamations is Van der Linden, *Cope*. A recent synthesis in English that includes the results of later research is provided by Van de Ven, *Man-Made Lowlands*, 52–82.

⁷ Hoppenbrouwers, 'Van waterland tot stedenland', 118–121. For the river toll system, see Verkerk, 'Tollen en waterwegen'; for Dordrecht, Van Herwaarden et al., *Geschiedenis van Dordrecht*, 19–20.

⁸ Bartholomaeus Anglicus, *De rerum proprietatibus*, 654, 680; Seymour et al., *Bartholomaeus Anglicus*, 10, 35, 158. Cf. De Boer, 'Op weg naar volwassenheid', 28–30.

have numbered more than a few thousand, by 1300 this figure was already around 30,000 (14% of the population), and just before the middle of the 14th century it had risen to about 55,000 (23%).⁹

Urban industries developed. The Haarlem *Accijnsbrief* of 1274, for instance, a charter listing the excises the urban authorities were allowed to levy, mentions the production and sale of a wide variety of industrial products: beer, textiles, shoes, saddles, and even ships.¹⁰ Products of urban industry were probably sold mainly in or near the town where they had been produced, but not exclusively so: the discovery of two late 13th-century Leiden cloth seals in excavations in Amsterdam makes it clear that trade between the Holland towns was also beginning to develop.¹¹ So was international trade, although this was mainly conducted by foreign merchants. Around the middle of the 13th century, the existing east-west trade route along the Rhine and Meuse had been complemented with a north-south axis, creating a system shaped like an inverted 'T'; a navigable route making use of Holland's network of inland waterways now connected the delta of the Rhine and Meuse to the Zuiderzee. This route provided Flemish and German merchants with a safe alternative to the treacherous North Sea route. A series of toll reductions and safeguards shows that Hansa merchants visited the delta in the second half of the 13th century.¹² By the end of that century, trade contacts with England probably also intensified. By then, Holland shipmasters—and occasionally Holland merchants—had begun to play an active role: along with their more numerous Zeeland counterparts, they turn up in the correspondence between King Edward I of England and Count Floris V of Holland, dealing with trade conflicts between their subjects.¹³

From the late 13th century onwards Dordrecht received a number of privileges from the counts of Holland that gave the town the right to act as an exclusive depot for the transit river trade. Dordrecht

⁹ De Boer, 'Op weg naar volwassenheid', 33; Van Bavel and Van Zanden, 'Jump-Start', 505. The figure includes urban settlements of all sizes.

¹⁰ Hoppenbrouwers, 'Van waterland tot stedenland', 123–134; Koch et al., *Oorkondenboek van Holland en Zeeland tot 1299* (hereafter *OHZ*) III, no. 1681 (*Accijnsbrief*).

¹¹ Baart, 'Materiële stadscultuur', 99–100. The author also mentions finds of imported luxury articles such as silk and sub-tropical fruits in 13th-century Dordrecht and Amsterdam.

¹² Hoppenbrouwers, 'Town and Country in Holland', 61; De Boer, 'Florerend', 132–133.

¹³ *OHZ* II, nos. 505, 506; De Boer, 'Florerend', 139–144; Kerling, *Commercial Relations*, 176–177.

moreover offered merchants facilities such as quays and cranes, storage, and brokerage. On two occasions, in 1358 and in 1386, the Bruges Hansa *kontor* was even temporarily relocated to Dordrecht, although in both cases the original situation was restored once the Hansa merchants had resolved their conflicts with the Bruges authorities. The few surviving late 14th-century accounts of the Dordrecht toll show that at that point in time on average 3,300 *voeder* (a unit of approximately 1,000 litres) of wine arrived in the city annually. About half was sold in Dordrecht; the remainder was transported directly to the southern Low Countries or England.¹⁴

In the north of Holland, Amsterdam gradually developed as Holland's second main port. Amsterdam was a convenient place for the transfer of bulk goods from overseas—in particular beer from northern Germany—to smaller vessels, for inland navigation to towns in the centre and south of Holland and to the southern Low Countries. The accounts of the comital beer toll in Amsterdam for the period between late October 1352 and early May 1354 show that in these eighteen months about 33,000 casks of beer were imported, in addition to other commodities such as grain, flax and herring. Amsterdam shipmasters probably played a role in inland navigation. In the middle of the 14th century they also ventured out eastward across the Zuiderzee, carrying dairy products to the towns in the IJssel region; in the decades that followed, Amsterdam merchants established their own trade contacts in the Baltic region.¹⁵

Although Dordrecht and Amsterdam held vital positions in the network of waterways, other towns also participated in interregional trade activities. Among them were the small Zuiderzee ports Edam, Monnickendam, Hoorn and Enkhuizen in the north, river towns like Brielle, Schiedam, Schoonhoven, and Gorinchem in the south, and also Leiden, Delft, Haarlem and Alkmaar, situated on the sandy strip along the North Sea coast but connected to the main waterways through small rivers and canals. As we will see in Chapter 4, even some villages had their direct links to interregional trade. Only at the very

¹⁴ For the history of the Dordrecht staple right see Van Herwaarden et al., *Geschiedenis van Dordrecht*, 79–88. The relocations of the Hansa *kontor* to Dordrecht are discussed by Niermeyer, 'Dordrecht als handelsstad' IV, 213–214 and VI, 146–147. Niermeyer also gives the figures for the wine transports ('Dordrecht als handelsstad' II, 24–25).

¹⁵ Kaptein, 'Poort van Holland', 117–124.

end of the 15th century a clearly defined urban hierarchy emerged; interregional trade was increasingly reserved to a few larger ports, Amsterdam first and foremost among them.¹⁶

Unfortunately only very few medieval river toll accounts have been preserved. Moreover, the counts frequently granted toll exemptions or reductions to merchants from certain towns. Therefore it is not possible to make a systematic quantitative reconstruction of trade flows based on toll data. However, two tariff lists from the middle of the 14th century give a good impression of the variety of goods transported over Holland's waterways at that point in time. In addition to the products that have already been mentioned, the tariff lists refer to a wide range of foodstuffs, such as fruits and vegetables, dairy products, grease, oil, and herring, and to raw materials and industrial products such as wool, flax, dye-stuffs, various metals, hops, woollen and linen cloth, household utensils, and furniture. They also include livestock, fuel, construction materials and millstones.¹⁷

In the second half of the 14th century, Holland's economic development seems to have accelerated, notably at a time when many other countries were experiencing problems. It is true that the much-quoted late medieval crisis was very often not a period of general decay: in many countries decline in some sectors or regions went hand in hand with partial recovery or even growth in others.¹⁸ Nevertheless, demographic developments indicate that in the latter half of the 14th century Holland did exceptionally well. The Holland narrative sources are strangely silent about the Black Death, which has given rise to the assumption—widely supported until a few decades ago—that the region was not much affected. Detailed research, however, has shown that although the exact impact of the first onset of the Plague is unknown, Holland was not completely spared. Moreover, there is no doubt the recurrent epidemics of the following decades took a heavy toll.¹⁹ Yet by the year 1400—very early in comparison with England, for instance—the total population of Holland had almost returned to its

¹⁶ Lesger, 'Intraregional trade', 189–192.

¹⁷ Niermeyer, *Bronnen Beneden-Maasgebied*, nos. 315 (tariff list of the toll at Alphen, 1339) and 441 (tariff list of the river tolls at Niemandsvriend, Ammers, Dordrecht, Strienemonde, Geervliet and Geertruidenberg, 1355–1358).

¹⁸ E.g. the studies presented in the volume edited by Seibt and Eberhard, *Europa 1400*.

¹⁹ De Boer, *Graaf en grafiek*, 32–35, 63–133; Blockmans, 'Social and Economic Effects', 850–856, 861–862.

pre-Plague level. The urban ratio had actually increased: a full third of the population was now living in towns.²⁰

These dynamics suggest a solid economic foundation, and there is indeed abundant evidence of strong economic growth after 1350. Brewing and textile production had older roots, but both became major urban industries in the second half of the 14th century.²¹ Shipbuilding followed a similar path from the early 15th century onwards; so did herring fishing and processing.²² To a certain extent the expansion was accompanied by a concentration of industrial activities in the larger towns. The revenues from the sale of hops and *gruit* (a mixture of herbs used in brewing) and the duties on weighing and measuring in Gouda and Schoonhoven provide a good illustration: in Gouda weighing revenues increased from an average of 24.8 *lb. Holl.* annually in the late 1350s to 83 *lb. Holl.* annually in the late 1390s, whereas for its much smaller neighbour Schoonhoven the corresponding figures were 12.4 *lb. Holl.* and 15.5 *lb. Holl.*²³

At first sight the countryside seems to have fared worse than the towns. Since the reclamations, the peat lands had been drained to allow for grain cultivation, but ultimately this made matters worse: the soil subsided, causing serious problems with water management. In the end, bread grain cultivation had to be abandoned. Dick de Boer, who was the first to study the impact of these ecological changes in detail, focused mainly on the negative consequences: the economic base of rural society was eroded and people migrated to the towns.²⁴ However, the rural economy proved to be more flexible than this suggests. Arable farming was largely replaced by the more market-oriented cattle and dairy farming.²⁵ In addition, a wide range of non-agrarian or semi-agrarian market-oriented activities developed, such as peat digging, brick making, shipping, fishing, spinning and weaving, and the construction and maintenance of dikes and canals.²⁶

²⁰ Van Bavel and Van Zanden, 'Jump-Start', 505.

²¹ Unger, *History of Brewing*, 50–57; Kaptein, *Hollandse textielnijverheid*, 45–50.

²² Unger, *Dutch Shipbuilding*, 25–34; cf. Niemeijer, *Van accijnsbrief tot Zuidam*, 17–18 (shipbuilding in Haarlem); Boelmans Kranenburg, 'Visserijbedrijf Zijdenaars', 325–330; Boelmans Kranenburg, 'Visserij Noordnederlanders', 290–291.

²³ De Boer, *Graaf en grafiek*, 273–314 (nominal figures).

²⁴ *Ibid.*, 211–245, 334–336.

²⁵ Boekel, *Zuivelexport*, 10–12, 24–31.

²⁶ Van Zanden, *Rise and Decline*, 30–34; Van Bavel, 'Early Proto-Industrialization', 1126–1145.

The products of the developing urban industries and market-oriented agriculture were sold at urban markets in Holland; increasingly they were also exported to the neighbouring regions. Dairy exports to Germany, for instance, expanded rapidly in the late 14th and early 15th centuries. Beer from Gouda, Delft, and Haarlem was exported to the east and north of the present-day Netherlands, eastern England, Flanders, and Brabant. Cloth from Leiden and Amsterdam found its way to the fairs in the southern Low Countries and in the IJssel towns; from there it was exported to northern Germany and the Baltic states.²⁷

Not only were Holland merchants and shipmasters engaged in these export trades, but by this time they were also actively involved in importing wine, grains, wood and other products that Holland did not produce in sufficient quantities. In almost all of Holland's towns urban government was dominated by a mercantile elite. In late 14th- and 15th-century Leiden, for instance, many members of the local political elite were engaged in the interregional trade in a variety of products, but especially cloth, peat and wine.²⁸

Compared to the late 14th-century boom, the 15th century shows a more differentiated pattern of economic development. Comital and seignorial revenues from the river tolls had risen markedly in the second half of the 14th century, but demonstrate an erratic and, on the whole, stagnant pattern in the first decades of the 15th century. A war in the river area, a prolonged succession conflict, and enmities with the German towns were at least partly to blame.²⁹ Neither did the incorporation of Holland into the expanding Burgundian empire herald only economic bliss. Toll revenues did rise again from about 1440 onwards, but by that time the textile industry had been facing a serious crisis for several years. It recovered only gradually after 1450.³⁰

²⁷ Unger, *History of Brewing*, 57–60 (beer); Kaptein, *Hollandse textielnijverheid*, 47–48, 51–54 (cloth). Dairy exports are discussed in detail in sections 2.4 and 4.3.

²⁸ Van Kan, *Sleutels tot de macht*, 76–95.

²⁹ This is a very concise summary of the data presented by De Boer, *Graafen grafiek*, 317–325 (toll at Spaarndam 1356–1399 and locks at Gouda 1356–1408), Bos-Rops, *Graven op zoek naar geld*, 85, 121, 165, 199 (revenues of all main tolls between 1389 and 1433), Ketner, 'Amsterdam en de binnenvaart door Holland', 46–57 (tollen Gouda en Spaarndam 1405–1504), and Ibelings, 'Route "binnendunen"', 224 (locks at Gouda from 1440 onwards). The link between the decline of the revenues in the early 15th century and political unrest is discussed by Bos-Rops, 86, 119, 163, 198–202, and Ketner, 47, 52.

³⁰ For a reassessment of the notion of the 'Golden Age of Burgundy' see Jansma, *Vraagstuk van Hollands welvaren*; cf. for Haarlem, Zuijderduijn, 'Conjunctuur', 16–17.

Notwithstanding these setbacks, the overall impression is one of relative prosperity—especially in comparison to neighbouring regions—and increasing commercialisation. One of the most remarkable elements is the continued progress of urbanisation until about 1480, when a severe recession set in. Despite this late 15th-century crisis, in the early 16th century a staggering 45% of the Holland population lived in towns.³¹ That the Holland economy by this time had developed some extraordinary characteristics is also demonstrated by the occupational structure in the countryside: agriculture covered only 41% of rural labour input, a strikingly small share for a pre-modern society.³²

Holland's geographical situation undoubtedly contributed to the region's remarkable economic development in the late Middle Ages. Between the 11th and 13th centuries improvements in shipbuilding techniques resulted in the development of the cog, a combination of a cargo ship and a warship well suited to shipping conditions in north-western Europe.³³ The growth of North Sea shipping meant that Holland's coastal location became an advantage. The delta of the Rhine and Meuse offered easy access to sea, and Holland's many inland waterways moreover facilitated internal transport. However, in principle other lowland regions bordering the North Sea enjoyed similar advantages. Although some of these regions, for instance Flanders and eastern England, showed strong economic growth at an early stage, after the middle of the 14th century population numbers and urbanisation stagnated or even declined. This suggests that geographical factors alone do not suffice to explain the favourable development of Holland's late medieval economy; other aspects must have contributed as well.

The first to advance an hypothesis on this issue was H.P.H. Jansen, who in his 1976 inaugural lecture mainly focused on events in the latter half of the 14th century, when—as he believed—Holland experienced a sudden and drastic transformation from an agrarian and rural society into an urban, industrial, and commercial one. Jansen suggested that in these years Holland had enjoyed a competitive advantage over its neighbours because of its low wage levels. That in turn was the result

The fate of the textile industry is covered by Kaptein, *Hollandse textielnijverheid*, 55–60.

³¹ Van Bavel and Van Zanden, 'Jump-Start', 505.

³² Van Zanden, 'Taking the Measure', 135–139.

³³ Unger, 'Warships and Cargo Ships', 243–247.

of the fact that there was no more virgin peat land available to absorb the labour surplus and, as Jansen thought, also a consequence of the relatively mild effects of the Plague.³⁴

Curiosity as to what exactly had happened after the middle of the 14th century increased when De Boer's research made it clear that Jansen's era of transformation had also been a period of deteriorating ecological conditions. Whereas De Boer stressed mainly the negative effects of the subsidence of the peat soil, Wim Blockmans argued that the necessity of large grain imports had forced Holland to specialise in products like dairy, herring, textiles, and beer—which were in demand in the markets of neighbouring regions—and in the building of ships needed to transport these commodities. Holland profited from its relatively late start: techniques that had developed elsewhere—such as brewing hop beer—could easily be adopted and perfected.³⁵ Jan Luiten van Zanden drew attention to another effect of ecological change: the consequences for the rural labour market. He interpreted the growth of non-agrarian, market-oriented activities supplementary to farm work as a reaction to the diminishing prospects for subsistence farming, and he saw this as a process of proto-industrialisation that contributed materially to the rapid commercialisation of the Holland countryside.³⁶

The emphasis on the second half of the 14th century is understandable, because economic growth in these years makes Holland stand out from its neighbours. However, as we have just seen, trade and industry had begun their rapid expansion almost a century earlier. In his contribution to the *Geschiedenis van Holland* (History of Holland), Peter Hoppenbrouwers claims that by 1350 Holland had probably already made up for much of its earlier backwardness.³⁷ This suggests that the late 14th-century boom had roots in the preceding period. The idea is supported by an analysis of the development of corn tithes, which shows that although arable yields did fall in the 1370s, they recovered afterwards. Only after 1400 did a really dramatic decline set in. This implies that arable farming was still possible at the end of the 14th century. Consequently, ecological problems alone cannot explain the economic transformation that took place from the middle

³⁴ Jansen, 'Holland's Advance', 10–17.

³⁵ Blockmans, 'Economic Expansion', 48–56.

³⁶ Van Zanden, *Rise and Decline*, 30–34; Van Zanden, 'Third Road', 88–89.

³⁷ Hoppenbrouwers, 'Van waterland tot stedenland', 134.

of the 14th century onwards, although these problems most likely did reinforce it.³⁸

This moves the search for an explanation for Holland's rapid rise to an earlier period: to the 11th to 13th centuries, when the reclamation of the extensive central peat district took place. The idea that the reclamations must have had a profound impact on the structure of society is based not only on the magnitude of the undertaking, but also on the way it was organised. Each reclamation project began with an agreement between a group of colonists and the count of Holland, or one of the noblemen who had purchased tracts of wilderness from the count for the purpose of selling it on. This agreement defined the rights and duties of both parties. The colonists each received a holding, large enough to maintain a family. In addition to personal freedom, they acquired full property rights to their land: they could use it and dispose of it as they saw fit. At the same time, the new settler community was incorporated into the fabric of the emerging state: the settlers accepted the count's supreme authority, paid taxes, and performed military services if called upon.³⁹ On the local level the count was represented either by the sheriff, an appointed functionary with lower jurisdictional authority, or—as in Sloten and Osdorp—by a village lord who was granted lower jurisdiction plus some additional rights. Only very few lords also held higher jurisdictional authority.⁴⁰

Jan de Vries and Ad van der Woude have suggested that in the absence of both obligations to a manorial lord and restrictions imposed by collective farming practices, a society developed characterised by 'freedom, individualism and market orientation'. In their view this is part of the explanation for the rise of the Dutch Republic (with Holland as its leading province) to an economic world power in the early modern period.⁴¹ The argument seems intuitively correct, but the exact nature of the link between the 'absence of a truly feudal past' and marked economic performance at this much later stage is implied rather than explained.

In one respect Bas van Bavel and Jan Luiten van Zanden have been able to establish a tangible connection between the period of the reclamations and Holland's rapid economic growth in the late

³⁸ Van Bavel and Van Zanden, 'Jump-Start', 516–518.

³⁹ Van der Linden, *Cope*, esp. 5–16, 120–159, 160–202.

⁴⁰ Hoppenbrouwers, 'Op zoek', 230–231.

⁴¹ De Vries, 'On the Modernity'; De Vries and Van der Woude, *First Modern Economy*, 159–165.

Middle Ages. They describe Holland before 1350 as a frontier society: whereas new land was abundant, labour was scarce and—in contrast to Jansen's assumptions—wages were relatively high. Combined with the near absence of urban control over the countryside and the fact that craft guilds had no formal political power (and were therefore unable to dictate production conditions), scarcity of labour induced the development of labour-saving techniques. It was these techniques that gave Holland's industries a decisive competitive edge once, after the middle of the 14th century, wages began to rise in the surrounding countries.⁴²

There is another possible link, one that has not yet been fully explored. This concerns an element of vital importance to the process of commercialisation that Holland experienced: the organisation of commodity markets. As the example of the Sloten and Osdorp scales suggests, markets are more than neutral and spontaneous meeting places of supply and demand: they are shaped by rules, customs, and practices—factors that determine the risks, possibilities, and costs of exchange, and thus determine market performance. These institutional arrangements in turn do not appear out of the blue: they reflect the interests and the influence of groups of people in society. Following this line of reasoning, the social and political relations characterising Holland's frontier society must have shaped market structures in such a way as to support and stimulate exchange.

For Holland's medieval markets, recent research has brought to light some remarkable characteristics that do indeed appear to have been related to the structure of society.⁴³ Markets for free wage labour based on short-term contracts, able to supply large numbers of labourers, emerged at an early stage. Labour legislation never acquired a general character; it was restricted to proletarian workers in the towns and was less repressive than in, for instance, England. The difference is at least partly explained by the fact that in Holland bound labour was almost non-existent because of the absence of the manorial system.

⁴² Van Bavel and Van Zanden, 'Jump-Start', esp. 524–526.

⁴³ This research was carried out at Utrecht University in the years 2001–2007 within the framework of the collective research project, 'Power, Markets and Economic Development: The Rise, Organisation and Institutional Framework of Markets in Holland, 11th–16th Centuries'. Participants in the project were Bas van Bavel, Jessica Dijkman, Erika Kuijpers and Jaco Zuijderduijn.

Land markets, not just in the towns but also in the countryside, operated smoothly thanks to a reliable and transparent registration of land transfers by public courts. Since early forms of funded debt were always based on real estate as collateral, these courts also acquired a central role in capital markets, developing and supporting a variety of instruments that facilitated credit transactions. Public courts could acquire and maintain this central position because competition from seignorial or ecclesiastical jurisdictions was weak, and a homogeneous system of local courts, urban and rural, developed at an early stage.⁴⁴

Despite the explanatory value of institutional models, they have hardly ever been used in analysing medieval commodity markets in Holland. The literature on Holland's medieval trade is mainly based, often implicitly, on the assumption that markets emerged as a result of patterns of supply and demand, propelled mainly by exogenous factors—for instance, demographic or technological developments.⁴⁵ It does not explain why markets were organised the way they were, nor does it pay much attention to the effects of market structure on market performance. There are exceptions. Some of the older works do discuss the organisation of markets, usually markets in a certain town or in a certain sector of the economy, in great detail. Much of this work concentrates on legal aspects or is of a descriptive nature. However, the sections on the economy in J. Huizinga's series of articles on the rise of the town of Haarlem, the book by W.S. Unger on the food provisioning of the towns of Holland, and the articles by J.F. Niermeyer on late 14th-century Dordrecht as a trading centre stand out because of the attention they pay to the interaction between social and political relations and the organisation of exchange.⁴⁶ This is also true for the much more recent work by Leo Noordegraaf on conflicts in internal trade, by Remi van Schaik on urban food provisioning in the northern Netherlands, and by Bart Ibelings on markets in various Holland towns.⁴⁷ Be that as it may, none of these authors takes the framework of commodity

⁴⁴ Kuijpers, 'Labour Legislation'; Zuijderduijn, *Medieval Capital Markets*, 183–225; Hoppenbrouwers and Van Bavel, 'Landholding and Land Transfer'. For a comparison between the Low Countries and Northern Italy, cf. Van Bavel, 'Organization and Rise of Land and Lease Markets'.

⁴⁵ A relatively recent example is provided by the chapters on the Middle Ages in Clé Lesger's study of Hoorn (Lesger, *Hoorn als stedelijk knooppunt*).

⁴⁶ Huizinga, 'Opkomst Haarlem'; Unger, *Levensmiddelenvoorziening*; Niermeyer, 'Dordrecht als handelsstad'.

⁴⁷ Noordegraaf, 'Internal Trade'; Van Schaik, 'Marktbeheersing'; Ibelings, 'Middeleeuwse visstapel'; Ibelings, 'Aspects'.

market institutions as the point of departure for a coherent view on the relation between social and political structure, market organisation, and market performance.

That is what this book intends to do. Its aim is to discover whether favourable commodity market institutions rooted in Holland's specific social and political structure contributed to the remarkable economic development Holland experienced in the late Middle Ages. The book therefore discusses the framework of commodity market institutions, the factors that gave rise to this framework, and the framework's effect on market performance.

Three essential elements in the approach this book takes follow directly from this research question. The first relates to the concept of the market. Markets are seen as sets of institutions: rules, customs, and practices that structure the exchange of goods. The official weekly markets and fairs in medieval towns and villages are part of this institutional framework, but they are by no means the only part. A great deal of trade by-passed these formal institutions, taking place at informal but still public or semi-public trade venues—for instance, at convenient places along the road, at inns, or even in private (as, for example, in the shape of long-term trade relationships between two individuals).⁴⁸ In fact, there is no clear dividing line: public and private markets are concepts designating the opposite ends of a continuum. Therefore the rules, customs and practices shaping the less public side of the market are also part of this research.

The second element concerns the time period under investigation. In order to discover whether market institutions were indeed influenced by the characteristics of society formed by Holland's history of reclamation and settlement, the development of these institutions has to be traced back in time as far as possible. This is why the book mainly focuses on the 13th, 14th and the first half of the 15th century. In this way it includes both the 'formative' period of Holland as a frontier society and the 'jump-start' of the second half of the 14th century and early 15th century. In many places, a description of developments in the late 15th and 16th century has been included in order to outline the evolution and the long-term effects of institutions emerging at an earlier stage; however, the book does not pretend to cover these later 150 years in detail.

⁴⁸ For England the importance of informal trade has been pointed out by Dyer, 'Hidden Trade'.

The third element is the comparative approach: Holland will be compared with Flanders (or with the southern Low Countries in a wider sense, depending on the availability of information) and with England (when possible to eastern England in particular, as the most commercialised region). By limiting the comparison to three regions bordering the North Sea, some explanatory variables for differences in the process of commercialisation can be excluded beforehand: the three regions enjoyed similar climatological conditions and they all had good access to the same sea trade routes. This makes it easier to focus on the impact of the social and political structure of the three societies on commodity market institutions. In this respect the three regions display significant differences. In England the early rise of a strong central power, combined with the persistence of manorialism and the integration of feudal lordship in the organisation of the state, gave rise to market institutions characterised—more so than in Holland—by seignorial and royal control. Indeed a more striking example demonstrating the role of medieval lords and kings in the organisation of markets would probably be difficult to find. In Flanders powerful cities dominated trade; as a result, urban trade monopolies and mechanisms of compulsion and exclusion were much more prominent than in Holland. Admittedly, from a European perspective Flanders was not a unique case: in Tuscany, for example, urban domination was probably even more pronounced.⁴⁹ However, a comparison between Holland and Tuscany would make it much more difficult to unravel institutional and geographical causes of diverging market performance.

Aspects of this comparative approach will be discussed in more detail in the last section of this introductory chapter. We will now turn to some methodological issues related to the concept of institutions, focusing first on their effects and second on their origins.

1.2 AN INSTITUTIONAL APPROACH

In the words of Douglass North, institutions are ‘the humanly devised constraints that shape human interaction. In consequence they structure incentives in human exchange, whether political, social

⁴⁹ Epstein, ‘Cities, Regions and the Late Medieval Crisis’; Epstein, *Freedom and Growth*, 127–142.

or economic.’⁵⁰ North’s definition leaves room for multiple interpretations about the nature of institutions and their effect on economic performance. Some scholars focus mainly, or even exclusively, on formal institutions: the official laws and enforcement procedures that together form the legal regime under which exchange takes place. Others adopt a broader approach and also include informal elements, even the values and beliefs that are seen as the most fundamental motivators of human activity.⁵¹ This book pays attention to more than just formal rules and laws: it also aims to study the contribution of informal customs, traditions, codes of conduct, and organisational arrangements to structuring commodity trade. Values and beliefs, however, are not studied here as institutions in their own right. Although private convictions play an important role in every society, their contribution to economic behaviour can best be observed by looking at the tangible rules, customs, and practices—both formal and informal—to which they help give rise.⁵²

Institutional economics share with classical economic theory the conviction that market incentives are the driving force for economic growth. People, in the words of Adam Smith, will always want ‘to truck, barter and exchange one thing for another’;⁵³ and it is fortunate that they do, for in this way markets stimulate specialisation and innovation. In the institutional view, however, people may be willing to engage in trade, but whether they are able to do so is ultimately decided by the level of transaction costs. Inefficient market institutions imply high transaction costs and will therefore keep people from engaging in exchange. Efficient institutions, on the other hand, lower transaction costs, thus promoting exchange and all the advantages that come with it.⁵⁴

The concept of transaction costs requires closer attention since it is vital in explaining exactly how institutions affect market efficiency. In this book two broad categories of transaction costs are distinguished. The first category comprises all costs that need to be incurred

⁵⁰ North, *Institutions*, 3.

⁵¹ A striking example of the first is the ‘legal origin debate’; cf. Glaeser and Shleifer, ‘Legal Origins’. The most prominent representative of the second is probably Greif, *Institutions and the Path to the Modern Economy*.

⁵² Ogilvie, ‘Whatever Is, Is Right?’, 675–679.

⁵³ Smith, *An Inquiry into the Wealth of Nations*, 25.

⁵⁴ North, *Institutions*, 27–35; North, ‘Institutions, Transaction Costs and Economic Growth’.

to match supply and demand. They include both search and information costs (i.e. the costs of finding appropriate buyers or sellers and acquiring adequate information on market opportunities and market conditions) and bargaining and decision costs (the costs of negotiation and closing a deal). The second category is related to the issue of security. It covers not only the costs of policing and contract enforcement, but also those of rent-seeking (through disproportionate taxation of trade or requisitioning of marketable commodities) by the authorities, or alternatively of the attempts to keep such predatory regimes at bay.⁵⁵ Transport costs are not included in the concept of transaction costs as it is used here. Although it is clear that transport costs can also influence market performance, their origins are very different. Whereas transaction costs originate in social and political relations, transport costs are mainly influenced by geographical and technological factors. This book focuses on transaction costs because they are directly relevant to the main research question.

As we shall see, the framework of commodity markets as it evolved in late medieval Holland did indeed reduce transaction costs of both categories, although it should also be noted that the effect was not uniform, nor was it always unidirectional.

Not only the effects of institutions, but also their origins have been and still are the subject of discussion. The idea that institutions develop more or less spontaneously because they provide an efficient response to economic needs is a popular one, but it is also problematic. It suggests that efficient institutions—‘efficient’ being defined as contributing, in a given set of circumstances, optimally to the welfare of society—will automatically prevail over less efficient alternatives. Unfortunately, things do not always work that way. Many societies end up with obviously inefficient institutions, simply because powerful groups or individuals create and sustain institutional arrangements that support their particular interests, if necessary at the expense of aggregate welfare. A more credible way to account for the development of institutions is the ‘social conflict view’ adopted in this book: in this view institutions are seen as the effect of a confrontation of various

⁵⁵ Cf. Dahlman, ‘Problem of Externalities’, 148, although Dahlman does not mention the costs of arbitrary expropriation. In the more recent literature there is a tendency to focus exclusively on the second category of costs—e.g. Acemoglu and Johnson, ‘Unbundling Institutions’; Greif, ‘Fundamental Problem of Exchange’.

social groups. This implies that the institutions that develop are not automatically the most efficient ones for society at large; they merely suit best the interests of those that have the power to create and sustain them.⁵⁶

Furthermore, institutions in turn tend to reinforce the position of power-holders. Daron Acemoglu, Simon Johnson, and James Robinson explain why this happens by distinguishing between economic institutions (which include property rights, but also the structure of markets) and political institutions (Figure 2). They stress that economic institutions determine not only economic performance as a whole, but also the distribution of resources. Economic institutions in turn are determined by political power, which is based on political institutions, but also—and here the circle closes—on the distribution of resources. A second, equally circular mechanism specifies the nature of political power and its interaction with political institutions: groups with *de facto* political power consolidate their position by shaping political institutions that give them *de jure* political power as well. Together the two mechanisms explain the path dependency that appears to be a feature of many societies: institutions usually change only slowly and incrementally. The mechanisms also explain how institutions can ‘petrify’: even if their original function no longer exists, they can still be maintained by groups that benefit from them and have both the *de facto* and the *de jure* political power required to sustain them.⁵⁷

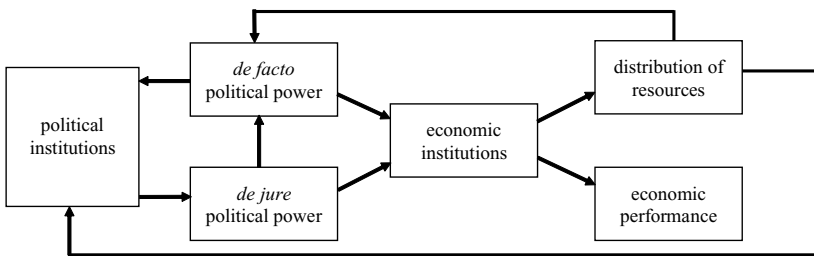


Figure 2 Causes and effects of institutions (endogenous system)

Source: Acemoglu et al., ‘Institutions as a fundamental cause’, 392

⁵⁶ This point is made forcefully by Ogilvie, ‘Whatever Is, Is Right?’

⁵⁷ Acemoglu, Johnson, and Robinson, ‘Institutions as a Fundamental Cause’, 388–396.

The related notion that efficient institutions arise more easily when rent-seeking lords or elites are kept in check by the presence of countervailing powers enjoys wide support. What this means in a concrete historical situation is another matter. S.R. Epstein, in his research on the development of commodity markets in Italy in the late Middle Ages, underlined the impact of the rise of a strong central state, which, by removing constraints and impediments to trade raised by feudal lords, towns or rural elites (such as toll barriers or protectionist urban regulations), increased market range and market size and in this way helped reduce transaction costs.⁵⁸ But obviously a strong central state can also act as a rent-seeking institution itself—for instance, by imposing high taxes on trade.⁵⁹ In other words, the conditions that encourage favourable economic institutions to develop include more than just the strength of the state.

A useful approach to this issue is provided by Acemoglu, Johnson, and Robinson. They argue that beneficial economic institutions are more likely to arise when political institutions provide effective constraints on power-holders, when they give power to a broad group of people that have investment opportunities and will therefore benefit from secure property rights for all, and when opportunities for rent-seeking by power-holders are few.⁶⁰ With regard to commodity market institutions, this book will provide support for this argument. It shows that in Holland these conditions were largely fulfilled. Urban elites were unable to dominate trade and concentrate it within the town walls by non-economic means, as their counterparts in Flanders could do. Furthermore, urban authorities in Holland did have the power to counteract attempts at rent-seeking by the count of Holland more effectively than the towns of England could withstand the English king; likewise the powers of seignorial lords to exploit rural trade were much more limited than in England.

Despite its explanatory power, the institutional model presented by Acemoglu and his co-authors also has its weaknesses. For one, it focuses on endogenous forces and leaves very little room for the influence of exogenous factors. A second objection is closely connected to the first: the model explains institutional continuity much better than

⁵⁸ Epstein, 'Cities, Regions and the Late Medieval Crisis'; Epstein, 'Regional Fairs'.

⁵⁹ Cf. the 'predatory or exploitation theory' of the state of Douglass North (North, *Structure and Change*, 21–22).

⁶⁰ Acemoglu, Johnson, and Robinson, 'Institutions as a Fundamental Cause', 395–396.

it explains institutional change. Admittedly, Acemoglu does add that external events, especially sudden shocks like wars, may change the balance of powers in society and thus lead to an adjustment, or even a drastic turn-about, of the institutional framework.⁶¹ However, the case of commodity markets in Holland presented here suggests that institutional change as a result of exogenous forces was not restricted to such rare occasions. It is quite easy to find examples of institutional innovation that clearly responded to external impulses, for instance the rise of specialised cattle fairs in the late 14th and early 15th century that will be discussed in Chapter 2. In addition, some of the practices that served to facilitate trade were probably copied from examples elsewhere. Some institutions migrate easily; and because of its late rise, Holland was in a good position to adopt successful models developed in neighbouring regions. The replacement of the duel by truth-finding methods of proof in debt conflicts, to be investigated in Chapter 7, is a good example of institutional migration.⁶² In cases like this, institutional change seems to have been the joint effect of endogenous and exogenous factors, although it can still be maintained that endogenous factors, by channelling the direction and setting the pace, were decisive. Figure 3 gives a graphic representation.

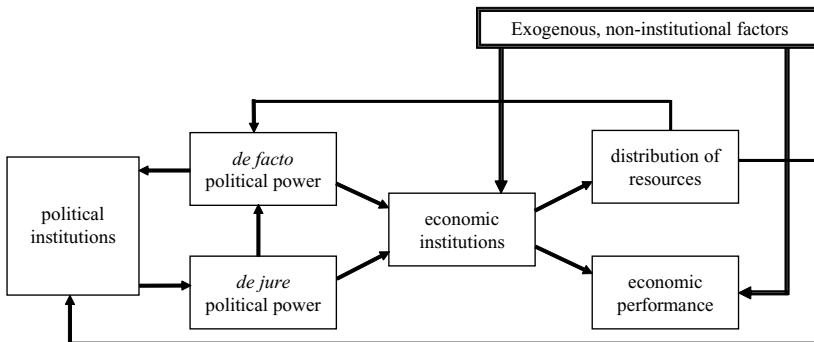


Figure 3 Causes and effects of institutions (mixed system)

⁶¹ Ibid., 392–393.

⁶² On institutional migration, cf. Harris, 'Institutional Dynamics', esp. 28–33, 40–41. The author identifies three factors that determine whether an institution is likely to migrate or not: the degree to which an institution can be detached from its religious, social and political environment and transplanted to another one, the geographical conditions, and the timing of the development of the institution (whichever institution emerges first has the best chances of being adopted elsewhere).

More fundamental is a second flaw in the institutional model. The development of commodity markets in medieval Holland provides clear indications that economic performance was not exclusively determined by institutions, whatever their origins. Exogenous forces also had a direct impact (also depicted in Figure 3). We will see that, even though the foundation for favourable commodity market institutions in Holland was laid before 1350, an acceleration of growth took place only in the second half of the 14th century, when economic circumstances changed. The contribution of non-institutional factors should not be seen as an alternative to the effect of institutions, but in interaction with it. In other words, an efficient institutional framework is a necessary precondition, but in itself it does not suffice to generate economic growth. Efficiently organised markets may sometimes actually create new economic opportunities. However, they more often do something less spectacular: they determine whether people are able to turn opportunities that arise from other factors—most commonly changes in supply and demand, in turn influenced by demographic, geographic, or technological change—into productivity-raising activities, or whether they are prevented from doing so.

1.3 RESEARCH QUESTIONS

Whereas medieval markets for labour, land or capital can only very rarely be pinpointed to a specific time and place, commodity exchange frequently can be so located. Part of the exchange of goods—and probably a considerable part—took place at recognisable (although not necessarily formally authorised) trade venues: at the quays of a port town, for instance, at a weekly market or fair, or perhaps at an informal gathering close to a village church. All these places were part of the institutional framework for commodity exchange, and a vital part at that. Trade venues, and the rules and customs that determined their functioning, take centre stage in Part I of this book.

Concentration of trade in time and space affected transaction costs in more than one way. Firstly it contributed to a reduction in search and information costs: it was relatively easy to find interested buyers and sellers and obtain reliable information on prices at a busy market place. Where advantages of scale allowed for the provision of specialised services such as brokerage and auctioning, bargaining and decision costs were also lowered. Formal markets could also contribute to a reduction in costs related to security: the authorities often provided

rules and enforcement mechanisms to guarantee orderly proceedings and fair dealing at the market place. There was a reverse side, however: concentration of trade, especially when accompanied by restrictive policies or coercion, also provided opportunities for rent-seeking through taxation, the compulsory use of local services, or pre-emptive rights for local merchants.

The development of a network of trade venues was of course partly determined by the demographic, geographic, and economic factors that figure prominently in many studies devoted to the analysis of market networks.⁶³ However, the impact of social and political relations should not be ignored. It is from this perspective that Part I begins with discussions of two categories of trade venues: fairs and rural trade venues (formal or informal). Clearly these two categories do not cover the entire range of physical markets in medieval Holland. Nonetheless, both fairs and rural trade venues, as we shall see shortly, did have an important role in the progress of commercialisation. Moreover, the development of these two categories of trade venues demonstrates the impact of social and political relations very well. Thus, an in-depth discussion of these two categories, more than an exhaustive enumeration of each and every type of trade venue that existed, contributes to the goal of this book: to demonstrate whether and how the specific characteristics of the Holland society—in turn related to the county's history of settlement and reclamation—affected the organisation and thus ultimately the efficiency of medieval commodity markets. In order to avoid too narrow a focus, the development and functioning of fairs and rural trade venues is placed against a wider background: frequent attention is paid to both parallels and relations with other types of trade venues.

Chapter 2 analyses the role and development of fairs in late medieval Holland. Because of their periodic character and the legal regime they enjoyed—during the fair regular restrictions on foreign traders were usually lifted and immunity was offered for previously contracted debts—fairs provide a good example of the advantages attached to concentrating trade in time and space. Certainly, medieval Holland was not renowned for its fairs: it never hosted gatherings of foreign merchants comparable to those of the Champagne region, or to the

⁶³ A good example for England is Campbell et al., *Medieval Capital*; for Holland, Lesger, *Hoorn als stedelijk knooppunt*.

international fairs of Flanders or England. Nevertheless, Holland did have a substantial number of smaller fairs, many of them serving mainly the local market but some with an additional role in regional or interregional trade. This fact has been noted before: in an article on fairs in the northern Low Countries written more than fifty years ago, Robert Feenstra recorded that between the 14th and 16th centuries several towns in Holland received licenses for fairs. However, Feenstra dismissed these fairs as unimportant: they were never more than local or regional affairs to begin with and became redundant, moreover, when in the 16th century sea borne trade increased and Holland changed into 'one big permanent market'.⁶⁴ This view is in keeping with the idea expressed in much of the older literature that the fairs of the Middle Ages were representatives of an early, immature stage in the development of trade, to be superseded by more sophisticated permanent urban trading networks with the progression of economic development.⁶⁵

Yet a proliferation of lesser fairs was a very characteristic aspect of economic life in late medieval western and central Europe.⁶⁶ Epstein has linked the rise of these fairs to the rising standards of living after the demographic catastrophes in the first half of the 14th century. A higher demand for products like dairy, meat, and textiles promoted regional specialisation and the rise of interregional trade. According to Epstein, the rise of lesser fairs in the late Middle Ages demonstrates an adequate response to increasingly complex and variable patterns of production and trade. Fairs, as temporary facilities, could easily be established in convenient places in response to changes in supply and demand. But fairs did not simply spring up overnight in response to commercial needs: politics and power were also important. Epstein focuses on the role of the central state. He claims new fairs emerged only when and where an increasingly powerful state helped to overcome the opposition of towns to the rise of trade facilities outside their walls.⁶⁷ Whether this is what happened in Holland is doubtful:

⁶⁴ Feenstra, 'Les foires', 221–222, 227–228.

⁶⁵ E.g. Lopez, *Commercial Revolution*, 87–90; North and Thomas, *Rise of the Western World*, 54–56; Britnell, *Commercialisation*, 90; Gelderblom, 'Decline'. Cf. Epstein, 'Regional Fairs', 470, and Munro, 'New Institutional Economics', 412–413, who retrace the idea to the work of Max Weber.

⁶⁶ One of the first to draw attention to the 'rash of annual and biennial commercial gatherings' in the late Middle Ages was Verlinden, 'Markets and Fairs', 151–153.

⁶⁷ Epstein, 'Regional Fairs', 462–464, 467–472.

Feenstra's—admittedly preliminary—results suggest that Holland's fairs were largely established in the existing towns, not in villages. More detailed information is needed to bring to light whether and how social and political relations in Holland affected the rise of fairs. Chapter 2 therefore presents a detailed chronological reconstruction of the pace and timing of the development of fairs in Holland between the early 13th and the late 15th century. It then proceeds to investigate the contribution to this development by economic changes on the one hand, and by political and social relations on the other.

Chapters 3 and 4 discuss the development of rural trade venues in relation to the commercialisation of the Holland countryside. That a process of commercialisation of the countryside occurred in the Middle Ages is perhaps not self-evident. In the view of Russian economist Chayanov, peasants based their decisions mainly on tradition and subjective habits instead of an objective analysis of economic opportunities. They were primarily subsistence-oriented and did not produce more than their own household could consume.⁶⁸ Chayanov's ideas have, explicitly or implicitly, found their way into the views of many historians. Yet his assumptions are not supported by new research, clearly demonstrating the involvement of many peasants with the market. Even when peasants consumed part of their own produce, surpluses were usually marketed, and ordinary villagers were routinely involved in the exchange of all kinds of commodities. Where market institutions were efficient and transaction costs were low, peasants produced for the market as soon as they found there was a demand for their products. But where markets were difficult to enter or unsafe, creating high barriers to trade, peasants chose, quite rationally, for subsistence as the less costly or risky alternative.⁶⁹

In this light the availability of rural trade venues and the rules and practices that determined conditions for exchange at these venues counted: they were an important part of the institutional framework that set the stage for rural commercialisation. In turn, the development and functioning of rural trade venues were strongly influenced by the structure of rural society, which in Holland had some rather unusual characteristics. Manorial lords, who in England competed for market

⁶⁸ Chayanov, *Theory of Peasant Economy*.

⁶⁹ Hoppenbrouwers and Van Zanden, 'Restyling the Transition', 22–26; Epstein, 'Cities, Regions and the Late Medieval Crisis', 5–8; Masschaele, *Peasants, Merchants, and Markets*, 33–34.

rights and thus initiated the development of a dense network of rural markets and fairs, were largely absent in Holland. While in Flanders much of the rural economy was geared to the industrial and mercantile needs of powerful cities, towns in Holland were small and only gradually gained political power.

The effects are not immediately obvious. Recent studies on the medieval English economy have done much to moderate the idea that lords did nothing but exploit their tenants. It turns out that peasants were quite capable of innovation and market participation, despite the limitations of the manorial system, and that many lords were well aware of the need to stimulate such economic activities.⁷⁰ In this line of reasoning the dense network of village fairs and markets, controlled by the lords who owned these trade venues, is first and foremost a positive contribution to a reduction of transaction costs for peasants, rural craftsmen, and traders, thus permitting a higher level of exchange and specialisation.⁷¹ Nevertheless, this should not blind us to the fact that a tight control over trade also facilitated seignorial exactions. Likewise, in pre-Plague Europe, urban coercion (in the form of regional trade monopolies) sometimes showed positive returns: it gave urban elites an incentive to invest in infrastructure and urban institutions, and it provided both peasants and urban craftsmen with stable markets. However, the poor economic performance of 'urban coercive' regions like Flanders and Italy at the end of the Middle Ages suggests that by then the damage from rent-seeking outweighed the original benefits.⁷²

Chapter 3 explores the implications of the almost complete absence of seignorial control and urban coercion for the rise of an institutional framework favourable to rural commercialisation in 13th- and early 14th-century Holland. Chapter 4 examines how a tradition of informal trade and absence of coercion established before 1350 contributed to the rise of a highly market-oriented rural economy in the second half of the 14th and the early 15th century. It does so by discussing in detail the development and organisation of two types of newly emerging rural trade venues: fish markets along the North Sea coast and rural weigh houses for dairy in the north of Holland.

Chapter 5, the final chapter of the first part of the book, discusses another trade venue, the development of which was also shaped—and

⁷⁰ Raftis, *Peasant Economic Development*, esp. 118–131.

⁷¹ Masschaele, *Peasants, Merchants, and Markets*, 57–58, 83.

⁷² Epstein, 'Town and Country', 14.

forcefully so—by politics and power: the Dordrecht staple. As we saw, Dordrecht's staple privileges gave the town the right to act as an exclusive depot for the transit river trade in wine, grain, wood, and salt. The Dordrecht authorities took great pains to enforce these privileges in the entire river delta.⁷³ Thus, whereas fairs and rural trade venues show how concentration of trade could facilitate and stimulate commercialisation, the Dordrecht staple highlights the reverse side of the coin: the opportunities for rent-seeking offered by concentration.

Dordrecht's staple right presents us with a double paradox. Firstly, the fact that Dordrecht managed to acquire and maintain a very substantial set of monopoly privileges seems at odds with the assumption that Holland's history of occupation and settlement had given rise to a society that knew but few non-economic constraints on trade. Secondly, although throughout the Middle Ages the Dordrecht staple gave rise to numerous complaints, in the second half of the 14th century—when the staple privilege reached its widest legal definition and Dordrecht flourished—Holland as a whole experienced a phase of strong economic growth. Chapter 5 examines this double paradox by investigating the conflicts between Dordrecht and two smaller neighbouring towns, Brielle and Schoonhoven.

Not all institutions that structured commodity exchange in medieval Holland can be related to a specific type of trade venue. Many rules, customs and practices were common to a variety of trade venues, or cannot be pinpointed in time and space. The second part of the book therefore abandons the distinction in categories of trade venues. It takes a complementary approach by focusing on rules, customs, and practices that shaped commodity trade largely independently of the location where the exchange took place. Although in practice institutional arrangements frequently had more than one effect at the same time, for analytical purposes it is still useful to distinguish between institutions that primarily related to the matching of supply and demand, and institutions that had their greatest impact on security. This distinction is the guiding principle of the second part of the book, which presents these two parts of the institutional framework in two consecutive chapters.

⁷³ A concise summary of the history of the Dordrecht staple right is given by Van Herwaarden et al., *Geschiedenis van Dordrecht*, 79–88.

As in Part I, no attempt has been made to present an exhaustive discussion of all aspects of the two clusters of institutions. In Chapter 6 in particular, the selection from a large group of rules and regulations directed at preserving the public character of the market and reducing information asymmetries has been narrowed down to just one aspect: the organisation of weighing and measuring. The choice of this particular aspect is not based on the argument that it was of greater importance to commercialisation than, for instance, quality control; the organisation of weighing and measuring was chosen because it demonstrates with great clarity the impact of social and political relations on the development of the institutional framework, and thus this choice contributes most to the central question of this book. It is presented here as a case study that also reflects developments in other aspects of market regulation.

To modern man, systems of weights and measures are fixed and abstract entities, conventions that can be used to ascertain quantities of commodities regardless of their nature or of the circumstances. It has been the merit of Polish historian Witold Kula to demonstrate that this situation is a relatively recent one. Kula argues that pre-modern weights and measures were 'representational' rather than 'conventional': weights and measures were closely linked to the nature of the commodity and the way it was produced. Measures for land, for example, were derived from the time needed to plough a plot or from the amount of seed required to sow it; consequently, they varied from place to place and could change over time. From a modern perspective we can fault this measuring system for its lack of standardisation but, as Kula notes, it made good sense in the context in which it was used.⁷⁴

Their 'representational' nature implied that weights and measures, as was the case with all other institutions, were the product of social and political relations of the society in which they functioned. Powerful landowners, for instance, frequently managed to increase the size of the grain measure used for collecting dues-in-kind on their estates, whereas in the towns pressure from local retailers resulted in smaller measures.⁷⁵ How the specific political and social structure of the Holland society affected the organisation of weighing and measuring, and what this meant for market efficiency, is the subject of Chapter 6.

⁷⁴ Kula, *Measures and Men*, 3–8.

⁷⁵ *Ibid.*, esp. 29–31 (land measures) and 54–62 (measuring of grain in Poland).

Chapter 7 discusses the same questions for a series of institutions that deal primarily with security: the mechanisms for the enforcement of contracts. Here we are not, as in Chapter 6, dealing with just one example representing a much wider range of regulations. When in commercial exchange between strangers payment and delivery did not take place simultaneously, the enforceability of contracts was, in the words of Avner Greif, the ‘fundamental problem of exchange’: people were not prepared to enter into a commercial contract unless they were confident the other party would fulfil his obligations. One solution to this problem relied on a system of communal responsibility: if somebody reneged on a contract with a stranger, all members of the culprit’s community (his town of residence, for example, or the guild he belonged to) were held liable for the damage. The disciplining effect of the system ultimately depended on intracommunity self-regulation: a defaulter knew that afterwards his own community would seek compensation from him for the costs incurred through his actions. The alternative was a system of individual responsibility that allowed the injured party to bring legal action directly against the defaulter himself. This required the existence of an effective legal system imposed by an authority with enough power not only to issue rules but also enforce them.

In Greif’s work these two arrangements are fitted into a clear chronological framework. Greif argues that communal responsibility systems made impersonal exchange possible in a time when law enforcement by the state was non-existent. Merchant guilds, for instance, provided monitoring, coordination and internal enforcement mechanisms to correct defaulting—both between guild members and, through communal responsibility, with outsiders. In the 13th century, when larger political units were formed and strong rulers were able to guarantee security and enforce contracts, merchant guilds lost their function.⁷⁶

The idea of a transition from communal to individual responsibility has been questioned. Lars Boerner and Albrecht Ritschl, for instance, underline the coexistence and the mutual reinforcement of collective and individual mechanisms throughout the Middle Ages.⁷⁷ In a similar vein, research by Oscar Gelderblom and Regina Grafe on merchant

⁷⁶ Greif has written extensively on these issues, alone and with others. E.g. Greif, Milgrom, and Weingast, ‘Coordination’; Greif, ‘Fundamental Problem of Exchange’; Greif, ‘Institutions and Impersonal Exchange’; Greif, *Institutions and the Path to the Modern Economy*, esp. 91–123 and 309–349.

⁷⁷ Boerner and Ritschl, ‘Individual Enforcement’, 206–208.

guilds in four major European towns between the middle of the 13th and the end of the 18th century demonstrates that throughout the period various types of merchant organisations existed, from individual agency to full-fledged merchant guilds endowed with formal privileges, disciplining powers, and powers of exclusion. Which model prevailed at a given place and time depended on more than one variable, and various economic and political circumstances played a role.⁷⁸ Seen from this perspective, the case of Holland is an interesting one. As we shall see, between the early 13th and the middle of the 15th century, merchant guilds were of very little significance, whereas urban authorities were actively engaged in contract enforcement almost from the moment they came into being. Apparently, the society of Holland provided fertile ground for a system of individual liability. Chapter 7 aims to show which factors contributed to this situation and how it affected the efficiency of contract enforcement.

Efficient institutions can be defined as institutions that, by lowering transaction costs, stimulate exchange and thus contribute to aggregate welfare. But how to assess the efficiency of institutions in an actual historical situation? A single institution may have many effects, intentional or unintentional: it may help reduce one type of transaction costs while raising another type, or open up possibilities for exchange to one group while closing them to others. For instance, restricting access to urban markets to guild members—a common kind of regulation in many medieval towns—reduced options to engage in trade for everybody else. On the other hand, since guilds also controlled quality and were able to discipline their members, buyers had less trouble acquiring correct market information and would be protected, to a certain extent, against cheating. How to weigh these advantages against the disadvantages? Moreover, institutions interact: they cannot be easily disentangled from the framework of which they are part. This makes it difficult to study the effects of a single institution. It also means that more often than not a combination of institutions contributed to a single effect.⁷⁹

Here these issues have been tackled by combining different approaches. The first is the choice for the comparative approach

⁷⁸ Gelderblom and Grafe, 'Rise, Persistence and Decline of Merchant Guilds'.

⁷⁹ Ogilvie, 'Whatever Is, Is Right?', 668–675; cf. Gelderblom and Grafe, 'Rise, Persistence and Decline of Merchant Guilds', 3.

mentioned earlier. The book does not pretend to exhaustively cover all rules, customs, and practices that shaped medieval commodity trade in Holland. Rather, it focuses on differences and similarities between Holland, England, and the southern Low Countries in the three main elements underlying institutional theory: social and political relations, institutions, and economic performance. The comparison makes the links between these elements stand out and in this way helps to answer the research question. For practical reasons, the analysis of the English and Flemish situation has been based on secondary literature, with very few references to the primary sources. Consequently, the scope and depth of the comparisons have been affected by the uneven availability of research results. On some issues the information required for a detailed comparison is simply not available for England, Flanders, or even both countries. In these cases comparisons have been curtailed. In Chapter 2, for instance, the number of fairs in Holland has been compared with the figures for England but not for Flanders, because a systematic inventory of medieval fairs for Flanders is lacking.

There is another danger involved in the comparative approach: it may lead to overstressing the impact of endogenous factors. In order to minimise this risk, a conscious effort is made to also take into account the influence of exogenous factors on the development of the institutional framework (mainly in Part I) and to identify and explain similarities that existed regardless of social and political structures (particularly in Part II).

Secondly, an attempt is made to complement the qualitative, in-depth analysis of aspects of the institutional framework with a quantitative, but more general assessment of the total. This is the essence of Part III of the book. Whereas Parts I and II provide an analytical discussion of different parts of the institutional framework—investigating the origins of the institutions and offering a qualitative assessment of their consequences for transaction costs—Part III steps back from individual institutions. It tests, in a much more general way, the hypothesis that Holland's favourable framework of market institutions gave rise to better economic performance. It does so by looking at two quantitative indicators: market integration and market orientation.

Chapter 8 studies the level of market integration. The underlying assumption is that favourable institutions, by reducing transaction costs, promote the rise of well-integrated markets. Based on the assumption that efficient market institutions and low transaction costs will encourage and facilitate participation in market transactions,

Chapter 9 makes an attempt to estimate the degree of commercialisation of late medieval society in Holland.

Market integration and market orientation have been selected because they can be seen as general indicators of market performance, and because for these two aspects at least some quantitative information suitable for interregional comparison can be generated. For other aspects of market performance figures are simply not available. However, if as is indicated in Figure 3, market performance is influenced not just by the quality of the institutional framework but also by exogenous forces, the two indicators cannot be expected to provide absolute proof of a causal relation between the institutional framework on the one hand and market performance on the other. The quantitative approach in Part III should be seen as complementary to the much more detailed but qualitative information presented earlier. Only by combining the two approaches can an assessment of the relation between institutions and market performance be attempted.

PART I

THE INSTITUTIONAL FRAMEWORK: TRADE VENUES

CHAPTER TWO

FAIRS

2.1 INTRODUCTION

In 1447 the town of Hoorn, in West-Friesland, requested permission for a new fair in addition to its two existing fairs, to be held at a convenient time for the marketing of dairy products. The request was received favourably: Duke Philip the Good granted a license for a fair, to be held on St. Lawrence's Day (August 10). But the local authorities in Alkmaar, about 20 kilometres west of Hoorn, protested. The new fair was scheduled only two weeks before the fair in their home town; moreover, in Hoorn no tolls were levied, whereas in Alkmaar the toll to be collected by the ducal officials was set at 2.5%. Alkmaar's protests proved successful: in 1449 the duke withdrew Hoorn's license. The Hoorn authorities were not discouraged. They continued to organise their dairy fair and even had the audacity to advertise it as far away as Flanders. The duke reacted by prohibiting his subjects from visiting the fair in Hoorn, but apparently to no avail. At the end of the 16th century, both the August fair and the pre-existing Pentecost fair had developed into important venues for the dairy trade.¹

Although in contrast to England and Flanders large international fairs were unknown in Holland, the county did have many smaller fairs that served the local population or, as with the Hoorn dairy fair, played a role in regional or interregional trade. Of course fairs were never the only trade venues; in fact, trade in certain commodities—for instance wine, beer, or fresh foodstuffs—by-passed fairs almost entirely. In this sense, trade at fairs cannot be seen as representative of trade in general. However, an analysis of the effects of fairs on market performance and of the contribution of economic and political factors to the rise of fairs does help to answer the questions on which this book focuses.

¹ *Handt-vesten Alckmaer en Hoorn*, 90; Fasel, *Stadsarchief Alkmaar*, summaries 80 and 81; Guicciardini, *Beschryvinghe*, 220; Velius, *Chronyk van Hoorn*, 633.

As discussed in the Introduction, views on the role of the lesser fairs of the late Middle Ages differ: sometimes they are seen as pale reflections of the institutions of an earlier age, sometimes as flexible solutions to new economic needs.² The chapter therefore begins with an attempt at clarification by positioning these two opposing views in a transaction costs perspective. The next step is a reconstruction of the pace and timing of the development of fairs in medieval Holland. Until now, such an overall view has been lacking. In his article on medieval fairs in the northern Low Countries, Robert Feenstra gives examples but does not present a full survey. Later research has either followed the same approach or has been restricted to an individual fair or a small cluster of fairs.³ This makes it difficult to grasp the role fairs played in late medieval trade. A chronological reconstruction of the rise of fairs in Holland and a comparison with developments in England and Flanders can remedy this situation. The chapter then continues with an analysis of the role of these fairs in local trade and in the regional and interregional trade in some of the products of Holland's agricultural specialisation as it took shape from the late 14th century: dairy, cattle, and horses. The final section focuses on the factors that caused the emergence of fairs.

2.2 FAIRS AND TRANSACTION COSTS

If fairs represent a necessary, but sub-optimal phase in the development of commerce, their early decline should be seen as a sign of advance: they made way for more efficient institutions. If, on the other hand, fairs demonstrate commercial and institutional vitality and flexibility, it is the proliferation and continuation of fairs that signals progress rather than their demise. A transaction cost approach, based on the distinction between costs for providing security on the one hand and costs for matching supply and demand (in this case primarily search and information costs) on the other, can assist us here: it provides a theoretical foundation for the assessment of the contribution of fairs to market efficiency, which can in turn be used to interpret the role of fairs in medieval Holland.

² For the historiographical background of these two views, see section 1.3.

³ Feenstra, 'Les foires', 220–221; Noordegraaf, 'Internal Trade'; Noordegraaf, *Atlas Nederlandse marktsteden*; Ibelings, 'Hollandse paardenmarkten'.

On the issue of security, fairs traditionally had important advantages over other trade venues. Fairgoers enjoyed the benefits of a special legal regime that both provided protection from arrest for previously contracted debts and ensured the quick administration of justice for transgressions committed at the fair.⁴ The ways in which this protection was effectuated differed. The elaborate system employed by the counts of the Champagne region in the late 13th century was unique. It was based on a series of agreements with neighbouring lords that forced these rulers, on pain of exclusion of their subjects from the Champagne fairs, to ensure safety on the roads and to grant the *gardes de foire* access to their territories in order to enforce contracts entered into at the fair.⁵ In England the Crown was supposed to respect and enforce the right of all merchants to travel freely in the realm since Magna Carta. In addition, special royal safeguards were frequently granted to individuals and groups of merchants visiting the fairs. Beyond this, the role of the Crown was limited; but the individual owners of the great international fairs employed guards to maintain law and order at the fair, and they installed special fair courts that, just as at the Champagne fairs, provided a quick and accessible means to resolve commercial conflicts. These courts allowed for a system of contract enforcement based on individual liability, even though communal elements such as boycotts were also used.⁶

Special fair courts did not exist in the southern Low Countries, where the competence of the local courts was temporarily extended over the fair and its visitors. However, the urban authorities fully respected the guarantees for a safe arrival, sojourn, and departure granted by the counts of Flanders and the dukes of Brabant to visitors to the fairs; in fact, the Brabant towns, and Antwerp in particular, actively exerted themselves to punish any infringement of these rights and to ensure full protection for fairgoers on the road.⁷ Although the mechanisms for providing security differed, the effects were similar: the costs of contracting and of the protection of property rights were kept in check.

Despite the unpretentious character of most of Holland's fairs, guarantees for the safety of visitors appear to have been as common as at

⁴ Van Houtte, 'Les foires', 179–180.

⁵ Bautier, 'Foires de Champagne', 117–126.

⁶ Wedemeyer Moore, *Fairs of Medieval England*, 158–166, 285, 287; cf. Greif, 'Institutions and Impersonal Exchange', 185, 189.

⁷ Van Houtte, 'Les foires', 179–180, 201–202.

the large fairs abroad. The grant of a fair to the young town of Schiedam in 1270, for instance, promised all visitors, merchants or otherwise, foreigners or denizens, known or unknown, a safe arrival, stay, and departure under the protection of the count of Holland, 'according to the custom of the other fairs in our county'.⁸ The license for a dairy fair in Schoonhoven granted more than two and a half centuries later used almost the same words and then went on to specify that visitors to the fair did not have to fear 'capture, encumberment, arrest or harassment to their person or to their merchandise because of any debts whatsoever, as long as these debts are not made at the aforesaid fair'.⁹

The fairs of Holland had no special law courts: just as in the southern Low Countries, local courts were responsible for administering justice. We know that the fairs were policed. In the late 14th century the bailiff of Heusden sent men over to Giessen every year to guard the fair in this village.¹⁰ Other than that, little is known about the practicalities of the safeguards. However, a case from mid-15th century Leiden shows that they were not mere standard formulas but had real meaning. A man named Thomas Cantels had been trying to recover a debt by seizing some property of the debtor—under normal circumstances a perfectly legal procedure if the debtor came from out of town. He found himself stopped by the local court on the grounds that during the fair 'nobody can be distrained or arrested'.¹¹ This is not surprising. The fairs' special legal regime mattered mainly to foreigners, as locals were protected from arbitrary arrest by their burgess status; but in medieval Holland, as in other parts of Europe, visitors from a neighbouring town or from the surrounding countryside were also considered 'foreigners'.¹² Therefore it is perfectly understandable that protection from arrest mattered not only to visitors of large international fairs, but also to those of small regional fairs.

There are strong indications that by the end of the Middle Ages the comparative advantage of this special legal regime was disappearing. In his study of fairs in medieval Flanders and Brabant, J.A. van Houtte states that immunity from arrest was restricted to fairs exclusively.¹³

⁸ OHZ III, 1525.

⁹ Van Berkum, *Beschrijving Schoonhoven*, 63–68.

¹⁰ De Boer, Faber, and Jansen, *Rekeningen grafelijkheid III*, 15, 23, 26.

¹¹ Blok, *Leidsche rechtsbronnen*, 154; cf. Feenstra, 'Les foires', 230 n. 3.

¹² Kosters, 'Rechtsmacht over vreemdelingen', 280–281. The implications of burgess status with regard to arrest for debts is discussed in more detail in section 7.4.

¹³ Van Houtte, 'Les foires', 180.

However, in late medieval Holland weekly markets increasingly offered the same kind of protection. One of the first documents to illustrate this dates from 1307: in this year the count of Holland forbade his subjects to visit the new weekly market in Heusden, just across the southern border, but he simultaneously promised them immunity from arrest at the Geertruidenberg market that they were supposed to visit instead.¹⁴ The episode indicates that competition between Holland and its neighbours may have influenced the decision; and indeed, contrary to Van Houtte's statement, some Brabant towns just across the border (Breda and Den Bosch for instance) also had 'free' weekly markets.¹⁵ In the 14th and early 15th centuries, free weekly markets were also established in some villages in the south of Holland. The fact that in 1469 the market of Amsterdam is also referred to as 'free' suggests that by then immunity had also been introduced for at least some pre-existing markets in other parts of the county.¹⁶

Subsequently, the need for any kind of periodic reinforcement of protection from arrest seems to have diminished. Firstly, in contrast to Bruges and Antwerp, the rise of Amsterdam as an international trade centre was not based on a pre-existing cycle of fairs. It relied on the commitment of local and central authorities to the safety of Amsterdam's foreign visitors throughout the year and on a system of conflict resolution answering to commercial needs as it had developed in regular law.¹⁷ Secondly, for some of Holland's local or regional fairs, traditional immunity was abandoned and replaced by regular urban law. In early 16th-century Gouda the authorities issued a proclamation that during the next fair urban law would apply; they obligingly added a warning to beware of damages that might result.¹⁸ The immediate cause for this

¹⁴ Niermeyer, *Bronnen Beneden-Maasgebied*, no. 177; freedom from arrest is confirmed in the renewal of Geertruidenberg's license for a weekly cattle market in 1398 (Niermeyer, *Bronnen Beneden-Maasgebied*, no. 713; De Jong, 'Veemarkt Geertruidenberg', 250–251). Possibly an even earlier reference comes from Schiedam, which in 1270 received a license for a fair; in the document, the pre-existing weekly market is referred to with the term 'similiter cum omni libertate' (OHZ III, no. 1524).

¹⁵ Cerutti, *Geschiedenis Breda*, 110 (Breda, 1321); 'Inventaris Oud Archiefs-Hertogenbosch', summary of inv. no. 3876 (Den Bosch, 1328). Cf. the Brabant village of Lith, which was granted a free weekly market in 1359 by its ecclesiastical lord (BHIC, 'Lokale geschiedenis').

¹⁶ Niermeyer, *Bronnen Beneden-Maasgebied*, no. 320 (Heerjansdam, 1340); *Chronologisch register vervolg Groot-Charterboek*, 14 (Westenrijk, 1439); Breen, *Rechtsbronnen Amsterdam*, 76 (Amsterdam, 1469).

¹⁷ Gelderblom, 'Decline', 229.

¹⁸ Rollin Coucerque and Meerkamp van Embden, *Rechtsbronnen Gouda*, 303.

intervention was probably the unwanted side-effect of the immunity from arrest. Van Houtte uncovered several instances of abuse for the 15th-century Brabant fairs: people took advantage of the immunity from arrest in order to escape the obligation to repay previously contracted debts.¹⁹ In fact, the first reference of this kind in Holland dates back to the middle of the 14th century. In 1345 the Alkmaar authorities complained that the fairs were leaving their town 'lawless' (*rech-teloes*) for weeks on end: they requested and obtained permission to apply regular urban law instead.²⁰ Certainly, this was a year in which trade was slack, probably as a consequence of the war with the Frisians who normally visited Alkmaar. That might explain why in this case the disadvantages of immunity from arrest outweighed the advantages. Yet in both Alkmaar and Gouda it is unlikely that the traditional immunity would have been set aside if efficient alternative systems of conflict resolution were not available.²¹

The advance of these alternative systems should not be overrated. Events in the last decades of the 15th and the beginning of the 16th century make it clear that in times of crisis immunity from arrest could still be a valued attribute. In these years many towns and villages in Holland were experiencing serious financial problems, caused by a combination of economic decline and unrelenting fiscal demands from the central government. They had to borrow heavily to provide the necessary funding.²² In cases like this, concerning public debt, the idea of communal responsibility was still very much alive: travellers from indebted communities risked arrest for the debts of their town or village of origin. This probably explains the series of explicit safeguards for visitors to both fairs and weekly markets dating from the late 15th and early 16th century. Amsterdam is a good example: between 1494 and 1512 the magistrate of Amsterdam repeatedly issued ordinances to assure the inhabitants from the surrounding towns and villages that visitors to the market and the fairs in Lent and September need not fear arrest for the debts of their community.²³ Similar assurances were

¹⁹ Van Houtte, 'Les foires', 203–205.

²⁰ Van Mieris, *Groot charterboek* II, 698 (for a reference to the Frisian visitors cf. 604).

²¹ A more detailed discussion of these systems, their effects, and their backgrounds follows in Chapter 7.

²² Zijderduijn, *Medieval Capital Markets*, 125–126.

²³ Breen, *Rechtsbronnen Amsterdam*, 297, 298, 304–305, 306–307, 309, 311–312, 317–317, 362, 382, 399, 402. On one occasion a similar safeguard was issued for the

given to visitors of the Lucasfair in Haarlem by the central authorities, at the request of the Haarlem magistrate. Likewise, the installation (or confirmation) of free weekly markets in such diverse towns as Woudrichem, Enkhuizen, Gouda, Edam, and IJsselstein around this time is probably not a coincidence.²⁴ Still, these were extra-ordinary circumstances; moreover, the fact that the revival of immunity applied to weekly markets as well as to fairs supports the impression that at this stage the comparative advantage of fairs with regard to the costs of security was no longer of great significance.

But fairs offered other advantages besides protection from arrest: they also provided opportunities to reduce search and information costs. Because fairs were periodic events with a low frequency and also because—in contrast to permanent and weekly markets in many towns—access was usually open to outsiders,²⁵ they were able to attract a concentration of supply and demand that other trade venues could not always equal. Intuitively we would expect the advantages fairs had over permanent trade in this respect to diminish when aggregate trade volumes expanded. However, research in present-day developing countries has shown that the relation with scale is not as direct as that. In some cases periodic markets can be very persistent even when total trade volume increases: they lower costs for petty traders serving small communities and for merchants buying up small surpluses, and they reduce the time investment small producers have to make to sell their products.²⁶

Circumstances in medieval Europe were probably similar. Small towns and villages were numerous; periodic visits to several of these

weeks between October 18 and November 11—perhaps to accommodate the autumn cattle trade? (Ibid., 339).

²⁴ Noord-Hollands Archief, Stadsbestuur van Haarlem (stadsarchief van Haarlem), inv. no. 666–669 (Haarlem; the 1512 safe-conduct is printed in *Handvesten Haerlem*, 186–187); Korteweg, *Rechtsbronnen Woudrichem*, 334 art. 62 (Woudrichem); *Handvesten Enchuysen*, 47–48 (Enkhuizen); ‘Octrooi van de wekelijkse marktdag’ (IJsselstein); Rollin Coucerque and Meerkamp van Embden, *Rechtsbronnen Gouda*, no. 178 (Gouda); *Inventaris van het oud-archief der stad Edam*, 7 (Edam).

²⁵ Accessibility to outside traders is a common feature of fairs all over Europe. Cf. for Flanders, Van Houtte, ‘Les foires’, 200–201; for England, Wedemeyer Moore, *Fairs of Medieval England*, 93–94. Accessibility of urban markets in general will be discussed in section 3.2.

²⁶ Hay, ‘Notes’; Hay, ‘Some Alternatives’; Bromley, Symanski, and Good, ‘Rationale of Periodic Marketing’.

communities offered retailers in non-daily items a chance to spread costs. For small producers, especially for peasants producing seasonal commodities and living some distance away from the centres of demand, fairs provided good opportunities for selling the produce of a season without taking up too much time and—because of the competition between buying merchants—at a better price than in private transactions. For the merchants who acted as buyers, fairs saved time and money in comparison with the alternative of buying at the farm-house gate.²⁷

In Holland, with its large number of landowning smallholders, these advantages may well have carried even more weight than elsewhere. To itinerant traders and smallholding peasants, fairs must have provided attractive opportunities to reduce search and information costs in the 13th and early 14th century. With the rise of market-oriented dairy and cattle farming in the late 14th and 15th century, the benefits of a dense network of fairs must have been even greater.

In short, even if in late medieval Holland fairs were no longer essential for trade from the perspective of security, their contribution to the reduction of search and information costs in local and regional trade was still vital. The analysis in the next section of the development of the number of fairs demonstrates the effects of the interaction of these two apparently opposite trends.

2.3 FAIRS IN HOLLAND: A CHRONOLOGICAL RECONSTRUCTION

Any attempt to reconstruct the development of fairs in Holland must take into account the availability, reliability, and validity of the sources. In contrast to England, where early governmental centralisation guaranteed both an effective royal control over market rights and a fairly systematic recording of them from about 1200 onwards, formal licenses for markets and fairs do not appear regularly in the Holland sources until the late 13th century.²⁸ Only by screening a wide range of sources is it possible to gain insight into the development of fairs over time,

²⁷ This argument is made by James Masschaele (*Peasants, Merchants, and Markets*, 53–54) to explain the profusion of rural markets in medieval England; cf. Mitchell, 'Changing Role of fairs', 557–558, for an 18th-century view on the advantages of dairy fairs over private dairy trade in the Midlands.

²⁸ The system of licensing and the differences between England and Holland will be discussed in more detail in section 2.5.

although even then there is no guarantee of completeness. A survey of fairs held in medieval Holland has been compiled by systematically checking the most important editions of comital and local charters, accounts, and by-laws for references (see Appendix A). The analysis of the development of fairs in the following sections focuses on the 13th, 14th, and early 15th centuries, but in order to be able to position the results in a long-term perspective, the survey also covers the 12th century and the latter half of the 15th century.

Table 1 shows three sets of data derived from this survey. The first column shows the number of newly licensed fairs in each 50-year interval. The second column shows the total number of fairs first recorded in each 50-year interval. The figures include the newly licensed fairs referred to in the first column but also all other first recordings of apparently unlicensed fairs. The third column shows the number of towns and villages with fairs first recorded in each 50-year interval; figures are lower than in the second column because many towns had more than one fair.

Figure 4 presents the geographical distribution of the towns and villages with fairs. The map shows, unsurprisingly, that fairs first emerged in the oldest inhabited districts: the coastal strip and the river area. In the central peat district and in the north the share of places that

Table 1 Number of medieval fairs in Holland

	Number of newly licensed fairs	Number of new recordings of fairs (licensed or unlicensed)	Number of new recordings of towns and villages with one or more fairs (licensed or unlicensed)
before 1200	–	1	1
1201–1250	3	7	5
1251–1300	7	13	9
1301–1350	15	29	12
1351–1400	20*	27	11
1401–1450	6	11	6
1451–1500	6	8	4
Total recorded before 1500	57	96	48

Sources: see Appendix A

*: Including formal permission to Monnickendam, as a part of the charter of urban liberties, to uphold the three existing fairs.

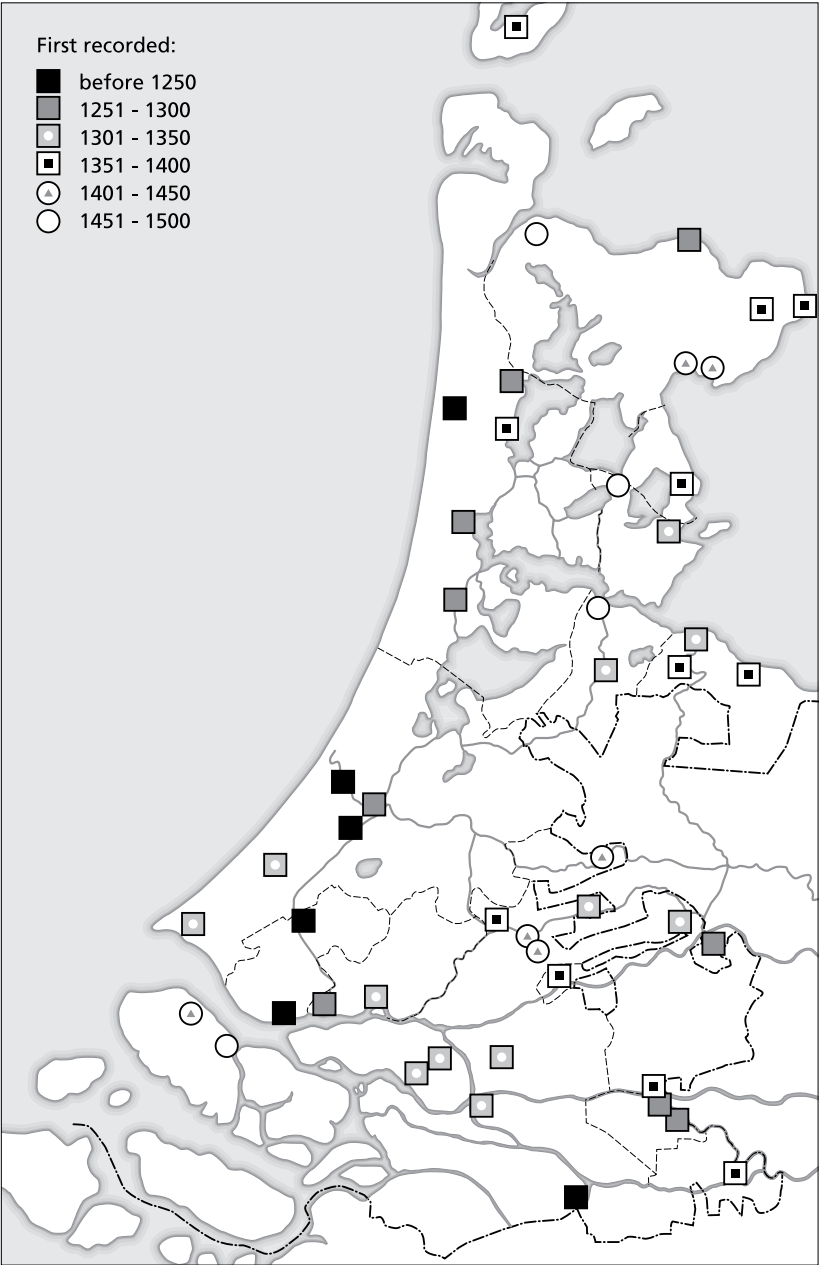


Figure 4 Towns and villages with fairs
Sources: see Appendix A
Map: G-O graphics, Wijk bij Duurstede

were not recorded as having a fair until the late 14th or the 15th century is larger.

Once established, not all fairs continued to function throughout the period under investigation; in some cases there is reason to believe they were never actually launched at all. Since it is not always possible to trace the fate of individual fairs with certainty, Figure 5 distinguishes four categories. The first covers the fairs that have left traces in the sources around or after the given date and therefore almost certainly still existed. The second category covers the fairs that functioned earlier, but for which there is no evidence around or after the given date. It is possible that these fairs were still there, but it is by no means certain. A third category covers the fairs for which only an official license could be found, without any additional evidence that the fair ever materialised: it is improbable that the fairs in this category ever really functioned and, if they did, even less likely that they continued to do so for long. The final category covers the fairs for which there are clear indications that they ceased to exist; in most cases these indications are remarks in the comital accounts stating a fair no longer rendered any toll revenues because it had decayed.

Although the table and the graph approach the issue from different angles, they suggest the same thing: fairs began to emerge in the 13th century and multiplied in the 14th century, while after 1400 growth rates declined. However, results for all three phases require a critical evaluation.

The number of fairs in the 12th and 13th centuries may well have been underestimated as a result of the paucity of early sources: there is a very real possibility fairs have been overlooked because they did not

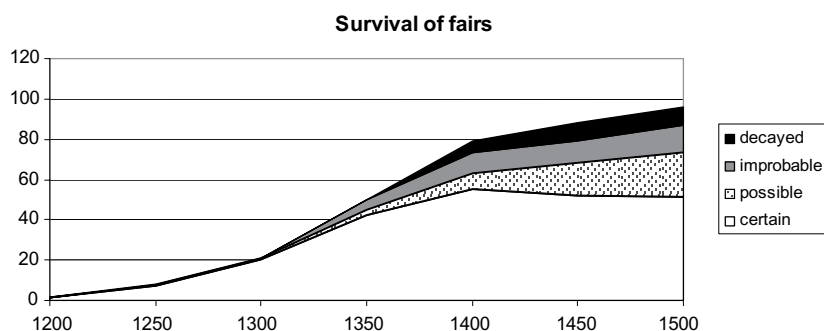


Figure 5 Survival of fairs first recorded before 1500
Sources: see Appendix A

leave any traces in the documents. In addition, several fairs that are first recorded in the 13th or early 14th century probably have older roots. It is not a coincidence that the only fair mentioned before the year 1200 was held near Egmond Abbey, on the festival of St. Adalbert, the abbey's patron saint. We are informed about it because the author of the *Miracula Nova Sancti Adalberti*, writing in Egmond around 1140, mentions it: he laments the preoccupation of some of the West-Frisian visitors to the festival with business and socialising at the fair instead of with devotion.²⁹ But the records of Egmond are unique in Holland: no other source is as detailed and dates back as far in time. This obscures the view on similar fairs in the rest of the county. The rural fairs of Valkenburg and Voorschoten for instance, both situated near Leiden, were well-established by the middle of the 13th century. As will be discussed later, around that time all kinds of payments were scheduled at these fairs. This suggests an early start, and indeed there is a chance reference to the Voorschoten fair dating from 1204 in the Egmond records supporting the suggestion—but that is all we have.³⁰

Likewise we are left in the dark about the origins of the fairs in Holland's oldest urban settlements. For Leiden, Haarlem, Delft, Alkmaar, and Vlaardingen, fairs are first attested between 1246 and 1272, in all cases as existing institutions.³¹ All of these towns had probably begun to develop as regional market centres in the 12th century, even though documentary evidence is available only for Alkmaar. Thanks to its proximity to and links with Egmond Abbey, we are informed about the destruction of the *forum* of Alkmaar by the West-Frisians in 1132 and also of the existence in the 12th century of a toll, a *monetarius* (mint master), and an Alkmaar grain measure.³² A market function of this kind suggests that the fair in Alkmaar may have pre-dated the third quarter of the 13th century, although it is impossible to say

²⁹ Vis, 'De "Historia"', 124–125.

³⁰ The first reference to the two fairs in administrative sources dates from 1246, when they are mentioned as the dates for making a payment (OHZ II, 680). For the 1204 reference to Voorschoten, see Gumbert-Hepp and Gumbert, *Annalen van Egmond*, 323–324.

³¹ OHZ II, no. 680 art. 59 (Delft); OHZ III, nos. 1435 (Leiden), 1442 (Haarlem), 1583 (Alkmaar); Niermeyer, *Bronnen Beneden-Maasgebied*, no. 39 (Vlaardingen); Henderikx, 'Graaf en stad', 50.

³² Henderikx, 'Graaf en stad', 50; Cordfunke, *Alkmaar in prehistorie en middeleeuwen*, 52, 55, 56; Gumbert-Hepp and Gumbert, *Annalen van Egmond*, 176; Oppermann, *Fontes Egmondenses*, 64, 69, 74, 75, 76, 83.

by how much.³³ This is also true for the fairs in the other towns just mentioned. In fact it might be significant that for Medemblik and Muiden, the two towns in Holland with a commercial role going back to an even more distant past, fairs are also recorded quite early: in 1289 and 1308 respectively.³⁴ In the Carolingian era, Medemblik was a trading centre on the Frisian trade route between Dorestad and the North Sea; the Frankish kings had a manor here and they probably also levied a toll on trade. In Muiden the bishop of Utrecht levied a toll from at least the late 10th century onward. At that time Utrecht was the most important commercial centre in the northern Low Countries; Muiden seems to have served as an outpost. The relatively early emergence of fairs in these towns suggests that a market function on a regional scale may have been preserved, even though there is no evidence for continuity of the fairs themselves.³⁵

With the passing of time the reliability of the sources improves. By the end of the 13th century, the chancery of the count of Holland had developed into a permanent institution with a staff of professional scribes. Charters were produced and registered in increasing numbers. The first comital accounts that have survived date from the early 14th century.³⁶ But although we gradually reach firmer ground, in the 14th century first attestations of apparently already existing fairs are still frequent. The high number of 'new fairs' both in the first and in the

³³ In 1215 the abbot of Egmond granted, among other rights, half of the toll of the 'consecration of the church' and one third of the toll in Alkmaar to Willem the son of the lord of Egmond. The Alkmaar toll may or may not refer to a fair; the other toll probably does relate to a fair; but since no location is mentioned, this might just as well be the fair in Egmond (OHZ I, no. 357).

³⁴ OHZ IV, no. 2385 (Medemblik); Hamaker, *Rekeningen grafelijkheid* I, 7. The item in the account records the revenues of the Muiden toll. Because the sum it renders is very high compared with the entry for the 'Muiden market toll' in 1342 (the next account available), C.L. Verkerk has suggested that the 1308 entry might refer to the revenues of a river toll instead of a market toll (Verkerk, 'Tollen en waterwegen', 111). However, that is unlikely: in both accounts the Muiden toll revenues are directly followed by the Ouderamstel toll revenues, referred to as the 'Ouderamstel market toll' in 1342, which experienced a similar drop. Ouderamstel, as far as we know, has never been the location of a river toll.

³⁵ Besteman, 'Pre-Urban development of Medemblik', 4, 9, 21–28. Verkerk, 'Tollen en waterwegen', 110–111; Van Vliet, 'Utrecht, Muiden', 19–21.

³⁶ Burgers, Dijkhof, and Kruisheer, 'Doordringing van het schrift', 203–207. According to the authors (197–201) some towns, Dordrecht foremost among them, began to systematically keep registers and accounts even before the count did, but until the late 14th century only a fraction of what the urban clerks produced has survived. For the first comital accounts, see Hamaker, *Rekeningen grafelijkheid* I.

second half of the century is therefore at least partly the result of belated recordings of older institutions.

Over time the number of these belated recordings must have faded out. This sheds a somewhat different light on what looks like a sharp drop in the number of new fairs around the year 1400: figures for the late 14th century are flattered by late recordings of pre-existing fairs, whereas those for the 15th century are probably more realistic. However, the difference is such that it is most likely there was a real decline in growth rates; the number of fairs in operation may even have stabilised in the early 15th century. This should not be taken as a sign that the era of fairs was coming to an end. As Figure 5 illustrates, the majority of fairs established before 1400 continued to function after that date. Furthermore, judging by the number of licenses, new fairs continued to be founded even after 1500: in the first half of the 16th century licenses were granted for at least six more fairs.³⁷ Moreover, the fact that the Estates of Holland established several new fairs in the late 16th and early 17th century, many of them cattle fairs, bears witness to a continued role for fairs even in the early modern era.³⁸

The development of fairs in Holland stands out more clearly when it is compared with what happened elsewhere. In a European perspective, England is often regarded as a special case. The English network of fairs did not expand in the late Middle Ages; instead, it showed signs of contraction. Few new fairs emerged in the late 14th and in the 15th century, whereas at the same time several existing fairs decayed.³⁹ However, England did experience a phase of strong growth in the 13th and early 14th centuries. In these years a remarkable proliferation of fairs and markets took place. The phenomenon has been interpreted as both the reflection of and a further stimulus to rapid commercialisation. Besides the large international fairs in Winchester, Westminster, St. Ives, Bury St. Edmunds, Northampton, Stamford, and Boston, the English sources mention more than 2,300 lesser fairs established before the middle of the 14th century.⁴⁰ Yet a comparison with Holland

³⁷ See Appendix A for the locations of these fairs and for references.

³⁸ *Register van Hollandt en Westvrieslandt*, indices over 1580–1590, 1591–1599, 1600–1609 and 1610–1627; under 'beestemarkt', 'markt' and 'paardenmarkt'.

³⁹ Britnell, *Commercialisation*, 160–161.

⁴⁰ For the international fairs in general and the fair of St. Ives in particular, see Wedemeyer Moore, *Fairs of Medieval England*; for the proliferation of lesser fairs Britnell, *Commercialisation*, 88–91; Letters, 'Online Gazetteer of Markets and Fairs'. The exact number of fairs recorded before 1350 (2,342) was obtained by communication

suggests that pre-Plague England may not be as exceptional as has been assumed.

Firstly, thanks to the superior quality of English sources, coverage for the early period is better than in Holland: early fairs are less likely to have escaped notice. Secondly, many English fairs and markets, especially those established after the middle of the 13th century, were short-lived: they functioned for a while, then decayed and were replaced by new attempts of an equally evanescent nature. Few accurate data are available for fairs, but for weekly markets some research has been done on 13th- and 14th-century survival rates. In Northamptonshire, only 27 of the 43 markets recorded before 1330 were actually functioning in that year. For Huntingdonshire, the corresponding figures (in the year 1348) are 9 to 11 out of 18 markets.⁴¹ If the two counties reflect a wider pattern and if fairs did not do better or worse than markets, perhaps half to two-thirds of the fairs recorded before the middle of the 14th century were actually functioning at that time. That would amount to an average of 0.9 to 1.2 fairs per 100 square kilometres or, expressed as a per capita figure, 2.6 to 3.9 fairs per 10,000 inhabitants. The corresponding numbers in Holland are 0.9 to 1.0 fairs per 100 square kilometres (which equals the English figure), or 1.8 to 1.9 fairs per 10,000 people—somewhat fewer than in England, but not inordinately so, especially when the difference in the quality of sources is taken into account.⁴²

Admittedly there is a striking difference between Holland and England in another respect. Whereas in Holland fairs were largely

from the Centre for Metropolitan History. Cf. Epstein, who claims that 'fairs were more numerous in England before the Black Death than anywhere else in Europe' (Epstein, *Freedom and Growth*, 80).

⁴¹ Britnell, 'Proliferation', 219–220; Masschaele, 'Multiplicity', 257–258, 262; Masschaele, *Peasants, Merchants and Markets*, 170.

⁴² The figures for Holland are based on the 42 to 45 fairs in operation in the middle of the 14th century, a population of 235,000 (Van Bavel and Van Zanden, 'Jump-Start', 505), and on an estimated area of about 4,600 square kilometres, calculated as follows: in 1833, when cadastral measuring began, the provinces of North-Holland and South-Holland covered 5,511 square kilometres (CBS, *Jaarcijfers*, 1); about 940 square kilometres were agrarian land in new polders added between 1540 and 1815 (De Vries and Van der Woude, *First Modern Economy*, 31). No attempt has been made to correct for land loss or reclamations between 1350 and 1540. The figures for the number of fairs per 100 square kilometres in England are based on the information of the Centre for Metropolitan History. Estimates of the English population just before the Black Death vary considerably. The figure used here is 4.0 to 4.5 million. The first of these two figures is the estimate of the population in the late 13th century given by Campbell; the second is the lowest of the estimates given by Hatcher for 1347 (Hatcher, *Plague*, 68; Campbell, 'Benchmarking Medieval Economic Development', 30).

urban affairs—of the 96 fairs recorded before 1500, about 85% were located in a town—a considerable number of English fairs took place in the countryside, in villages or at manors.

Information on fairs in Flanders, apart from the cycle of the five major fairs in Lille, Ypres, Messines, Thourout, and Bruges, is unfortunately scanty. A systematic inventory is not available; therefore a quantitative comparison with Holland is not possible. At the time the well-known cycle of the five Flemish fairs emerged—in the second half of the 12th century—a number of other fairs already existed, but they were probably relegated to a second-rank position when the five rose to prominence. There is scattered evidence that additional fairs were established in the 13th century. More importantly, there are clear indications that fairs emerged in many small Flemish towns between the 14th and the 16th century, and with the rise of the rural textile industry also in an increasing number of villages.⁴³

For other parts of the Low Countries, more quantitative information is available. Research by Jeroen Benders, partly based on the accounts of the counts (later the dukes) of Guelders, has shown that in this region by the late 13th century twenty fairs were in operation, while the total number of fairs recorded before the middle of the 16th century is 72 to 75. The dates of establishment of the new fairs, as far as they are available, indicate that the 15th and not, as in Holland, the 14th century was the period of strongest growth.⁴⁴ Likewise, for Luxembourg (and Lorraine) Michel Pauly describes a steady increase in the number of fairs between the 12th and the 16th century.⁴⁵ At the end of the Middle Ages, Luxembourg may have had more fairs per 100 square kilometres than Holland. Guelders probably had less, but as both Luxembourg and Guelders were not nearly as densely populated as Holland, per capita figures must have been higher than in Holland in both cases.⁴⁶

⁴³ On the formation of the cycle of the five fairs and the existence of other fairs in the 11th and 12th century, see Yamada, 'Mouvement des foires'. Some examples of 13th-century fairs are given by Van Houtte, 'Les foires', 188. Fairs in small towns and villages in late medieval Flanders are discussed by Stabel, *Kleine stad*, 256–258.

⁴⁴ Benders, 'Item instituimus', 657.

⁴⁵ Pauly, 'Faires luxembourgeoises', esp. 110, 116–117, 119.

⁴⁶ Assuming that Guelders covered about 6,600 square kilometres (the area of the present province of Gelderland plus 33% for the *Overkwartier*), the total of 72 to 75 fairs recorded before the middle of the 16th century comes down to 1.1 fair per 100 square kilometres; the 82 fairs recorded in Luxembourg before the end of the 16th century result in a figure of 3.2 fairs per 100 square kilometres. In both cases, this includes fairs that may not have survived until the end of the period. The figures

A preliminary conclusion about the contribution of Holland's fairs to the functioning of commodity markets in general can now be drawn. The foundations for a network of fairs was in place well before the middle of the 14th century, much as it was in England; moreover, and in contrast to England, growth continued strongly in the second half of the 14th century. As fairs at this stage both improved security and reduced search and information costs, the dense network that resulted must have given the efficiency of commodity markets a boost. In this light, the fact that after 1400 intensification slowed down is not necessarily a sign of stagnation. The development of alternative mechanisms for the protection of property rights and the enforcement of contracts may have reduced the need for more fairs; and in many cases the density of the existing network may have sufficed to keep search and information costs at acceptable levels. We shall return to this hypothesis later; but in order to do so, it is necessary to investigate in more detail firstly the role of economic and secondly the role of political factors in the development of fairs.

2.4 ECONOMIC FUNCTION

One way to discover more about the contribution of economic factors to the rise of fairs in Holland is by investigating the trade conducted at these fairs. Information is scarce, but every now and then glimpses of what was occurring do show up in charters or accounts: information on the type of transactions, the products that changed hands, catchment areas, and trade volumes. As a frame of reference, it is helpful to distinguish between two types of fairs frequently found in medieval Holland: predominantly retail and predominantly wholesale. Many fairs were characterised by a predominance of retailing by itinerant traders and local producers to consumers in a region of limited proportions, usually a town and its immediate surroundings. A wide variety of products was sold at these fairs. Other fairs were dominated by wholesale transactions between agrarian producers in a region and merchants buying their products in order to market them elsewhere. Trade at these fairs was characterised by a certain degree of specialisation and often—though not always—by larger catchment areas.⁴⁷

should therefore be compared to a similarly construed estimate for Holland, which arrives at 2.1 fairs per 100 square kilometres in 1500.

⁴⁷ The first type corresponds with the 'lokalen Versorgungsjahrmarkt' in the classification of fairs proposed by Rothmann (Rothmann, 'Überall ist Jahrmarkt', 104–105).

It should be clear that the intention is not to categorise every single fair appearing in the sources. Firstly, fairs were rarely exclusively devoted to either retail or wholesale functions, and the emphasis sometimes shifted over time; this can make classification of individual fairs hazardous. Moreover, the two types are not exhaustive. The rare examples of cloth fairs, for instance—there were specialised cloth fairs in Gouda and in Gorinchem—do not quite fit the categorisation.⁴⁸ Nonetheless, distinguishing between the two types that cover the majority of fairs in medieval Holland allows for a better understanding of the economic function of these fairs.

Local retailing

In Holland, as elsewhere, the fairs characterised by a predominance of local retailing were probably quite numerous. A well-documented example is the fair in the small town of Brielle. An urban by-law that was revised in 1445—and must therefore date from before this year—regulates the location of the stalls of a variety of tradesmen. The list begins with cloth retailers, both from Brielle and elsewhere. They are followed by traders of metal objects like locks and scissors, of shoes, cake, mercery, jewelry, leather belts and bags, wooden plates, lanterns, wooden furniture, and peltry. Certainly the fact that the first five of the nine days the fair lasted are referred to as entry days—as at the large international fairs abroad—suggests that the urban authorities at least hoped to attract trade on a grander scale. However, the enumeration of commodities as a whole makes it clear that retailing to locals dominated.⁴⁹

Bits and pieces of information from other locations indicate that there were many fairs with a similar role. A clue is provided by the fact that in some towns, especially small towns in an early stage of

The second type mirrors Rothmann's 'Regionalen Gewerbejahrmarkt' except for the fact that in Holland this type of fair focused on agrarian and not on industrial commodities. Rothmann distinguishes five more categories, none of which are clearly recognisable in Holland, although as will be explained in section 2.5 the oldest markets probably originated as 'Lokaler grundherrschaftlichen Sammeljahrmarkt'.

⁴⁸ For the Gouda cloth fair at the end of the 15th century, see Ibelings, 'Markt Middeleeuws Gouda', 48–49; Winnink, 'Markt in Gouda'. The fair was visited by many merchants from various towns in Holland; although it is not clear who the buyers were, it is likely they included other merchants or retailers besides local consumers. For the installation or confirmation of a cloth fair and five other fairs in Gorinchem in 1382, see Bruch, *Middeleeuwse rechtsbronnen Gorinchem* I, no. 21; Stamkot, *Geschiedenis van Gorinchem*, 27.

⁴⁹ De Jager, *Middeleeuwse keuren Brielle*, 171–174.

development, a convenient distribution of fairs over the year was scheduled. Vlaardingen, for instance, had a summer fair and a winter fair in the late 13th century. In the middle of the 14th century, 's-Gravenzande had fairs in March and October, and Monnickendam had a 'first fair', a 'middle fair', and a 'last fair'.⁵⁰ This suggests a response to the need to regularly stock up with some of the necessities of life that weekly or daily markets did not provide.

For the 13th and 14th centuries, detailed information on what was sold at these fairs is scarce, but cloth was probably an important item. We are best informed about the fairs of Valkenburg and Voorschoten. The owners of these fairs, the lords of Wassenaer, levied impositions on the measuring of cloth.⁵¹ Moreover, one of the oldest comital accounts—dating from 1317—has entries for two small purchases of cloth at the Valkenburg fair, to be made into items of clothing for the children of two noblemen who had been placed in the count's care.⁵² If the early 15th-century situation is any indication, the range of products consumers could buy at these fairs probably also included foodstuffs. In 1423 and 1424, for instance, the *Catharinagasthuis* (St. Catherine's hospital) in Leiden sent a servant to the fair of nearby Valkenburg in order to purchase cheese.⁵³

The Brielle example shows that local fairs were not put out of business by the rise of better-equipped, permanent urban markets in the course of the Middle Ages, although they may well have concentrated more on certain specialised or even luxury consumer items. Late 15th- and early 16th-century references to the sale of jewelry at fairs in Amsterdam and Gouda confirm this impression.⁵⁴ The explanation is to be found in the fact that for the traders of these commodities fairs helped to lower search and information costs: they made it possible to spread costs and offer access to a concentration of potential customers at the same time.

⁵⁰ Muller, 'Oude register graaf Florens', 172 (Vlaardingen); Hamaker, *Rekeningen grafelijkheid* I, 184; II, 21, 126 ('s-Gravenzande); Hamaker, *Rekeningen grafelijkheid* I, 268–269 (Monnickendam).

⁵¹ Van Gent and Janse, 'Van ridders tot baronnen', 42.

⁵² Hamaker, *Rekeningen grafelijkheid* I, 64–65.

⁵³ RAL AG, inv no. 334–36 f 27v, 334–37 f 26.

⁵⁴ Breen, *Rechtsbronnen Amsterdam*, 76, 533; Rollin Coucerque and Meerkamp van Embden, *Rechtsbronnen Gouda*, 301; but see also 363–365 for an enumeration of much less valuable articles such as knives, shoes, pots and second-hand clothing. Cf. Noordegraaf, *Atlas Nederlandse marktsteden*, 24: in the 17th century, many fairs specialised in luxury items and trinkets.

Wholesale of agricultural products

Most of the fairs dominated by wholesale trade in a limited range of agricultural products came into being after the middle of the 14th century. A first impression of the commodities these fairs specialised in can be gleaned from their occurrence over the year. Figure 6 shows in which months the fairs first recorded between 1350 and 1500 took place.

Two peaks are clearly visible. The one in July has a double background. Firstly, it indicates the popularity of the dairy trade: July was a good time for selling the cheese produced during spring and early summer. Some of the July fairs served this purpose. Secondly, several other July fairs were horse fairs. The peak in October is related to the sale of fattened livestock ready for slaughter: many of these fairs were cattle fairs. The role of fairs in the trade of all three commodities (dairy, cattle, and horses) deserves more attention.

The timing of the rise of dairy trade at fairs suggests a link with the development of commercial dairy farming in the second half of the 14th century, stimulated by both ecological changes—the subsidence of the peat soil reduced possibilities for arable farming—and the rising demand for dairy products among the urban middle classes, who in the aftermath of the Black Death had seen their purchasing

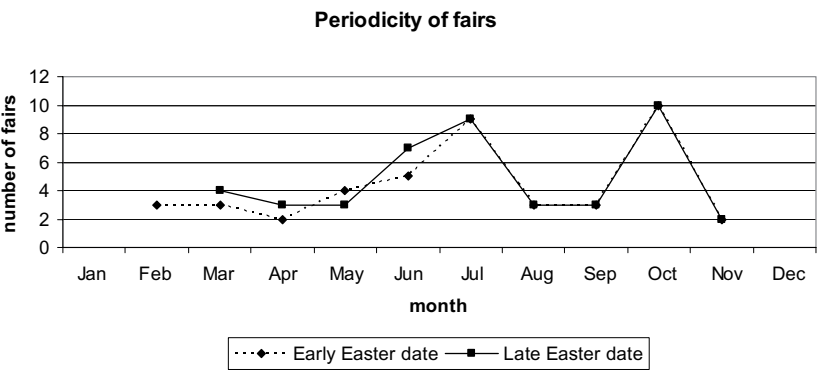


Figure 6 Periodicity of fairs first recorded between 1350 and 1500
Source: see Appendix A.

The graph covers 44 fairs; for two fairs the dates are unknown. For the dating of the fairs that were linked to the movable Christian holidays two options are indicated, the first corresponding with the earliest possible date for Easter (March 22) and the second corresponding with the latest possible date (April 25).

power grow.⁵⁵ Soon, part of the dairy produced in Holland was exported to neighbouring regions. The late 14th-century accounts of the Guelders river tolls on the Rhine, Waal, and IJssel repeatedly mention cheese from Holland, much of it probably on its way to markets in the German Rhineland.⁵⁶ Around 1400, Holland butter and cheese were also transported in modest quantities to Hamburg.⁵⁷ Transports of dairy products across the Zuiderzee date back to at least the middle of the 14th century.⁵⁸ Less than a century later they had reached impressive proportions. The register of the *Kamper pondtol*, a toll levied in Kampen at the mouth of the IJssel between 1439 and 1441, records over these two years a total of 6,700 barrels of butter and 6,800 *schippond* of cheese, plus another 2,900 large and 97,000 small cheeses: the equivalent in total of 532,000 kilogram butter and at least 500,000 kilogram cheese per year.⁵⁹ The dairy products were shipped to the fairs of Deventer or one of the other IJssel towns, where they were sold mainly to German merchants. From the late 15th century onwards, the Brabant fairs had a similar role for dairy exports to the south.⁶⁰

Several fairs in Holland, especially in the northern part of the county, were involved in the regional and interregional dairy trade at an earlier stage in the marketing process: they offered peasants an efficient channel to sell their products under favourable conditions. In 1399 the villagers of Schermer, for instance, were granted exemption from the imposition on money changing when selling their dairy (and cattle) at the fairs of Alkmaar, Haarlem, Beverwijk, and Akersloot.⁶¹ That this was the first step in a supra-local trade network is revealed by the accounts of the toll of Spaarndam, a toll post on the main waterway connecting the north of Holland to the more urbanised regions in the south. In July 1391 the toll officials registered the transport of 5,500 cheeses and 23 tons of butter, all purchased at the Akersloot

⁵⁵ Hoppenbrouwers, 'Agricultural Production', 101; Van Bavel and Gelderblom, 'Land of Milk and Butter', 56.

⁵⁶ Weststrate, *In het kielzog*, 106–107.

⁵⁷ Nirrnheim, *Hamburgische Pfund- und Werkzollbuch*, nos. 171, 174, 204, 269.

⁵⁸ Smit, *Opkomst*, 71.

⁵⁹ For a detailed calculation per town or village of origin, see Table 3; the translation into kilograms is based on the Alkmaar butter barrel of 158 kg and a *schippond* of 300 pounds of 0.494 kg each (Verhoeff, *Oude Nederlandse maten en gewichten*, 3, 119, 123).

⁶⁰ Sneller, *Deventer*, 56–63 (trade from Holland to Deventer) and 94 ff. (trade between Deventer and the German lands); Van Bavel and Gelderblom, 'Land of Milk and Butter', 57–58.

⁶¹ Van Mieris, *Groot charterboek* III, 691–693.

fair.⁶² This fair, situated in the middle of a dairy production region, is therefore a good example of a periodic market linking specialised production areas to consumer demand elsewhere. It also seems to be the only rural fair with a role in the dairy trade: the other fairs mentioned in the charter to Schermer were all urban fairs—and so too was the mid 15th-century dairy fair in Hoorn discussed at the beginning of this chapter.⁶³

Fairs were not the only option for peasants with dairy products to sell. In the northern part of Holland, village scales—where dairy could be weighed and sold to visiting merchants—provided an alternative.⁶⁴ The permanent or weekly urban markets of towns like Edam, Monnickendam, and Amsterdam were another possibility.⁶⁵ In Hoorn too, the dairy trade must have been important long before the dairy fair was established: at more than 60 *lb. Holl.* per year at the end of the 14th century, the revenues from the Hoorn weigh house suggest a lively trade.⁶⁶

In the central and southern part of Holland, the role of fairs in the dairy trade was probably less pronounced than in the north; permanent urban markets were more important. References to wholesale dairy trade at fairs in these regions are virtually absent before the 1530s, when the installation of a new dairy fair in Schoonhoven gave rise to a serious conflict with neighbouring Gouda, reminiscent of the confrontation between Hoorn and Alkmaar almost a century earlier.⁶⁷ Still, there is no doubt that commercial dairy production did take place in the central part of Holland well before the 16th century. The toll register of the Guelders river town of Tiel over the years 1394–1395,

⁶² De Boer, *Graaf en grafiek*, 365. Apart from the shipment from Akersloot, the direction of the transport is not mentioned in the register; in theory, dairy shipments from the south to the north may have been included.

⁶³ The distinction between towns and villages is discussed in more detail in section 3.1.

⁶⁴ The role and development of these rural scales will be discussed in section 4.3.

⁶⁵ Boschma-Aarnoudse, *Tot verbetering*, 124–125.

⁶⁶ Usually the weigh house was leased out together with the exchange, but for a few years (1384/85, 1385/86, 1389/90 and 1393/94) separate data are available (NA AGH, 1568 f 18v, 1569 f 19v, 1570 f 18v, 1571 f 10v). Weighing was usually obligatory for wholesale transactions, but not for retailing. Although other products were also weighed, in dairy-producing regions cheese must have dominated (Noordegraaf, 'Waag', 21–22.)

⁶⁷ The two towns got into a serious conflict over the dairy fair established by imperial license in Schoonhoven in the 1530s. For a description of the conflict, see Ibelings, 'Conflict over de zuivelmarkt'.

for instance, records upstream cheese shipments from Gorinchem, Delft, and Gouda.⁶⁸

In short, there is a link between the dairy export trade and fairs, but it is not a particularly direct one. Farmers visited fairs to sell their butter and cheese, especially in the north of the county; however, they also made use of a variety of alternative trade venues.

The late 14th and 15th centuries also witnessed the rise of several specialised cattle fairs in Holland. Some of these were important nodes in the developing international cattle-trade network. On a modest scale, cattle trade had been taking place for a long time. The first indication for Holland's role in this trade is provided by the charter of urban liberties of Geertruidenberg, dating from 1213. Geertruidenberg was situated on the overland route from Holland to Brabant, which must have made it a perfect location for the trade in cattle from the southern part of Holland to the markets of the booming towns in the southern Low Countries. Apparently this trade took place on a frequent basis. Although the charter granted in 1213 does mention three annual fairs, it also states that the weekly market (*forum ebdomadale*) was the compulsory venue for cattle trade for Hollanders and foreigners alike.⁶⁹

By the middle of the 14th century another concentration of cattle-trade venues had developed in the northern part of the county. Hoorn in particular stands out. In the spring of 1344 and 1345, comital functionaries purchased more than 200 cows and oxen in the north of Holland, partly for fattening and consumption by the count's household and partly as provisions for a war against the Frisians. About one quarter was bought in Alkmaar, the rest in Hoorn. Most of the people who sold their cattle to the count's purveyors were probably locals, or came from villages elsewhere in West-Friesland.⁷⁰ However, there are indications that the cattle trade soon developed an interregional component.

⁶⁸ Westermann, *Rekeningen riviertollen Gelderland*, 49–88. The register records the transport of 4,700 cheeses from Gorinchem, Delft and Gouda upstream over the course of 15 months.

⁶⁹ OHZ I, no. 334. The privilege is repeated in 1275, when a fourth fair is added (OHZ II, no. 1683).

⁷⁰ Hamaker, *Rekeningen grafelijkheid II*, 167, 316–317, 420–424. It is not clear whether the people from 'Oesterlant' in the list came from northern Germany or from a village of this name on the West-Frisian island of Wieringen (cf. Lesger, *Hoorn als stedelijk knooppunt*, 24–25; Gijsbers, *Kapitale ossen*, 35).

Ian Blanchard places the rise of an expanding system of cattle production and cattle trade, in which Holland had a role as a specialised fattening zone, in the 15th century, when a growing number of lean oxen was transported every year from Denmark to the Low Countries, mainly via overland routes.⁷¹ But sea transports of cattle to the north of Holland started earlier than this, albeit on a more modest scale. Two Alkmaar toll tariffs, both dating from 1339, refer to visits of cattle merchants from eastern Friesland, just across the Zuiderzee, to the Alkmaar fair.⁷² Eventually it was not Alkmaar but Hoorn—as a conveniently situated port town—that developed into the main centre for the interregional cattle trade. It was mainly here that imported cattle were sold to farmers, to be grazed in Holland during the summer months. Another toll tariff, dating from 1389 and stating the toll for Danes selling horses and cattle in Hoorn, suggests that by this time cattle imports by sea over longer distances were no longer exceptional.⁷³

The Hoorn cattle market was a weekly market and not a fair, as is shown by the fact that all purchases by the count's functionaries in 1344 and 1345 took place on Fridays. At the next step in the production process, however, fairs had a more prominent role. In autumn the cattle, now properly fattened, were ready for slaughter and consumption. Haarlem's Lucasfair, officially established in 1355, was an important centre for this part of the cattle trade.⁷⁴ Cattle were sold here by farmers from Kennemerland and West-Friesland and by burgesses in the area who had invested in the profitable business of ox fattening.⁷⁵ Some buyers came from towns in other parts of Holland: the *Catharinagasthuis* (St. Catherine's hospital) in Leiden, for instance, twice purchased cattle in Haarlem around 1420.⁷⁶ But the Haarlem fair may also have functioned as a link in a cattle trade from the grazing areas in Holland to the centres of consumption in the southern Low

⁷¹ Blanchard, 'Continental European Cattle Trades', esp. 428–429, 431–433.

⁷² Van Mieris, *Groot charterboek* II, 604, 626. The second document in fact also mentions Danish merchants (and merchants from Flanders and Brabant), but in a tentative way: they may not have been frequent visitors (cf. Fasel, *Alkmaar in het drijfzand*, 55).

⁷³ Gijsbers, *Kapitale ossen*, 34–35; *Handvesten Enchuysen*, 81.

⁷⁴ *Handvesten Haerlem*, 39.

⁷⁵ Gijsbers, *Kapitale ossen*, 35. Gijsbers also mentions East-Frisians, but the only reference to their presence dates from 1351 when, formally at least, the Lucasfair did not yet exist (Van Mieris, *Groot charterboek* II, 806).

⁷⁶ RAL AG, inv. no. 334–27 f 29v and 334–41 f 23.

Countries. A safe-conduct granted to the visitors to the Lucasfair in 1511 refers to merchants from 'alrehande nacien' (various nations).⁷⁷

Amsterdam was also a lively cattle-trade centre, and probably from an early date.⁷⁸ However, it seems transactions took place at the weekly market, as in Hoorn, or on a permanent basis. Although in the 17th century Amsterdam had both a spring and an autumn cattle fair, neither is mentioned in the Middle Ages.⁷⁹ Cattle trade did take place at a number of smaller fairs in the county. In the north, the autumn fair of Beverwijk probably had a role similar to the Haarlem fair, although on a smaller scale (in the 14th century the counts of Blois occasionally bought fat oxen here). However, in the 16th century both Beverwijk fairs turned into specialised leather fairs.⁸⁰ Likewise there are doubts about the success of the cattle trade at some rural fairs in this part of the county. Of the fair in Grootebroek, for instance, nothing is heard after the early 15th century; and although Schoorl certainly had two important cattle fairs by 1600, it is not clear if these fairs actually date back to the middle of the 15th century.⁸¹ Perhaps at that point the attractions of the markets of Hoorn and Amsterdam and the Haarlem fair left little room for competitors.

In the south and centre of Holland a number of urban livestock fairs emerged that survived the Middle Ages. Among the six fairs granted to Gorinchem by the lord of Arkel in the 1380s was a cattle fair. Nearby Woudrichem had a fair for horses and cattle, and similar fairs were established around 1410 in The Hague, Woerden, and Schoonhoven.

⁷⁷ *Handvesten Haerlem*, 186–187. For the dependency of Brabant cattle fairs on supplies from Holland, cf. Van der Wee and Aerts, 'Lier Livestock Market', 240, 244; Blanchard, 'Continental European Cattle Trades', 428–429.

⁷⁸ Gijsbers, *Kapitale ossen*, 37. Gijsbers stresses the role of 15th-century Amsterdam in the trade of fattened cattle in the autumn, but the sources she mentions may also be interpreted as referring to the trade in young animals in spring.

⁷⁹ Gijsbers, *Kapitale ossen*, 222; Kistemaker, Wagenaar, and Van Assendelft, *Amsterdam marktstad*, 37–39.

⁸⁰ Scholtens, *Uit het verleden van Midden-Kennemerland*, 113; Noord-Hollands Archief, Archief Stads- en Gemeentebestuur Beverwijk inv. no. 40 (charter changing the dates of the leather fairs, 1547).

⁸¹ Pols, *Westfriesche stadrechten* II, 270 (Grootebroek). The license for the two fairs in Schoorl, fairs which according to the villagers had been destroyed during the 'troubles' in the 1570s, was confirmed by the Estates of Holland in 1609 and again in 1623 (*Register van Hollandt en Westvrieslandt*, 1607–1609 page 810 and 1623–1626 page 214; Regionaal Archief Alkmaar, Gemeentebestuur Alkmaar (oud archief, 1325–1815), inv. no. 2318). According to Goettsch, the original license had been granted in 1446; however, I have not been able to find evidence in the primary sources to support this assumption (Goettsch, *Schoorl*, 42).

The Schoonhoven fair was actually not new: it had been moved to this town from the nearby village of Stolwijk.⁸²

This brings us to the last category of fairs: the growing group of specialised horse fairs. These fairs will be discussed here only briefly because they date mainly from after the period under investigation; nevertheless, their development provides a good illustration of the role fairs could fulfil. The first horse fairs emerged in the late 14th and early 15th century, but in the course of the 15th century, and especially after 1480, their numbers increased rapidly. Growth continued in the first decades of the 16th century. Several existing fairs appear to have grown into horse fairs. This kind of transformation seems to have occurred most often at rural fairs. The fairs of Voorschoten and Valkenburg (and Vlaardingén) are described as horse fairs in the toll accounts of the river tolls at Geervliet and De Gleede in the 1520s and 1530s, as is the fair of Alblasserdam.⁸³ A prominent role for the horse trade can also be observed at some urban fairs, for instance those of Rotterdam, Gouda, and Delft, although here it is clear that other merchandise was also sold.⁸⁴

Furthermore, several new horse fairs made their appearance, almost all of them situated in towns. Privileges for horse fairs were granted to Schiedam in 1483 and to Haarlem in 1512.⁸⁵ Gouda acquired a license for a second horse fair in 1502 and a third one was established in 1505.⁸⁶ The number of horses sold at these fairs was substantial. Bart Ibelings estimates sales for Gouda at 2,000 per year in the early 16th century; at the three fairs of Valkenburg, Voorschoten and Vlaardingén together, over 3,000 horses were sold around 1550.⁸⁷

⁸² Bruch, *Middeleeuwsche rechtsbronnen Gorinchem*, no. 21 (Gorinchem); Niermeyer, *Bronnen Beneden-Maasgebied*, no. 623 (Woudrichem); Plomp, *Woerden*, 56–57 (Woerden); Van Berkum, *Beschrijving Schoonhoven*, 56–57 (Schoonhoven); NA AGH, inv. no. 203 f 32 (The Hague; with thanks to Ronald van der Spiegel, who brought this document to my attention).

⁸³ Smit, *Rekeningen Hollandse tollén*, 238, 239, 240, 275, 280, 301, 340, 345; Ibelings, 'Hollandse paardenmarkten', 93, 106.

⁸⁴ Kersbergen, 'Rotterdamsche jaar- en weekmarkt', 168 (Rotterdam); Soutendam, 'Oudste keurboek van Delft', 497–498 (Delft); the comital accounts show that one of the two fairs of Gouda was functioning mainly as a horse fair even before 1450: e.g. NA GRRek, inv. no. 1707, Gouda f 5.

⁸⁵ NA GRRek, inv. no. 334, f 65 (Gouda); *Handvesten Haarlem*, 187–189 (Haarlem).

⁸⁶ Geselschap, *Inventaris oud-archief Gouda*, summary no. 243 and 255.

⁸⁷ Ibelings, 'Hollandse paardenmarkten', 93, 106; Ibelings, 'Conflict over de zuivelmarkt', 3.

There are parallels in other countries. A significant growth of the horse trade has also been demonstrated for 16th-century England. The economic background is not so different from what had occurred in the continental cattle trade earlier. Regional specialisation and inter-regional trade were stimulated by a growing demand for horses and an increased variety of uses horses were put to. Certain areas became noted for the breeding or rearing of a specific type of animal. Fairs facilitated the exchange between breeders and rearers of horses, and between rearers and users.⁸⁸ Horse fairs in late 15th- and early 16th-century Holland may have had a similar role. We know that around this time horse breeding developed in Holland's river area, where large-scale farmers could muster the capital required for this trade.⁸⁹ We can only assume that despite the predominance of peasant small-holding in other parts of Holland, horse-rearing and horse-breeding also found their way there. There can be no doubt that, by the late 15th century, Holland was participating in the interregional horse trade. A Delft toll tariff of this period distinguished between buyers of horses from Holland and buyers from the southern Low Countries.⁹⁰ Likewise, the late 16th-century toll registers of the horse fair of Vlaardingen show that half the horses changing hands were bought by merchants from Brabant and another 20% by merchants from Flanders.⁹¹

In summary, late medieval wholesale fairs in Holland functioned much as they did in other parts of Europe: by reducing search and information costs for small-scale farmers and for merchants buying their products, they facilitated regional and interregional trade in an age of growing specialisation. There can be little doubt that wider economic developments—in this case the rise of dairy and cattle farming—stimulated the development of fairs. This at least partly explains the large number of new fairs in the second half of the 14th century. On the other hand, the trade in dairy, cattle, and horses also made use of the dense network of fairs that had emerged prior to 1350, when agrarian specialisation was not so prominent. The fact that such a network had come into being before the needs of regional specialisation called for it suggests that other factors also played a role in the rise of fairs.

⁸⁸ Edwards, 'Horse Trade', *passim*; esp. 113, 121–122, 130.

⁸⁹ Van Bavel, 'Land, Lease and Agriculture', 36.

⁹⁰ Soutendam, 'Oudste keurboek van Delft', 497–498.

⁹¹ Ibelings, 'Hollandse paardenmarkten', 105.

2.5 POWER AND POLITICS

The oldest fairs

In much of late medieval Western Europe the right to install markets and fairs belonged to the *regalia*: it was a prerogative of the ruler, who could either exercise this right himself or enfeoff it to a vassal. The idea that markets and fairs required formal, public authorisation predates the Middle Ages. The Roman empire had its *ius nundinarum*: permission to hold a fair or market and collect the revenues was usually granted by the emperor, the senate or the provincial governor.⁹² The principle was revived in the Carolingian empire in the second half of the 9th century. Carolingian rulers wanted more control over markets and fairs because of the links with royal responsibilities for food provisioning, preservation of peace and order, and regulation of weights, measures, and currency; they also wanted a tighter grip on market revenues. After the disintegration of the Carolingian empire, the Ottonian rulers in the German lands continued to exercise control over markets and fairs; but in the fragmented west the Frankish kings were no longer able to do so. In some regions, the rulers of territorial principalities took over almost immediately: the dukes of Normandy are the most prominent example. Elsewhere, however, control over markets and fairs was first usurped by local lords and only passed on to territorial rulers at a later stage.⁹³

In late medieval Holland the right to install markets and fairs lay in principle with the count.⁹⁴ Of the 57 licenses for fairs recorded before 1500, 36 were granted by him.⁹⁵ Licenses for five late 13th-century fairs in IJsselstein and Vianen were granted by the bishop of Utrecht; at that time these two towns still belonged to Utrecht. Another ten fairs—six in Gorinchem and four in Woudrichem—were installed in the late 14th century by the lords of the ‘free’ lordships of Arkel and Altena in their capacity as autonomous sovereigns; these lordships were not fully incorporated in the county of Holland until later. Enfeoffment of the

⁹² Huvelin, *Droit des marchés*, 102–103, 107–108; Frayn, *Markets and Fairs in Roman Italy*, 121–122; De Ligt, *Fairs and Markets in the Roman Empire*, 156–157, 169–170, 202–205.

⁹³ Endemann, *Markturkunde und Markt*, esp. 40–41, 66–70, 95–97; cf. Fockema Andreae, ‘Het marktregaal’. For safeguards to the visitors of Roman fairs and markets, cf. Huvelin, *Droit des marchés*, 113.

⁹⁴ De Monté Ver Loren, *Hoofdlijnen*, 212; Coenen, *Graaf en grafelijkheid*, 43.

⁹⁵ For the locations and other information on these 57 licenses, see Appendix A.

right to install markets was uncommon before the 15th century. Most lords in Holland were *ambachtsheren*, local lords who had been granted lower jurisdictional authority. Many also enjoyed some other rights, such as fishing rights or the right to operate a mill, but not the right to license markets and fairs: none of the 57 licenses for fairs was granted by an *ambachtsheer*. There were, however, also lords who enjoyed a superior class of rights, the *hoge heerlijkheidsrechten*: these always included higher jurisdictional authority, but at least in some cases also the right to license markets. Six of the 57 licenses for fairs were granted by lords in this category: one in Heenvliet, two in Purmerend and two in Schagen, and one in Vianen (in addition to the fairs already established there earlier by the bishop of Utrecht). With the exception of Vianen, all these fairs date from the second half of the 15th century. This is not a coincidence: *hoge heerlijkheidsrechten* were but sparingly granted until 1400.⁹⁶

When the counts of Holland first acquired the right to license markets and fairs is another matter. This seems to have happened relatively late. Admittedly, an 11th-century document, composed to support the claims of the bishop of Utrecht to sovereignty over Holland, mentions markets, mints, and tolls (*marcatis, monetis, theloneis*) as comital properties.⁹⁷ Nonetheless, the first proof that the count of Holland was actually able to effectuate his authority over markets and fairs is the charter of urban liberties granted to Geertruidenberg in 1213, by which he gave permission to hold three fairs in this young town; and only from about 1270 onward did the extension and consolidation of comital power progress to a stage that made licenses for fairs and markets a regular feature of public administration.

In England, royal control over fairs and markets was achieved at a much earlier moment in time, reflecting the early rise of central power. Before the Norman Conquest, most markets were rather informal affairs, often connected to gatherings of people around a church. In fact, it is doubtful if the Anglo-Saxon kings ever licensed markets: in this respect England differed from the Carolingian empire. But in the century after the Conquest, the Norman and Angevin kings successfully claimed the right to license new markets and fairs.⁹⁸ Markets that

⁹⁶ On *ambachten* and *hoge heerlijkheden*, see Janse, *Ridderschap in Holland*, 146–155; De Monté Ver Loren, *Hoofddlijnen*, 141–48.

⁹⁷ OHZ I, no. 85.

⁹⁸ Britnell, *Commercialisation*, 10, 11–16, 19; Britnell, 'English markets', 187–190.

could credibly claim long usage were referred to as being held 'by prescription' and left undisturbed; but by 1200, even in the most remote corners of the realm, a royal license was considered to be a prerequisite for a new market or fair. As we saw, literally thousands of these licenses were issued between 1200 and 1350. Lords, lay or ecclesiastical, applied for market licenses because of their potential as a source of revenues, and market rights became an object of competition and conflicts between lords. This 'scramble' for market rights probably goes a long way in explaining the large number of English fairs recorded before 1350. Enfeoffment of the royal prerogative to license markets and fairs, as in 15th-century Holland, did not take place. Royal jurisdiction over markets and fairs culminated in the *Quo Warranto* campaigns of the late 13th and early 14th century, when organisers of unlicensed markets (and people infringing other royal rights) were called before the royal courts to substantiate their rights.⁹⁹

In Holland a public system of licensing of markets was not in operation until the late 13th century, but as we have seen, this did not mean that there were no fairs. Several of Holland's oldest fairs developed without formal authorisation from the count. If a license was granted afterwards, it was no more than a formal confirmation of a pre-existing situation. Originally these fairs may have developed on the estates of abbeys or lay lords, as a comparison with Luxembourg can illustrate. According to Michel Pauly, the oldest fairs of Luxembourg formed near the centre of a manor, where tenants would come to pay their rents. If they paid in kind, the lord would be happy to sell some of the surpluses; if rents had to be paid in cash, the peasants would welcome opportunities to market their products. Since many large manors belonged to abbeys or other ecclesiastical institutions, the centres of these manors were often also religious centres. In these cases, rent payments were usually scheduled on the day of the festival of the patron saint, and the gathering of people provided an extra stimulus for trade.¹⁰⁰ In Holland, the fair at Egmond Abbey may well have been of this type.

To complicate matters, the count of Holland represented not only public power, but was also the 'private' owner of several manors. In his capacity as a landowner he may have established fairs on some of them.

⁹⁹ Masschaele, *Peasants, Merchants, and Markets*, 59–60; Masschaele, 'Multiplicity', 262.

¹⁰⁰ Pauly, 'Faires luxembourgeoises', 112–113.

Likely candidates are the oldest fairs in the heartland of the counts of Holland, the region around Leiden and the Meuse delta. Four fairs in this region—in Valkenburg, Voorschoten, Delft, and Vlaardingen—date from before the middle of the 13th century. Oppermann believed that these fairs formed a cycle, as in the Champagne region and Flanders, and suggested they were mainly visited by Flemish merchants. The idea was taken up by Fockema Andreae, who assumed the count of Holland established the Valkenburg fair at that particular site to make it fit into the cycle.¹⁰¹ It is certainly possible that Flemish merchants visited the fairs. The first reports of their presence in Holland date back to the 12th century.¹⁰² And although the charter of urban liberties of Geertruidenberg does not mention a specific location when it states that merchants and their merchandise have free passage to the Holland fairs, the fairs of Valkenburg, Voorschoten, Vlaardingen and Delft may well have been intended.¹⁰³ The Holland fairs probably provided Flemish traders with opportunities to sell their merchandise to the local population with a minimum of expenditure on search and information costs. However, as Feenstra has pointed out, there are no indications whatsoever that the four fairs provided a platform for international trade comparable to the fairs in the Champagne region or in Flanders.¹⁰⁴

Since Valkenburg, Vlaardingen and Delft all evolved around comital manors, it is much more likely that at least these three fairs first developed as manorial fairs. In fact the first reference to the Valkenburg fair dates from 1246, just before the dissolution of the manor there.¹⁰⁵ The Voorschoten fair is a somewhat more complicated case. There is no evidence that the count of Holland ever had a manor at Voorschoten, or, for that matter, that the Voorschoten fair ever belonged to him. It is possible that the Voorschoten fair developed without comital authorisation on the estate of the lords of Wassenaer; they held the fair at the end of the 13th century and had long been influential noblemen and

¹⁰¹ Oppermann, *Untersuchungen*, 33; Fockema Andreae, *Warmond, Valkenburg en Oegstgeest*, 54.

¹⁰² The oldest reference to Flemish merchants visiting Holland dates from 1128, when the countess of Holland promised free passage to the merchants of Flanders if they would support her son's candidacy as count of Flanders (Galbert van Brugge, *Moord op Karel de Goede*, 239–240).

¹⁰³ *OHZ I*, 334.

¹⁰⁴ Feenstra, 'Les foires', 219.

¹⁰⁵ De Monté Ver Loren, 'Hoven in Holland', 111, 115–120, 123–124; Fockema Andreae, *Warmond, Valkenburg en Oegstgeest*, 50–52; Hoek, 'Hof te Vlaardingen', 85.

landowners in the region.¹⁰⁶ The Voorschoten fair certainly does date back to a time when the comital licensing system did not yet exist: the first reference dates from 1204.¹⁰⁷

Holland's oldest fairs, then, were rural fairs. However, with the emergence of towns several of these oldest fairs seem to have lost their prominent position. In the towns, economies of scale permitted permanent trading and facilitated the development of facilities such as quays, cranes, a weigh house, carrying services, storage, brokerage and money changing. In Dordrecht all these facilities were already present by the end of the 13th century; by the middle of the 14th century Holland's smaller towns also offered at least some of them. In Schiedam, for instance, a weigh house, brokers and money changers were all available before the middle of the 14th century.¹⁰⁸ Although these facilities were offered on a permanent basis, fairs held in towns profited from them as well. As was mentioned earlier, towns moreover provided reliable legal mechanisms for contract enforcement.

The rise of urban markets and the possibilities for the reduction of transaction costs that they provided thus eroded the position of pre-existing rural fairs. Nevertheless, two of these fairs continued to play an important role: the fairs of Voorschoten and Valkenburg. From at least the middle of the 13th century onwards, many types of payments were scheduled at these two fairs. Some were rent payments connected to land or other rights, while the 14th-century comital accounts also mention the payment of tithes and comital taxes (*beden*) from the regions of Rijnland and Delfland.¹⁰⁹ The fairs of Voorschoten and Valkenburg therefore had a commercial, but also a financial and an administrative function. It may well have been this combination of functions

¹⁰⁶ Van Gent and Janse, 'Van ridders tot baronnen', 7–11; De Monté Ver Loren, 'Hoven in Holland', 121–122; Muller, 'Oude register graaf Florens', 171–172. For a contrasting opinion see Van Gent and Janse, who suggest that in the early 13th century Count Willem I granted the Voorschoten fair to Philip of Wassaenaer as a reward for his support in a succession conflict.

¹⁰⁷ Gumbert-Hepp, *Annalen van Egmond*, 323–324.

¹⁰⁸ Van Mieris, *Groot charterboek* II, 619, 715–716, 806–807.

¹⁰⁹ A survey of the published sources between 1250 and 1350 shows the following references to the fairs as payment date: Niermeyer, *Bronnen Beneden-Maasgebied* 39; Van Mieris, *Groot charterboek* II, 104, 277, 298, 300, 337, 437, 531; Hamaker, *Rekeningen grafelijkheid* I, 164, 173, 185; Hof, *Egmondse kloosterrekeningen*, 9, 10; OHZ II, no. 870; OHZ III, no. 1747; OHZ IV, nos. 1871, 2084; OHZ V, no. 2385 (volume V was not systematically checked).

that explains why the two fairs continued to exist, even though—unlike Delft and Vlaardingén—Voorschoten and Valkenburg did not grow into towns.

Rural fairs that did not assume the same versatile role were much less likely to survive. The fair of Ouderamstel is a good example. This fair is first mentioned in the mid 14th-century accounts for Amstelland.¹¹⁰ Two references from the end of the 14th century make it clear that at this fair rent payments were scheduled, although there is nothing to indicate taxes or tithes were also paid there.¹¹¹ In contrast to the Voorschoten and Valkenburg fairs, the Ouderamstel fair fell into decay in the 15th century: the comital accounts mention the fair no longer rendered any tolls, despite efforts to revive it.¹¹² The fact that after the early 14th century the Ouderamstel fair was not supported by a financial and administrative function, as the fairs of Valkenburg and Voorschoten were, may explain its demise.

Perhaps this is also what happened in Egmond. The mid 14th-century abbey accounts do not mention the Egmond fair as the date for the payments of rents by the abbey's tenants. For the abbey's possessions in the central part of Holland, the Valkenburg fair is frequently referred to; but for its properties in the north, either no date is mentioned, or rents are due on October 1 or November 1.¹¹³ In fact, in the north of Holland a tradition of scheduling payments of rents and taxes at fairs seems to be lacking altogether: the comital accounts for Kennemerland, West-Friesland, and Waterland also do not refer to it. It is possible that this is related to the fact that in the 11th century the counts of Holland lost much of their control in the north. Their power base shifted to the central and southern part of Holland; in the region north of the IJ, central authority was virtually absent until the counts reclaimed it in the 13th century.¹¹⁴ The fact that the Egmond fair is no longer referred to in the sources after the early 13th century confirms the idea that in Holland's oldest rural fairs had little chance of survival unless they were bolstered by a financial and administrative function.

¹¹⁰ Hamaker, *Rekeningen grafelijkheid* I, 7, 268, 311, 318.

¹¹¹ Van der Laan, *Oorkondenboek van Amsterdam*, nos. 421 and 828.

¹¹² NA GRRek, inv. no. 2904 f 2 (account over the year 1449–1450); 2951 f 6 (account over the year 1500).

¹¹³ Hof, *Egmondse kloosterrekeningen*, 9, 10, 13, 15.

¹¹⁴ Blok, 'Holland und Westfriesland'.

Towns: negotiation and competition

It is easy to see why not just urban elites, but also craftsmen, innkeepers, petty traders, and local consumers would have wished for a fair in their town. Fairs, even if the tolls belonged to the count of Holland, as they did in many of the smaller towns, attracted people and business, offered an extra outlet for the products of local industry, provided the townspeople with commodities that could not easily be obtained locally, and may well have been seen as an enhancement of urban status.¹¹⁵ In the 13th, 14th and even 15th century, licenses were probably not that difficult to obtain—but they did not come for free either. The principle of an exchange of privileges in return for financial, political, or military support is a familiar one. Exactly how it affected the rise of fairs in medieval Holland is demonstrated by some of the licenses from the 14th century.

Between 1339 and 1342 the towns of Alkmaar, Rotterdam and Dordrecht received licenses for a total of five fairs. Around this time Count Willem IV (1337–1345) was in constant need of money because of his luxurious lifestyle and military ambitions. One way to meet this need was to donate privileges liberally—in exchange for payment, of course.¹¹⁶ Dordrecht, for instance, paid a large sum for the extension of its staple rights for all shipping on the Meuse in 1344.¹¹⁷ Whether the grants of fairs to Alkmaar, Rotterdam and Dordrecht were motivated by financial considerations cannot be proven, but it is a good guess.

Another upsurge of fair privileges can be observed between 1355 and 1357: a total of eight fairs was granted to Edam, Monnickendam and Enkhuizen (to all three towns as part of a grant of urban liberties), and to Haarlem.¹¹⁸ It is not clear which fairs were new—certainly not all of them, for the charter of Monnickendam explicitly gives permission to uphold the existing three fairs, and the revenues of these fairs are listed in the comital accounts for the years 1342 to 1345.¹¹⁹

¹¹⁵ Kowaleski, *Local Markets*, 65, provides an English example of the value attached to fairs, even if there were no toll revenues. For a description of the business fairs brought to locals, cf. Wedemeyer Moore, *Fairs of Medieval England*, 287.

¹¹⁶ Brokken, *Ontstaan Hoekse en Kabeljauwse twisten*, 21–22.

¹¹⁷ Niermeyer, 'Dordrecht als handelsstad' IV, 194; Hamaker, *Rekeningen grafelijkheid* III, 311.

¹¹⁸ Van Mieris, *Groot charterboek* III, 31–35 (Edam); *Ibid.* II, 866 (Monnickendam); *Ibid.* II, 831–835 (Enkhuizen); *Handvesten Haarlem*, 39 (Haarlem).

¹¹⁹ Hamaker, *Rekeningen grafelijkheid* I, 268–269, 318–319, 382.

Nevertheless, the accumulation of so many privileges in such a short time-span is remarkable. This time there are no signs of money transfers; in fact, in at least one case (Enkhuizen), it was the count who bore the costs.¹²⁰ Count Willem V had just won the succession conflict that had torn Holland apart for several years. The grants of liberties to a number of towns can be seen as part of a strategy to consolidate his powers: the towns gained a certain degree of autonomy, but in return they were expected to confirm their loyalty to the new ruler. No doubt some towns used the situation to reinforce any existing rights to hold a fair, or obtain new privileges to this end.

Not all fairs established in this way were equally successful: the fairs of Edam, for instance, never prospered, and those of Rotterdam were not a great success either.¹²¹ But others did well: the Lucasfair in Haarlem, for example, developed into a major cattle trade venue. It is obvious that at least some of these fairs did answer to an economic need, even if the immediate cause for the granting of the license was a political one.

In the first years of the 15th century many towns received exemption from the market tolls of the fairs in Woudrichem, Giessen, Heusden, and sometimes also Gorinchem, in return for supporting Count Willem VI in the war against the lord of Arkel.¹²² However, no more peaks in the granting of licenses for fairs can be discerned comparable to those of the middle of the 14th century. As we saw, this was not because fairs were no longer needed: they still provided attractive opportunities to reduce search and information costs. The reasons are to be found in a combination of other factors. Firstly, it has already been suggested that—after the rapid growth of the number of fairs in the 14th century—a saturation point may have been reached, especially when in the 15th century economic growth was more hesitant. Still, it is questionable if that alone would have deterred individual towns from trying to better their position.

¹²⁰ Van Engen, 'Geen schraal terrein', 83; Boschma-Aarnoudse, *Tot verbeteringe*, 86–87.

¹²¹ Boschma-Aarnoudse, *Tot verbeteringe*, 121 (Edam); the 14th-century comital accounts for Waterland, available for the years 1343 to 1375, do not mention the Edam fairs; the 15th-century accounts state the fairs have decayed (e.g. NA GRRek, inv. no. 2904 f 4v, inv. no. 2951 f 13); Kersbergen, 'Rotterdamsche jaar- en weekmarkt', 166 (Rotterdam).

¹²² Smit, *Rekeningen Hollandse tollén*, xxvii. Dordrecht received exemptions from the market tolls of Woudrichem, Heusden and Gorinchem in 1414 (Van Mieris, *Groot charterboek* IV, 301).

The events around the Hoorn dairy fair illustrate what could happen if towns did make the attempt: they risked a confrontation with their neighbours. Certainly, there are also incidents that suggest an amicable solution. In 1462 the urban authorities of Enkhuizen, at the eastern-most tip of West-Friesland, were given permission, by comital charter, to change the date of their fair from the Sunday before September 14 to September 29. The reason for the request was a wish to avoid competition with the nearest fair in eastern Friesland, on the other side of the Zuiderzee.¹²³ Rescheduling was probably common practice, but the fact that Enkhuizen asked official permission is exceptional: over time several small changes in the dates of fairs were brought about without any evidence of official authorisation.¹²⁴ In this respect Holland differs from Guelders, where even though the initiative also came from the towns, rescheduling usually took place by formal charter.¹²⁵ However, the result was similar: just as in Guelders and, in fact, many other parts of Europe, on a regional level systems of fairs emerged that showed very little overlap in dates.¹²⁶

Self-regulation did not always work: in some cases conflicts arose. The way these conflicts were resolved does not indicate a very active involvement of the central authorities. Intervention took place only as a last resort, and even then the outcome depended largely on the ability of the towns to put up a fight and take advantage of favourable circumstances. As we saw, the authorities in Hoorn did not comply when in 1447 Duke Philip the Good withdrew the license for the dairy fair. Why the duke let this pass is unknown, but perhaps the reason is to be found in problems with Holland's dairy trade at the Deventer fairs. These problems originated in complaints about the weight of the butter tons, but gained momentum under the influence of the political and military struggles between Holland, Guelders, and Utrecht. In 1463

¹²³ *Handtvesten Enchuysen*, 32.

¹²⁴ E.g. the fair of Medemblik, which according to the 1289 license was to begin on St. Boniface (June 5), whereas the 1343 comital accounts refer to it as the fair on St. Odolfsday (June 12) (OHZ IV, no. 2385; Hamaker, *Rekeningen grafelijkheid* II, 271), or the autumn fair of 's-Gravenzande, which in 1334 took place on St. Victor (October 10) and in 1500 on St. Bavo (October 1) (Hamaker, *Middeleeuwsche keurboeken Leiden* I, 184 and II, 21, 126; NA GRRek, inv. no. 334 f 27).

¹²⁵ Benders, 'Item instituimus', 649–651, 655, 664.

¹²⁶ As an example of the situation in Holland, the schedule for the fairs in the northern part of the county around the year 1450 has been reproduced in Appendix A. The Guelders situation is given by Benders, 'Item instituimus', 659; for a similar situation in Germany cf. Rothmann, 'Überall ist Jahrmarkt', 101.

the conflict even led to a temporary embargo: the duke forbade his subjects to visit the Deventer fairs.¹²⁷ The possibility of establishing a fair in Hoorn, Enkhuizen, or one of the other towns of Holland as an alternative to Deventer had already been under discussion during the 1450s.¹²⁸ As a consequence, Hoorn may well have profited from a lenient attitude of the central authorities. Likewise, the quarrel between Gouda and Schoonhoven over the new dairy fair established (by imperial license) in Schoonhoven in 1535 resulted in prolonged judicial proceedings at the *Grote Raad* (Supreme Court) in Malines; and in 1540 small Schoonhoven was pressured into 'voluntarily' giving up its dairy fair because it could no longer afford to spend time and money on the lawsuit.¹²⁹

Only in the 16th century did the first signs of a pro-active central policy become manifest. When Haarlem requested licenses for three new horse fairs in 1512, Emperor Charles V first asked for the advice of the Council of Holland. The fairs were granted, but only two instead of three, and only for three days each instead of the four Haarlem had wanted.¹³⁰ Eleven years later the lord of Brederode wished to establish a horse fair in Amstelveen; this time not only the Council, but also the steward and the treasury were asked for advice.¹³¹ The request made by Brielle in 1551 to split the existing November fair into two new fairs, one in November and one in September, was treated with even more care: the procedure included an investigation of possible damages to the fairs of nearby towns and villages and of the consequences for imperial revenues.¹³² Notably, in England a standardised coordination mechanism had come into being at a much earlier stage. Soon after the year 1200 it had become customary for market licenses to be granted with a 'buyer beware' clause. If the new fair or market gave rise to protests by owners of pre-existing nearby markets, the matter was brought before one of the royal courts. If the court judged the complaint to be justified, the new owner ran the risk of losing his license, plus the effort

¹²⁷ Sneller, *Deventer*, 75–76; Weststrate, *In het kielzog*, 161–169.

¹²⁸ Ibelings, 'Middeleeuwse visstapel', 57.

¹²⁹ The conflict is described in detail by Ibelings, 'Conflict over de zuivelmarkt'. For the reasons for Schoonhoven's withdrawal from the lawsuit, see Van Berkum, *Beschrijving Schoonhoven*, 72–77.

¹³⁰ *Handvesten Haerlem*, 187–189.

¹³¹ Noordkerk and Farret, *Handvesten*, 321–322.

¹³² Van Alkemade, Van der Schelling, and Matthijssen, *Beschrijving Briele II*, 171–173.

and money he had spent to acquire it.¹³³ The fact that in Holland a more or less comparable system did not develop until much later is a clear sign that central control was not nearly as strong.

In short, urban ambition was an important factor in the pattern of development of fairs in Holland. It contributed to the rapid rise of fairs in the 14th century, when towns were sometimes able to make use of a favourable bargaining position to ensure their rights to hold a fair. It also put restrictions on further expansion in the 15th century. The direction of urban ambition depended on economic possibilities; the capacity to act upon it was determined by social and political relations.

2.6 CONCLUSIONS

In view of earlier research stressing the proliferation of lesser fairs in post-Plague Europe, perhaps the most striking aspect of the development of fairs in Holland is the fact that many fairs date back to the early 14th, the 13th, or even the 12th century. By 1350 much of the network of fairs was already in place, and densities were not much lower than in England. Considering Holland's 'late awakening', this is remarkable, and it demonstrates the speed with which the region was catching up with the rest of Europe.

Although Holland's oldest fairs probably had manorial origins, urban economic needs and urban ambition seem to have been the main driving forces behind the expansion of the 13th and early 14th century. With guarantees of immunity from arrest, fairs provided the security needed to stimulate commercial activity. For petty traders and for peasants selling a small surplus they also reduced search and information costs. Holland's fragmented pattern of urbanisation—large towns were lacking, while small and very small towns were plentiful—ensured a rapid growth in the number of fairs. The establishment of a fair required comital permission, but the counts could usually be persuaded to grant a license without a great deal of trouble: a right to the toll revenues or, in times of political turmoil, some much-needed financial or military support was probably all that was required.

This picture did not change in the second half of the 14th century. In fact, in these years an extra element was added that stimulated the

¹³³ Britnell, 'King John's Early Grants'.

rise of fairs: the cost advantages fairs provided were particularly suited to the needs of Holland's growing group of dairy and cattle farmers looking for markets for their products. Both pre-existing and newly established fairs came to fulfil a role in the dairy and the cattle trade, always as a complement to other trade venues, such as weekly markets, permanent trade in towns, or informal trade in the countryside.

In the early 15th century, further intensification of the network of fairs slowed because of a combination of factors. Although in times of crisis the fair's traditional immunity from arrest could still be a valuable asset in a country characterised by a high degree of urban autonomy, under normal circumstances a special legal regime protecting fairgoers was no longer needed: regular law provided good alternatives. But the rise of a number of horse fairs in the 15th and 16th century suggests that cost benefits for small agrarian producers seeking distant markets had not disappeared, and the persistence of local fairs indicates that this is also true for retailers—or at least for retailers in certain specialised products. It is likely that saturation, in combination with a reduced pace of economic growth, provides at least part of the explanation: in such a situation there was much less room for urban ambitions. Inter-urban competition may well be accountable for the remainder of the slowdown.

A warning note is in place here. The driving force of urban ambition in the development of fairs should not blind us to the fact that a process of commercialisation also took place in Holland's countryside. In part, trade in rural products took place via urban markets; but rural trade venues, many of them of a less formal nature, also had an increasingly important role. It is to these rural trade venues that we now turn.

CHAPTER THREE

RURAL MARKETS C. 1200–C. 1350: A LATE START?

3.1 INTRODUCTION

Around 1280 the villages of Akersloot, Uitgeest and Wormer in Kennemerland received exemption from the river tolls in Holland as a reward for supporting Count Floris V in his war against the Frisians.¹ The toll privilege suggests an early involvement of the villages in regional or even interregional trade, but for the next fifty years or so the sources remain silent on the subject of rural commerce in Kennemerland. Then, in the year 1347, at the outbreak of the succession conflict between the later Count Willem V and his mother Margaretha, Willem signed a document that prohibited weekly markets in the villages of Kennemerland and ordered the villagers to come to the urban market of Alkmaar instead. The privilege was most likely intended to gain the much-needed support of Alkmaar at this time of political upheaval. As we shall see, it is doubtful that it was ever effectuated.²

The commercialisation of Holland's countryside was briefly a subject of debate in the 1970s and 1980s. In his pioneering work on the rural economy of the Netherlands, De Vries reported a proliferation of rural trade venues in the 16th century, which—he believed—reflected the beginning of a process of rural commercialisation. In a critical reaction, Noordegraaf claimed that this process had begun much earlier. Noordegraaf pointed out a number of village markets with medieval origins, but did not attempt a systematic survey.³ Since then, little attention has been paid to rural trade venues in Holland. In Reinoud Rutte's work on town formation in the high Middle Ages, for instance, markets are referred to as a precondition or accompaniment to the

¹ OHZ III, no. 1764 (Akersloot and Uitgeest:); OHZ IV, no. 1926 (Wormer).

² Brokken, *Ontstaan Hoekse en Kabeljauwse twisten*, 50; Noordegraaf, 'Internal trade', 16; NA AGH, inv. no. 220 f 29 nos. 226 and 227.

³ De Vries, *Dutch Rural Economy*, 155–161; Noordegraaf, 'Platteland', 13–14. Cf. Hoppenbrouwers, 'Town and Country in Holland', 63, who shares Noordegraaf's point of view.

emergence of towns. That markets also existed outside an urban context is not mentioned.⁴

The case of Kennemerland demonstrates two important aspects of the process of commercialisation of the Holland countryside. Firstly, the toll privilege for the three villages and the reference to village markets suggests that even by the middle of the 14th century this process was already underway. Secondly, the Kennemerland example also indicates that an attempt to investigate the early stages of rural commercialisation must include more than just formal markets and fairs (the village markets that Alkmaar wanted to put an end to were most likely unchartered).

This chapter compares the organisation of rural trade in Holland to both England and Flanders in the 13th and early 14th century. The differences between the social and political characteristics of the societies in the three regions have been outlined before. Here the implications of these diverging paths of development for the commercialisation of the countryside will be explored by focusing on two elements: the relations between town and countryside on the one hand, and the role of lordship on the other.

In shaping the relation between town and countryside, urban coercion (in the form of regional trade monopolies) plays a vital part. For 15th- and 16th-century Holland, Peter Hoppenbrouwers has demonstrated that the increasingly powerful towns did not develop into coercive city-states because their ambitions were kept in check by three elements: the power of central government, resistance of village lords to urban intrusion, and the continuing competition between towns.⁵ Here it will be argued that this situation had older roots. A comparison between Holland, England and Flanders shows that in Holland even in the 14th century a balance of powers between the count, the towns and rural communities on the one hand, and between groups in the towns on the other, gave rise to a framework of market institutions that was favourable to rural commercialisation.

The role of lords will be examined here by comparing their involvement with trade and trade institutions in Holland with the situation in England. In England seignorial power and ambition were an important stimulus to the development of a dense network of markets and

⁴ Rutte, *Stedenpolitiek en stadsplanning*, 123–139.

⁵ Hoppenbrouwers, 'Town and Country in Holland', 64–67, 69–71, 76–79.

fairs in the countryside in the 13th and early 14th century. As we shall see, the English multiplication of rural trade venues was not mirrored in Holland. It is argued that while this may have involved a disadvantage in the short run, it laid the foundations for a tradition of informal rural trade that made it easier for the inhabitants of Holland's countryside to take advantage of new economic opportunities once these opened up.

First, however, the thin dividing line between town and village requires attention.⁶ The distinguishing criterion that is easiest to use is legal urban status: if a settlement possessed a charter of urban liberties it was a town, if it did not have such a charter it was a village. But some places that did not have official urban status nonetheless possessed some of the physical characteristics of a town, such as high density or walls, or they displayed economic, administrative, and religious functions commonly associated with towns. Conversely, there were also settlements that did have a charter of urban liberties, but were not fortified and had only few urban functions. To complicate matters even further, the situation was not static: a village could gradually grow into a town, and although this did not happen as often, a place that had urban characteristics at a certain point in time could lose them afterwards. Ideally, a combination of juridical, physical and functional elements should be taken into consideration at different points in time. This, however, requires an in-depth investigation such as the study made by Peter Stabel of the Flemish urban network.⁷ For Holland such a study is not available.

Therefore we have to resort to a method of distinguishing between towns and villages that is not as sophisticated, without reverting to an approach based on legal status alone. Settlements that were granted urban liberties between the early 13th and the middle of the 15th century—the time period covered in the book—have been identified as urban, but an exception has been made for the many evidently rural West-Frisian communities that all received urban liberties around 1400 (the backgrounds of this remarkable development will be discussed in more detail below). In addition, The Hague, which never received urban liberties but clearly functioned as a town in virtually

⁶ For the problems of defining urbanity and distinguishing towns from villages, see Ennen, *Europäische Stadt*, 11–12; Stabel, *Kleine stad*, 14–16; Dyer, 'Small towns', 505–520.

⁷ Stabel, *Dwarfs among giants*.

every other way, has also been identified as urban. Obviously this approach does not solve all problems. It excludes, for instance, from the list of towns some large villages that may have had one or more urban characteristics: Katwijk and Noordwijk are good examples. However, in the absence of detailed information, the chosen method at least has the advantage of being consistent and objective.⁸

3.2 URBAN INTRUSION OR URBAN ATTRACTION

When the development of trade venues in 13th- and early 14th-century Holland is compared to England and Flanders, clear differences become apparent. In Holland before the middle of the 14th century, rural fairs (and a few weekly markets) are recorded in only nine villages. Egmond, Voorschoten, Valkenburg and Ouderamstel each had annual fairs (already mentioned in Chapter 2). Giessen and Alblas should be added to this short list—the fair of Giessen was first mentioned in 1259 and a fair in Alblas was recorded in the comital accounts for the year 1331. Ammers was granted a weekly market in 1327 as part of a failed attempt by Count Willem III to allow this river toll-post to develop into a town.⁹ Rijsoord and Heerjansdam each received licenses for one or two fairs and a weekly market around 1340. We shall return to them shortly.

Even taking into account that some of Holland's rural markets and fairs may not have left any traces in the sources, the figures pale in comparison with, for example, the counties of Essex and Suffolk in eastern England, each more or less comparable to Holland in size although not quite as populous. Here the impressive numbers of 66

⁸ It results in the following list of 38 towns in Holland before 1450: Haarlem, Alkmaar, Beverwijk, Hoorn, Enkhuizen, Medemblik, Edam, Monnickendam, Amsterdam, Muiden, Weesp, Naarden, Leiden, The Hague, 's-Gravenzande, Delft, Vlaardingen, Schiedam, Rotterdam, Brielle, Goedereede, Geervliet, Dordrecht, Geertruidenberg, Heusden, Woudrichem, Gorinchem, Heukelum, Asperen, Vianen, Nieuwpoort, Gouda, Schoonhoven, Haastrecht, Oudewater, IJsselstein, Woerden. This coincides with the list of Holland towns published by Lourens and Lucassen, *Inwonertallen*, 54–71, 100–123, except for the fact that Lourens and Lucassen include Purmerend and Heenvliet, which both received liberties (and urban functions) only in the second half of the 15th century, and that they mention Geertruidenberg, Heusden, Zevenbergen, Woudrichem, and IJsselstein in the sections on the provinces of Noord-Brabant and Utrecht, to which these towns now belong.

⁹ Hoppenbrouwers, *Heusden*, 597 (Giessen); Hamaker, *Rekeningen grafelijkheid I*, 130 (Alblas); Van Mieris, *Groot charterboek II*, 435 and Smit, *Rekeningen Hollandse tollē*, xxxiii (Ammers).

(Essex) and 77 (Suffolk) non-urban settlements with one or more annual fairs, or a weekly market, or both, were recorded before 1348. These two counties belonged to the most commercialised part of England. But even in Staffordshire in the West Midlands, a more traditional and also a smaller and much more sparsely populated county, a total of 25 rural settlements with a market or a fair before 1348 can be identified.¹⁰ Certainly, it is unlikely that all these villages survived as market centres until that date, but as we shall see some of the village markets in Holland also disappeared in the course of time. The difference is striking, especially since—as the previous chapter has shown—in 13th- and early 14th-century Holland a solid foundation was laid for the development of a network of urban fairs. However, this increase of urban trade venues was not balanced by a similar increase in rural markets and fairs.

Unfortunately, no systematic inventory of early rural fairs and markets is available for Flanders. Nevertheless, it is clear that here, perhaps even more so than in Holland, numbers were small. Weekly markets in particular were a strictly urban phenomenon. There were a few early rural fairs, but their number only began to increase in the 16th century. Moreover, by that time some villages, despite urban protests, also managed to obtain a license for a weekly market.¹¹ The Ghent region provides an example. Only three rural market settlements are reported here in the 16th century: Zottegem, Izegem, and Sint Niklaas. In all three, the markets were formalised only in the 16th century, although they may have functioned as informal trade venues somewhat earlier.¹²

¹⁰ The numbers have been calculated by comparing the settlements with markets and fairs before the year 1348 in Essex and Suffolk as recorded in Letters, 'Online Gazetteer of Markets and Fairs', with the lists of urban settlements in Essex and Suffolk composed by Christopher Dyer (I am grateful to Professor Dyer for allowing me to use this information) and with the survey of urban settlements in Staffordshire given by Terry Slater (Slater, 'Plan Characteristics', 24–26; 2nd, 3rd and 4th order towns). Concerning size and population numbers: Essex covers 3,885 square kilometres, Suffolk 3,804, and Staffordshire 2,620; the area of medieval Holland was about 4,600 square kilometres (see Chapter 2, note 42). The population of Holland in 1348 is estimated at 235,000 (Van Bavel and Van Zanden, 'Jump-Start', 505). The population of Essex in the year 1290 is estimated at 144,000, that of Suffolk at 185,000, and that of Staffordshire at 56,000; fifty years later, figures may have been somewhat higher (Campbell, 'Benchmarking Medieval Economic Development', 31).

¹¹ Stabel, *Dwarfs among Giants*, 159; Stabel, *Kleine stad*, 259, 275; Sabbe, *Belgische vlasnijverheid*, 201–202.

¹² Stabel, *Kleine stad*, 20, 274.

The pace and pattern of urbanisation probably provide part of the explanation for the scarcity of rural markets and fairs in Flanders and Holland. Flanders was already highly urbanised by the middle of the 14th century: at that point, the percentage of the population living in towns was probably even higher than the 35% estimated for the year 1469, when the first reliable figures become available.¹³ The urban network was dominated by the cities of Ghent and Bruges—and in the 13th century also Ypres. In addition, about 50 medium-sized, small and very small towns functioned as market centres on a more modest scale. Under these conditions there may have been less need for additional trade venues in the countryside.¹⁴ For Holland, however, the situation was different. Urbanisation had started much later than in Flanders, and although the urban ratio was rising rapidly, on the eve of the Black Death no more than about 23% of Holland's population was living in towns. Admittedly, by pre-modern European standards this is a very respectable percentage. It indicates, moreover, a higher level of urbanisation than in England: estimates for the share of the English population living in towns (including small towns) vary between 15 and 20% around the year 1300. Ratios probably changed little afterwards.¹⁵ Nevertheless, the difference in urban ratio between Holland and England seems small when compared to the difference in the number of rural markets in the two countries.

It is true that Holland's pattern of urbanisation was decentralised: Holland had no metropolis like London. In the middle of the 14th century, even Holland's largest city Dordrecht, with its approximately 7,500 inhabitants, did not equal the size of England's second-tier towns like York, Bristol or Norwich. Instead, the county was dotted with small and very small towns, almost all of them endowed with urban liberties, even though some harboured no more than a few hundred souls.¹⁶ Despite their modest size, most of these towns had a weekly market and many also had one or more annual fairs, providing ample

¹³ Prevenier, 'Démographie'; population numbers in the towns have been slightly revised by Stabel, 'Demography and Hierarchy', 210–213. Here Stabel's figure for the urban population (just over 224,000) and Prevenier's for the countryside (just over 423,000) have been combined to calculate the urban ratio of 35%.

¹⁴ Stabel, *Dwarfs among Giants*, 159–160; Stabel, *Kleine stad*, 256–258.

¹⁵ Van Bavel and Van Zanden, 'Jump-Start', 505; Campbell, 'Benchmarking Medieval Economic Development', 36; Dyer, 'How Urbanized was Medieval England?', 173, 177.

¹⁶ For population numbers of English towns, see Campbell, 'Benchmarking Medieval Economic Development', 13–14; for a survey of towns in Holland and their population Lourens and Lucassen, *Inwonertallen*, 54–71, 100–123.

market opportunities for people living in their immediate hinterlands. However, this decentralised urbanisation pattern cannot fully account for the near absence of rural markets either. After all, England, or at least certain parts of the country, also had its fair share of small urban settlements, even if borough status was not granted to all of them. Staffordshire, for instance, numbered 22 urban settlements, Essex 23, and Suffolk as many as 34—in all cases, fewer than Holland's 38 medieval towns, but not in an entirely different range.¹⁷ For a more solid explanation for the absence of a dense network of markets and fairs in the Holland countryside, we must also look at the social and political context.

In the past, scholars have stressed the limited control of English medieval towns over rural trade. Because they did not usually have extraterritorial jurisdiction, these towns could rarely do more than restrict access by outsiders to the urban market by conferring trading privileges and toll exemptions on their own burgesses.¹⁸ Could the absence of urban coercion explain why rural markets and fairs proliferated in England but not in Flanders and Holland? In order to answer this question, the relationship between town and country will be examined here from two perspectives. The first concerns the instruments towns had at their disposal to concentrate trade within their walls and inhibit commercial activities in the surrounding countryside. The second looks at the accessibility of the urban markets for non-burgesses in general and the inhabitants of nearby villages in particular.

Towns and rural trade

A closer look at the English situation suggests that relations between towns and countryside were not as consistently devoid of coercion as they have sometimes been made to look. In the 12th and 13th centuries some English towns did have extraterritorial powers allowing them to control rural trade. The 12th-century Nottingham charter of urban liberties, for example, required peasants from the hinterland to bring their products to the town's weekly market. The port towns on the eastern coast involved in the herring trade also claimed monopolies—and sometimes even resorted to violence in their attempts to

¹⁷ Dyer, 'Small Towns', 507 (plus the large towns in each county not included in this list).

¹⁸ Galloway, 'Town and Country in England', 116–117; Britnell, 'Proliferation', 251–217.

guard their position as herring-trade centres against any upstart neighbours.¹⁹ Despite the rise of many rural alternatives, some towns claimed trade monopolies even in the 14th century. In 1327 the establishment of new markets within a seven-mile radius (11 kilometres) of London was forbidden, and fifty years later Great Yarmouth was granted a market monopoly for a region of the same dimensions.²⁰

The pioneering work of Maryanne Kowaleski on the Devon regional trade network allows for a more detailed analysis of the role of coercion in the relationship between town and countryside for one particular city: Exeter. Kowaleski stresses the natural attraction of the Exeter market for peasants and merchants from villages and small towns in the hinterland, and no doubt the urban market did offer better facilities, a wider range of commodities, and a much larger circle of potential buyers and sellers than could be found in the countryside.²¹ Even so, Exeter apparently felt the need to employ non-economic means in its attempts to dominate trade in the Exe estuary. Here the interests of the city clashed with those of the earls of Devon, who tried to exploit the favourable location of their manors in the estuary by stimulating the development of fairs, markets, and port facilities. Although Exeter was never able to fully control trade along the length of the estuary, the city did enjoy a considerable degree of jurisdictional control over the manor of Topsham, which served as Exeter's outport. The urban authorities levied customs on all import commodities landed at Topsham (except for one third of the wine custom, which had to be handed over to the earl of Devon) and they prohibited unloading elsewhere in the estuary unless by special license. Moreover, royal writs for custom collections in Topsham were enforced by Exeter officials and not by the manor's bailiff.²²

From the 13th century onward, Exeter also tried to gain control over the fish trade in the estuary. The city even resorted to military means to achieve this, raiding two small estuarine communities that were believed to have transgressed Exeter's rights. In the early 15th century,

¹⁹ Alsford, *Florilegium Urbanum* (Nottingham); Kowaleski, 'Commercialization of the Sea Fisheries', 180–181 (herring port towns); for more examples, Ballard and Tait, *British Borough Charters II*, 241–246.

²⁰ Galloway, 'Town and Country in England', 116–117 (London); Fryde, 'Peasant Rebellion', 779 (Great Yarmouth).

²¹ Kowaleski, *Local Markets*, Chapter 7, esp. 297–298 (cattle), 303 (hides), 311–312 (fish).

²² *Ibid.*, 196, 223–224.

after lengthy judicial proceedings, Exeter was granted the right to tax the fish trade at the busy, although unchartered, fish market of Exmouth. The urban authorities also prosecuted forestalling of fish in villages situated on the roads between the coast and the town, thus extending the town's jurisdiction well outside its walls.²³ The Exeter example shows that some English towns did use non-economic means to enforce their central position in trade. Still, extraterritorial privileges like the ones Exeter claimed were limited in their geographical range. They were, moreover, difficult to maintain, especially when markets multiplied in the 13th and early 14th century.²⁴

The situation in Flanders was different. In the late 11th and 12th centuries, Flanders had rapidly risen to a position of economic primacy in northwestern Europe. By the middle of the 13th century, the towns of Flanders were booming. In particular, Bruges as a trade centre, Ypres as an industrial centre, and Ghent in both capacities had expanded rapidly. The economic success of these three towns gave them considerable political leverage. Between the late 13th and mid 14th century, triggered perhaps by a crisis in the urban draperies, Ghent, Bruges and Ypres step by step acquired a series of instruments to control the economies of the surrounding countryside. At the end of the 13th century, they gained the right to levy taxes and regulate trade and industry in the 'ban mile', stretching some six kilometres outward from the city walls. In the first half of the 14th century, industrial and trade monopolies in a much wider area were added. The towns also gained control over many roads and waterways, and they used the position of their courts as courts of appeal for the region to subordinate villages and small towns to their rule. The control of the three cities was at its peak during the decade of the Artevelde regime in the middle of the 14th century, when Ypres, Bruges and especially Ghent governed the county by themselves. During these years, the cities' respective spheres of influence, which until then had been informal in character, were transformed into official administrative 'quarters'.²⁵

²³ Ibid., 223–224, 308, 309–310. Fish markets will be discussed in more detail in section 4.2.

²⁴ Britnell, 'Proliferation', 216; Masschaele, *Peasants, Merchants, and Markets*, 1–2.

²⁵ This paragraph is based on Nicholas, *Town and Countryside*, esp. 53, 59–65, 76–78, 98, 125–126, 142–146, 178–181, 187–189. For the 15th-century development of the political, judicial, fiscal, and military control of the cities over their quarters, see Blockmans, *Volkshvertegenwoordiging in Vlaanderen*, 107–127.

The three cities never intended to completely destroy rural industry and trade. After all, the links between urban and rural economy were vital. Most of the preparatory work for the urban wool industry—such as combing, carding, and in particular spinning—was undertaken in the countryside and organised and controlled by urban merchant-entrepreneurs.²⁶ For the small towns, in particular, the incorporation into an urban network dominated by the big cities brought advantages as well as restrictions: these towns had an important role as intermediaries between the metropolises and the countryside, and they often managed to acquire some profitable regional monopolies and privileges for themselves.²⁷

Nevertheless, the effects of urban domination over the countryside on rural trade were deeply felt. We will look at the vital cloth sector first. In 1314 the count of Flanders, whose political foothold was not strong, had granted Ghent a monopoly on textile production over a five-mile zone extending from the city walls (about thirty kilometres). Eight years later, Ypres and Bruges acquired the same monopoly, Ypres in a three-mile zone and Bruges in the Franc, its own hinterland of comparable dimensions. Cloth production in these zones, which together covered most of Flanders, was only permitted in the small towns that had pre-existing privileges for this purpose. Initially, the sale of this cloth was to take place only in the local cloth hall (sometimes directly to foreign merchants, but more often to Bruges brokers acting in their name) or at the annual fairs in other Flemish towns. Later, much of the cloth was sent directly to the Bruges international staple market.²⁸ Ghent in particular was adamant in protecting its industrial monopoly—if necessary by force. Bruges was more lenient when it came to production, but did not permit any transgressions of its staple rights.²⁹

As a consequence of the urban cloth monopolies, rural cloth industry and cloth trade—in the 13th century common in many parts of the countryside—were now suppressed, except for a very few villages that could claim ancient rights. One of them was Thourout, in the Bruges region, the scene of one of Flanders' famous international fairs. Despite

²⁶ Van Bavel, 'Early Proto-Industrialization', 1147–1148.

²⁷ Nicholas, *Town and Countryside*, 115–116; Stabel, *Dwarfs among Giants*, 163–164, 271–272. The Flemish mile was approximately six kilometres.

²⁸ Nicholas, *Town and Countryside*, 98, 119; Stabel, *Kleine stad*, 89–91.

²⁹ *Ibid.*, 102–109, 196–197.

its urban status, Thourout was no more than a large rural bourg. It probably owed the continued existence of its fair to the protection of the powerful Benedictine abbey under whose walls it had originally emerged.³⁰ Another example is the annual fair held in Sint-Lievens-Houtem (in the southern part of the Ghent region) in the 14th and early 15th century. Here woollen cloth was sold in addition to various other products.³¹ Likewise, in the village of Jabbeke (in the Franc of Bruges) a 'marchiet' existed where cloth made in the nearby villages was sold—merchants from Holland were among the buyers. In the early 15th century, the cloth trade in Jabbeke apparently attracted the attention of the authorities in Bruges.³² As later references to the Jabbeke market are lacking, Bruges may well have been successful in its attempts to suppress it. Thourout, Sint-Lievens-Houtem and Jabbeke were exceptions. In general, village cloth markets were rare in the 14th and 15th century. Rural venues for textile trade did not really develop until the 16th century, and then it was not woollen cloth but linen that dominated them—the towns did not monopolise the linen industry to the same extent as they did the production of woollen cloth.³³

Urban monopolies were also common in the victualling trade. Here they were often induced by concern of the urban authorities for the town's food supply. Several small towns compelled peasants living nearby to bring the grain they produced to the urban markets; some even actively suppressed grain trade in the countryside.³⁴ Sometimes other victuals were also included in the monopoly. Late 14th-century Ghent, for example, did not allow grain, meat, and fish sales in a wide region (three to five 'miles', or 18 to 30 kilometres) from the city. The prohibition on grain sales was related to Ghent's staple privilege for all grain transports on the Scheldt and Lys. David Nicholas has pointed out that the staple itself was not a serious problem for the surrounding countryside. This part of Flanders was not producing much grain anyway, and peasants were free to purchase grain for personal consumption from their neighbours; in fact, restrictions on the amount of grain they could buy on a visit to Ghent even encouraged them to do so. The staple mainly affected long-distance trade. Food provisioning of

³⁰ Van Houtte, 'Les foires', 180–181.

³¹ Thoen, *Landbouweconomie*, 1012.

³² Van Houtte, 'Les foires', 178–179; Gilliodts-van Severen, *Cartulaire de l'ancienne estaple* I, 391, 466.

³³ Sabbe, *Belgische vlasnijverheid*, 200–202, 74–78.

³⁴ Stabel, *Kleine stad*, 226–227.

the towns of Flanders was dependent on grain imports from northern France, and Ghent—because of its geographical position and its economic and political supremacy—was in a position to dominate this trade.³⁵

The grain staple, however, did allow Ghent to extend its control over the other towns in the region and to acquire a dominant position in water transport.³⁶ The existence of the grain staple also illustrates once again how much towns were bent on concentrating every important and profitable line of trade within their walls. Certainly, there must have been informal trading in daily products in the countryside.³⁷ As long as no more than local exchange was at stake, the towns probably did not bother too much, but attempts at anything else were carefully kept in check.

The attitude of the towns of medieval Holland towards rural trade is much closer to the English than to the Flemish situation. In 13th- and early 14th-century Holland, coercion exerted by towns was rare. Only a few towns were able to acquire extraterritorial privileges that allowed them to compel people to visit the urban market. The most outstanding exception is, no doubt, the staple of Dordrecht. In the late 13th century this town—favourably situated at the confluence of Rhine and Meuse—acquired a staple privilege for the river trade in wine, grain, wood, and salt, which gave it, at least for the trade in these commodities, a position not unlike Ghent or Bruges. The background to and the effects of the Dordrecht staple will be discussed in Chapter 5. Here it suffices to say that, until the early 15th century, Dordrecht claimed monopoly rights only over the transit trade and did not force people from the surrounding countryside to visit the urban market.

Regional trade monopolies did exist in some small towns in Holland's few grain-producing regions. Naarden (in the Gooiland region) and Goedereede (on the island of Westvoorne in the Meuse delta) both boasted official privileges—dating from 1376 and 1332 respectively—that made them the compulsory market for their district's agricultural products. Goedereede's nearest neighbour, Brielle, may have had a similar position on the island of Westvoorne, for in

³⁵ Nicholas, *Town and Countryside*, 122–124.

³⁶ Stabel, *Kleine stad*, 119–120.

³⁷ *Ibid.*, 256–257, n. 8; see also 265, 267, 269 for purchases by 15th-century religious institutions in villages.

1477 the regional monopolies of both Goedereede and Brielle were officially confirmed.³⁸

A second and more important category of towns with regional trade monopolies in the 13th or early 14th century had a different profile. They were situated in border areas and were therefore able to profit from their strategic position and the count's need for their loyalty and political support. Geertruidenberg is a good example. We have seen in the previous chapter that in the early 13th century Geertruidenberg was granted a charter of urban liberties, a charter that made its weekly cattle market the compulsory venue for cattle trade for the entire region of Zuidholland, the rural district around Geertruidenberg, and Dordrecht.³⁹ In his work on medieval town planning, Rutte has pointed out that in the border region between Holland and Brabant Geertruidenberg was not the only place to receive liberties around this time. Similar privileges had recently been given by the lords of Breda to nearby Breda and Bergen op Zoom. Further to the east, the duke of Brabant had founded Den Bosch in much the same way. Between Den Bosch and Geertruidenberg, the lord of Heusden promoted the rise of this small river town. All these lords were taking advantage of the rise of trade to further their political goals, and they did this by founding market centres.⁴⁰ By making Geertruidenberg into such a centre, the count of Holland established his authority in the region and prevented a shift of economic activity and fiscal gains to his adversaries.

Political conflict continued to determine the position of Geertruidenberg as a market centre throughout the 14th century, as is demonstrated by the reaction of Count Willem III to the installation of a weekly market in Heusden in 1307: he forbade his subjects to visit it.⁴¹ In 1398 Duke Albrecht of Bavaria once more declared Geertruidenberg to be the compulsory market for cattle. He too was probably motivated by a wish to bind the town to Holland and keep the duke of Brabant out, just like his 13th-century predecessor.⁴²

³⁸ Van Mieris, *Groot charterboek* III, 320 (Naarden); Niermeyer, *Bronnen Beneden-Maasgebied*, no. 271 note 1 and Pols, 'Rechten der stad Goedereede', 295 (Goedereede 1332); Van Alkemade, Van der Schelling, and Matthijssen, *Beschryving Brielle* I, 39–40 (Brielle and Goedereede 1477). The rules usually stated that farmers had to offer their products for sale at the urban weekly market first; if they were not sold, they could take them elsewhere afterwards.

³⁹ OHZ III, no. 1154; Korteweg, 'Stadsrecht van Geertruidenberg', 67–68.

⁴⁰ Rutte, *Stedenpolitiek en stadsplanning*, 125–127.

⁴¹ Niermeyer, *Bronnen Beneden-Maasgebied*, no. 177.

⁴² De Jong, 'Veemarkt Geertruidenberg', 254.

It is doubtful if the obligation to conduct all cattle trade in Geertruidenberg was very effective. Geertruidenberg's strategic location did help: overland travellers from Zuidholland to the south could hardly avoid the town. The fact that the prohibition to sell cattle anywhere else than in Geertruidenberg had to be repeated several times is significant, however; it was clearly not easy to maintain.⁴³ Apart from the fact that the pull of market centres dominated by other lords could not be easily neutralised by prohibitions, policing the entire countryside for illegal private cattle transactions must have been an impossible task.

More examples of attempts to use monopolies as an instrument of political strategy can be found in the border region between Holland and Utrecht. When in 1326 a conflict arose between the count of Holland and the bishop of Utrecht over the Woerden region, Count Willem III ordained that all butter from that region had to be marketed in the town of Oudewater. No doubt, he had the same double agenda as in the case of Geertruidenberg: to keep trade and the profits it brought out of the bishop's reach and to gain the support of the burgesses of this small border town.⁴⁴ The compulsory market for hemp, grease, and hides established in the town of Woerden by Duke Albrecht in 1396 illustrates in more detail how far the sovereign was willing to go in order to consolidate his position in a contested region.⁴⁵ The charter, which explicitly refers to Woerden's border location, suited the requirements of the entrepreneurs in Woerden's emerging rope industry, as it guaranteed the supply of raw material in the form of locally produced hemp.⁴⁶ Moreover, around this time Woerden's defences apparently were a point of serious concern to the duke: he made several attempts to hasten their improvement and to help the town to raise funds. He even allowed Woerden to have *buitenpoorters* (people living in the countryside but enjoying—in return for payment—the formal status of burgesses) for three years to cover the expenses of the fortifications.⁴⁷

⁴³ Apart from the two editions of the charter of liberties in 1213 and 1275, the compulsory character of the market is also emphasised in a charter dated between 1247 and 1256 (OHZ III, no. 1075) and in 1257 (Ibid., no. 1154).

⁴⁴ Plomp, *Woerden*, 30; Niermeyer, *Bronnen Beneden-Maasgebied*, no. 251.

⁴⁵ NA AGH, inv. no. 228, f 199.

⁴⁶ Van Bavel, 'Early Proto-Industrialization', 1140. Cf. Ibelings, 'Aspects', 266.

⁴⁷ Plomp, *Woerden*, 49–51. This was exceptional: in Flanders, *buitenpoorters* were very common (Verbeemen, 'Buitenpoorterij', 85–96), but in Holland the count had

In spite of these cases, urban monopolies in 13th- and early 14th-century Holland are restricted in number and in range: they relate to a limited number of towns in regions with specific characteristics. That coercion was not used more widely had nothing to do with a lack of enthusiasm on the side of the towns. Events during the civil war in the middle of the 14th century show that at times when the power of central government was at a low ebb, towns did try to take advantage and attempted to extend their domination over the surrounding countryside. After the death of Count Willem IV, the two contestants for power, Willem and his mother Margaretha, were prepared to grant towns almost anything they wanted in return for their support. In 1351 the towns of Leiden, Delft, Haarlem, and Amsterdam all acquired the right to prohibit textile industries within a distance of three 'miles' (15 to 18 kilometres) from the town walls; this suggests an attempt to copy the industrial privileges of the Flemish cities.⁴⁸ Alkmaar was apparently more interested in trade than in industry. As we have seen, it acquired a market monopoly, which forced the people of Kennemerland to offer their products for sale at the Alkmaar weekly market.

Although this privilege offers an illuminating perspective on the ambitions and wishes of the town, it was of little relevance in everyday life. Most of the privileges dating from the years of civil war were repealed in 1355 and 1356, when Willem was firmly established as the new Count Willem V and decided on a *revocatio generalis*. He revoked all privileges granted for political reasons by either himself or his mother in the previous years, based on the argument that many of them weakened the unity and strength of the state. The extraterritorial rights of the towns mentioned above, including Alkmaar's market monopoly, were no doubt among the privileges that had to be handed back. Certainly, the *revocatio* required extensive negotiations and some towns were more successful in this respect than others. The Zeeland town of Middelburg, for instance, succeeded in having the restrictions on weaving and fulling in the surrounding countryside renewed. For the Holland towns, however, there is no evidence of a renewal, and it is

forced most towns to give them up in the middle of the 14th century. *Buitenpoorters* were, because of their burgher status, exempted from rural taxation. This threatened to erode the foundation of comital tax revenues (Bos-Rops, *Graven op zoek naar geld*, 26–27).

⁴⁸ Van Mieris, *Groot Charterboek* II, 807; Van der Laan, *Oorkondenboek van Amsterdam*, no. 131. Niermeyer, *Delft en Delfland*, 92. In Holland various local varieties of the mile were used, ranging between approximately five and six kilometres.

likely that Alkmaar lost its formal market monopoly only a few years after it was granted.⁴⁹

The first sets of by-laws of Holland's larger towns that have survived come from Haarlem and Leiden. They date from the late 14th century, although many of the regulations incorporated in them are older. These by-laws confirm the impression that restrictions on rural trade were not common. Leiden forbade its burgesses to buy fish between Rijnsburg (situated a few kilometres west of the town) and Ter Waddinghe (just south of the town). This prohibition may have been related to the fact that the fishing rights on the Rhine and its tributaries belonged to the counts, who usually leased them out to members of the Leiden elite; the lessees may have discovered that illegal fishing was taking place near the two villages.⁵⁰ Haarlem imposed a similar restriction on the purchase of grain at Spaarndam.⁵¹ The reason is not clear; perhaps it was a reaction to an incident that had caused commotion among the local vendors. There is no indication the prohibitions reflect a general policy of suppression of rural trade.

It is true that this was to change in the 15th and especially the 16th century, when many towns, Dordrecht being the most notable example, tried to monopolise regional trade in agrarian products (this process will be discussed in more detail in the next chapter). But most 14th-century towns were simply not in a position to impose coercive policies on the countryside: the count of Holland, except for the short lapse in the middle of the century, did not permit them. Therefore, whereas in Flanders a link between the absence of rural markets and urban trade monopolies can safely be assumed, in Holland we will have to look for another explanation.

Accessibility of urban markets to outsiders

Complementary to the attitude of towns to trade in the countryside is the degree to which they allowed 'foreigners'—including merchants from other nearby towns and country folk—to sell products at the urban market. Once again England, Flanders and Holland show

⁴⁹ Leupen, *Philip of Leyden*, 128–132. According to Leupen (131), the Leiden privilege was also renewed, but the texts Leupen refers to (a passage in the treatise of Philip of Leyden in which Philip expresses his disapproval of this kind of privileges and the edition of the 1351 charter by Van Mieris) do not mention this. For Middelburg see Unger, *Bronnen Middelburg* III, no. 42 note 5.

⁵⁰ Hamaker, *Middeleeuwsche keurboeken Leiden*, 54, 91.

⁵¹ Huizinga, *Rechtsbronnen Haarlem*, 58.

distinctive paths of development. The differences should not be overstated. They were prominent in certain branches of trade, especially those dominated by guilds, but much less so in other sectors. The grain trade, for instance, vital for urban food provisioning, was relatively free everywhere. In London, cornmongers from market towns in the region and foreign merchants were active besides their London colleagues.⁵² Even in Ghent, foreign merchants had no problems selling part of their grain in the urban market to the local bakers, brewers, and individual burgesses; in fact, the Ghent staple regulations compelled them to do so, simply because this was the most efficient way to guarantee a steady supply of grain.⁵³

However, in England burgesses were often privileged when it came to access to the urban market in other branches. Outsiders—and for that matter also people who lived in town but did not have full burgess status—had to deal with all kinds of restrictions and impediments. In many English towns, merchant guilds had emerged in the 11th or 12th century. These guilds enjoyed important privileges, allowing them to enforce trading regulations. Only guild members were permitted to trade toll-free, and in some trades they had exclusive monopoly rights. As a consequence, access to the market for outsiders (and for non-members living in town) was restricted.⁵⁴

Admittedly, there were ways around this obstacle. Outsiders could sometimes gain access by joining the local merchant guild as a ‘foreign member’. Based on an analysis of the 13th-century membership lists of the Shrewsbury merchant guild, James Masschaele has shown that joining the guild was a popular option among peasant fishermen, butchers, bakers, and traders from nearby villages. But this privilege did not come for free: an entrance fee had to be paid, which of course meant that transaction costs (i.e. mainly search costs) were higher for outsiders. Moreover, there are clear indications that the Shrewsbury guild only admitted outside members when it was in its own interest to do so: victuallers were very welcome because of their role in food provisioning, but traders in wool and wine, who might compete with the most powerful urban merchants, seem to have been refused.⁵⁵

⁵² Gras, *Evolution of the English Corn Market*, 165–166; Campbell et al., *Medieval Capital*, 78.

⁵³ Bigwood, ‘Gand et la circulation’, 431–433, 438–439.

⁵⁴ Britnell, *Commercialisation*, 27–28; Gross, *The Gild Merchant* I, 43–46. For a more detailed analysis of the role and functioning of merchant guilds, see section 7.2.

⁵⁵ Masschaele, *Peasants, Merchants, and Markets*, 152–160.

In Exeter the privileges of the merchant guild were probably assumed by the 'freedom' of the city in the early 13th century. The effects were much the same as in Shrewsbury. Only burgesses—in 1377 no more than 21% of all households belonged to this category—could engage in retailing without having to pay the regular market tolls on all sales. In certain trades, such as the retailing of fish, clothing, and hides, burgesses had monopoly privileges.⁵⁶ In the course of time the exclusion of outsiders was mollified in more than one way. Firstly, several small towns and villages in Exeter's hinterland acquired toll exemptions on purchases for personal use and on the sale of their own agricultural products. Secondly, by the late 14th century the fines imposed on illegal retailing by non-burgesses appear to have developed into retrospective licensing fees. However, this illustrates once more that even if the urban market was not as inaccessible as the official rules made it seem, there was a price to be paid for entering it. People from the surrounding countryside coming to trade in Exeter bore the heaviest burden of urban trade taxation.⁵⁷

Sometimes local conditions did bring about exceptions to the rule of urban dominance. Whereas in London the powerful fishmongers' guild claimed a monopoly on the retailing of fish, in many other towns retail sales of fish by non-burgesses were allowed, albeit under strict conditions.⁵⁸ Late 14th-century Winchester went further than most: the urban authorities, motivated perhaps by a concern for the food supply of the poor, actively encouraged fish traders from out of town to come to the urban market by offering them better places for their stalls and more favourable hours of sale. In practice, however, the urban fishmongers still dominated the retailing trade; and despite repeated fining for forestalling and regrating, they continued to buy in bulk from the outsiders and resell at high profit to the consumer.⁵⁹ Thus, in a circuitous way, the Winchester case actually reinforces the impression that outsiders were usually on the receiving end of trade restrictions.

That the exceptions and mitigations had not solved the fundamental problem of limited access to urban markets is demonstrated by the fact that the demand for freedom of trade in towns was a (secondary)

⁵⁶ Kowaleski, *Local Markets*, 96, 185, 300–301.

⁵⁷ *Ibid.*, 198, 186, 200, 221.

⁵⁸ Kowaleski, 'Internal and International Fish Trades', 29–30.

⁵⁹ Keene, *Survey of Medieval Winchester*, 260–261.

factor in the Peasant Revolt of 1381. This demand was apparently triggered by the privileges granted to the town of Great Yarmouth, which had successfully claimed a trading monopoly within a seven-mile radius. In June 1381 country folk occupying Great Yarmouth tore up the hated charter. In July, at their meeting with King Richard II, the rebels secured the promise that all the king's subjects would be allowed to buy and sell freely in all cities, boroughs, market places, and everywhere else in the realm. Needless to say, the promise was not kept.⁶⁰

The institutional arrangements in Flanders were even more exclusive and protectionist than those in England. Once again the cloth trade deserves special attention because of its vital importance to the Flemish economy. In keeping with the urban production monopolies, in general only locally-made cloth could be sold in the town cloth-hall. Ghent provides an illuminating example. The Great Charter granted to the city in 1297 stipulated that only cloth that had been fullled within the city (or its ban mile) could be sold in the town. Some years later the rules were tightened: not just the fulling, but also the weaving of the cloth had to be performed in the city.⁶¹

Regulations on the sale of cloth were usually strictly enforced by inspectors of the local cloth guilds policing the urban markets.⁶² Here too, in the course of time the rules were relaxed to some extent. The sale of cloth from the town's hinterland (presumably only from the places that had production privileges) was often permitted, and allowances were also made for types of cloth from elsewhere that were not manufactured locally.⁶³ Moreover, Bruges had been something of an exception from the beginning: it had always welcomed cloth produced in the Franc at its export market.⁶⁴

Just as in the cloth trade, protection of the urban market also characterised the trade in victuals. Because of the importance of a regular food supply, much of this trade was submitted to strict regulation and close corporative control. Selling victuals was, officially at least, the privilege of guild members, who by definition had to be burgesses. The official line was strictly carried through for the trade in meat, fish and bread. The sale of meat, in particular, was almost completely

⁶⁰ Britnell, *Commercialisation*, 224; Fryde, 'Peasant Rebellion', 779–780.

⁶¹ Nicholas, *Town and Countryside*, 110–111.

⁶² Stabel, *Kleine stad*, 142–143.

⁶³ Stabel, 'Markets and Retail', 813.

⁶⁴ Nicholas, *Town and Countryside*, 105–106, 159.

monopolised by the butchers' guilds. As the membership of these guilds had become hereditary in many towns—a development unknown in England—the meat trade was virtually inaccessible to outsiders. To a lesser extent, this was also true for fishmongers and bakers. Only in times of dearth were exceptions made to this rule.⁶⁵

In other branches of victualling, however, the regulations were not so strict. Vendors of fruits and vegetables, for example, were often permitted to sell their merchandise in town, although they did have to buy their way in by paying a recognition fee to the vendors' guild and had to put up with less convenient hours and locations. Peasants were almost always permitted to sell their own agricultural products, but only if they did so in bulk.⁶⁶ In practice that would have meant, much as in the Winchester fish trade, that local traders bought up the stocks for retailing at the urban market.

The markets of the 14th-century towns of Holland were more easily accessible to outsiders than their English and Flemish counterparts. It is hard to say how and when this situation developed, as the 13th-century sources are almost entirely silent on the subject. We know that around 1200 Dordrecht had a merchant guild that monopolised the cloth trade in the local market, but most likely the guild disappeared at some point during the 13th century: later references are lacking.⁶⁷ Because it is mentioned in the urban charter of liberties of the mid 13th century, we also know that the authorities in Delft tried to restrict the activities of foreign merchants to the annual fair. At the weekly market, only local traders were allowed to sell their merchandise.⁶⁸

But in the late 13th or early 14th century these restrictive policies seem to have given way to a more liberal regime. The charter of urban liberties of Brielle (1343) is very explicit on this issue. It states that everybody can come to the weekly market and sell whatever he wants, while paying the same excises as the burgesses of Brielle have to pay.⁶⁹ The late 14th-century by-laws of Haarlem and Leiden display a similar

⁶⁵ Stabel, 'Markets and Retail', 805–806; Van Werveke, 'Ambachten en erfelijkheid', 15–16.

⁶⁶ Stabel, 'Markets and Retail', 804–805.

⁶⁷ OHZ I, no. 241. For a more detailed discussion of the Dordrecht merchant guild, see section 7.2.

⁶⁸ OHZ II, no. 680 art. 59.

⁶⁹ Cappon and Van Engen, 'Stadsrechttoorkonden van Brielle', 157 art. 38. (*'Item soe wie den markedach ten Briele versoeken willen, die moghen vercope(n) up dien dach wat goede dat si daer bringhen, up sulken asijs als die porters van binnen.'*)

attitude. In these towns people from the countryside were free to come and sell their products in town at the weekly market, although usually not on other days of the week.⁷⁰ By-laws from later periods show that this also was customary in other towns, and not just for agricultural commodities. In mid 15th-century Goedereede, for example, outsiders were allowed to sell food, cloth, clothing, shoes, and 'small items' at the weekly market. The early 16th-century by-laws of Hoorn have a similar paragraph.⁷¹ Likewise, 15th- and 16th-century markets for firewood and peat in the towns in the central part of Holland were usually open to all sellers, whatever their origins.⁷² Where restrictions did exist, they seem to have been relatively mild. In early 15th-century Gouda, foreign cloth merchants and butchers from out of town were given less favourable places for their stalls than the locals, but during the fairs and at the weekly market they paid the same excises. Delft used a system of reciprocity: it was prepared to allow foreign merchants in if their hometowns did the same for Delft merchants.⁷³

Only at the end of the Middle Ages did restrictions on market access become more common. It is likely there was a relation with the rise of guilds, especially retailers' guilds. In contrast to the southern Low Countries, in Holland most guilds of craftsmen and retailers did not emerge until the 15th century. Due to the late rise of urbanisation and industrialisation—but probably also because of the hostile attitude towards guilds adopted by the authorities after the guild revolts in the south in the late 13th and early 14th century—very few guilds were established before 1400.⁷⁴ Only Dordrecht, Holland's oldest and largest town, already had an elaborate system of guilds in the 13th century. Dordrecht was also the only town in Holland where (in 1367) the guilds were able to acquire access to the ranks of urban government. In this light it is not surprising that in this town the sale of meat and

⁷⁰ Hamaker, *Middeleeuwsche keurboeken Leiden*, 49, 96; Huizinga, *Rechtsbronnen Haarlem*, 56 (art. 55), 62 (art. 80).

⁷¹ E.g. Pols, 'Rechten der stad Goedereede', 314 (Goedereede); Pols, *Westfriesche stadrechten II*, 98 art. 124 (Hoorn).

⁷² Cornelisse, *Energiemarkten*, 281.

⁷³ Rollin Coucerque and Meerkamp van Embden, *Rechtsbronnen Gouda*, 44 art. 5, and Ibelings, 'Markt Middeleeuws Gouda', 48–49 (Gouda); Soutendam, *Keuren en ordonnantiën der stad Delft*, 202–203, and Fruin, 'Oudste der tot dusver bekende keurboeken van Delft', 353 (Delft).

⁷⁴ De Munck, Lourens, and Lucassen, 'Establishment and Distribution of Craft Guilds', 36–37, 41; Lourens and Lucassen, 'Oprichting en ontwikkeling van ambachtsgilden', 48–50.

fish was monopolised by the butchers' and fishmongers' guilds in much the same way as in Flanders. Membership of these two guilds even had a hereditary character, common in Flanders but unique in Holland.⁷⁵ At the end of the 14th century, a butchers' guild also existed in Haarlem. The guild regulated the sale of meat in the meat hall and it seems that only guild members could rent a stall there.⁷⁶ Elsewhere, however, trade monopolies for guilds were rare. The Gouda situation mentioned above makes this clear: butchers from out of town may have had to put up with stalls in the back of the hall, but they were not refused entrance.

In the second half of the 15th century, more towns began to introduce restrictions on retailing by non-burgesses, at least for certain commodities. While in Amsterdam retailing of fruit on the weekly market had been open to everyone in the early 15th century, it now became the privilege of the members of the guild of St. John, the guild of the fruit vendors.⁷⁷ Likewise, retail trading in meat and fish, equally free in the beginning of the 15th century, was in 1488 restricted to the members of the guild of St. Peter, the guild of the butchers and fish vendors. Rotterdam had adopted a similar regulation regarding the sale of fish in 1465.⁷⁸ At the end of the 15th and the beginning of the 16th century, newly emerging bakers' guilds in Amsterdam, Rotterdam and Leiden succeeded in monopolising the sale of bread, banning rural bakers from the urban market—although these restrictions usually did not apply to the weekly market and were lifted altogether in years of dearth.⁷⁹ According to W. van Ravesteijn—who studied the regulation of trade and production in 16th- and early 17th-century Amsterdam—measures intended to protect craftsmen and retailers against competition, especially competition from outsiders, gained ground after 1500, as long as they did not damage the interests of wholesale trade.⁸⁰

Perhaps the liberal regime of the 14th and early 15th century can partly be attributed to the rapid increase of urbanisation and the large number of small towns. This may have induced urban authorities to

⁷⁵ Niermeyer, *Bronnen Beneden-Maasgebied*, 276 (guild charter 1367); Fruin, *Oudste rechten Dordrecht I*, 97, 227; Van Werveke, 'Ambachten en erfelijkheid', 14–15; Van Vollenhoven, *Ambachten en neringen*, 44.

⁷⁶ Huizinga, *Rechtsbronnen Haarlem*, 97–99.

⁷⁷ Breen, *Rechtsbronnen Amsterdam*, 22 and 23 (the by-law on page 23 is a later addition to the otherwise early 15th-century collection of by-laws).

⁷⁸ Ibid., 23–24 and 232–233 (Amsterdam); Van der Schoor, *Stad in aanwas*, 74 (Rotterdam); Unger, *Levensmiddelenvoorziening*, 146–147.

⁷⁹ Unger, *Levensmiddelenvoorziening*, 96–103.

⁸⁰ Van Ravesteijn, *Onderzoekingen*, 162–163.

provide potential suppliers of victuals with a warm welcome. The risk that they would turn to another town that offered better conditions was certainly very real. The comparison with Flanders and England, the position of Dordrecht and also the partial change of attitude that took place in some towns in the late 15th and early 16th century, strongly suggests a second determining factor. The fact that, in most Holland towns, guilds emerged late and had little political influence most likely also contributed to the openness of urban markets. In keeping with the model of institutional development outlined in the introductory chapter, it seems that when guilds acquired the power to dictate conditions, a self-reinforcing process of restricting access to urban markets was set in motion.

Holland was not immune to this process, but for reasons connected to Holland's late rise it did have a favourable starting position, and until the late 15th century urban markets were relatively open to outsiders. The effects are clear: the towns of Holland offered easily accessible opportunities to peasants and farmers wanting to sell their products, thus lowering search costs. Easy access to urban markets certainly helps to explain the scarcity of rural markets but, as we shall see in the next section, there were more reasons for the absence of a dense rural market network.

3.3 LORDS AND THEIR INVOLVEMENT WITH RURAL MARKETS

So far we have focused on the relationship between town and countryside. There is, however, a second element conditioning the institutional framework that determines opportunities for rural trade: the role of lordship and its implications for commercial activities in the countryside. It is this aspect that will be discussed in this section, based on a comparison between England and Holland. We have seen before that in Holland the manorial system had disintegrated at an early stage. When in the 11th to 13th centuries the peat district was reclaimed, the emerging pioneer communities were placed directly under comital authority. The count of Holland was represented either by the *schout* (sheriff), an appointed functionary with lower jurisdictional authority, or by an *ambachtsheer*, a village lord who was granted the same authority, often as a hereditary right. By the end of the 13th century, perhaps half of all villages had an *ambachtsheer*, and their number may have grown slightly in the 14th and 15th centuries. Most of these local lords were noblemen and many owned at least some land in the village, but

what made them *ambachtsheer* was the fact that they owned the banal right of lower justice in the seignory, as granted by the count.⁸¹ There were regional differences—we will return to them in the next chapter—but in the greater part of Holland the local lord did not have any authority over the villagers beyond the rights to certain revenues, granted to him by the count.⁸² His powers were much more limited than those of a manorial lord in England. How this affected his involvement with trade is illustrated here by looking at two aspects: market licenses and seignorial impositions on rural trade.

Lords and licenses

In Chapter 2 it was argued that Holland's oldest rural fairs may well have developed at or near manorial centres, at a time when parts of the manorial system were still functioning. All of these fairs were—as far as we know—unlicensed. Only a few of them survived to the end of the Middle Ages, Voorschoten and Valkenburg the most prominent among them. The prolonged success of these two fairs should probably be attributed to the fact that they had also acquired a financial and administrative function: it was here that people from the surrounding countryside paid their taxes and tithes, as well as their rents.

Licensed rural trade venues were rare before the middle of the 14th century. As we have seen, in this respect Holland was very unlike England, where in the 13th and the first half of the 14th century thousands of lords acquired a royal license for a market or a fair. In Holland, seignorial competition over markets seems to have been almost nonexistent. In the late 13th century the counts of Holland began to regularly issue market licenses to towns, but grants to lords were rare. We have information about two of these grants from the late 13th century, both set in a semi-urban context. In 1270 Count Floris V issued a license for a fair and a weekly market in Schiedam to his aunt and former guardian, Aleid. Six years later the same Count Floris gave Lord Gerard of Velsen permission for a weekly market in Beverwijk.⁸³ Both settlements were already showing signs of urban development at the time these market rights were granted, and both received charters of urban liberties afterwards and developed into small market towns.

⁸¹ Janse, *Ridderschap in Holland*, 146–158; Hoppenbrouwers, 'Op zoek', 230–231.

⁸² Enno van Gelder, *Nederlandse dorpen*, 28–29, 70.

⁸³ *OHZ* III, nos. 1524 and 1738.

In both towns lordly ownership of the market turned out to be temporary: control over the market and its revenues eventually came back to the counts through inheritance.⁸⁴

Two more cases of market licenses granted to lords, in the countryside proper, date from the reign of Count Willem IV (1337–1345). At first sight they are reminiscent of the English competition for market rights, which makes it worthwhile taking a closer look at the circumstances. The villages of Rijsoord and Heerjansdam are both situated in the Zwijndrechtse Waard. This river island west of Dordrecht was diked in 1332 after severe flooding. The count organised the funding for these extensive works by promising potential investors seignories on the island. One of these investors was Gerard Alewijnsz., a prominent burgess of Leiden and senior clerk at the count's chancellery.⁸⁵ Alewijnsz. received lower jurisdiction in Rijsoord (as this part of the Zwijndrechtse Waard was called) in 1333. In the years to come, this grant was followed by a series of additional privileges: the right to build a church and nominate its priest, the right to issue by-laws, fishing rights in the river Waal, toll exemptions for the people living in Alewijnsz.' seignory, and finally, in July 1339, a license for a weekly market and two annual fairs in Rijsoord.⁸⁶

About a year later, in July 1340, the count granted seignorial rights over Heerjansdam (another part of the Zwijndrechtse Waard) to Tielman Jansz., an influential member of the Dordrecht elite, later to become the count's steward in Zuidholland and a member of the comital Council.⁸⁷ Jansz. also received a license for a weekly market and a fair in Heerjansdam, together with some other rights, including the tithes of the count's lands in the seignory. This twofold accumulation of banal rights was rounded off with the donation, in August 1340, of some rents in Rijsoord to Gerard Alewijnsz. and the grant of fishing rights in the Waal to Tielman Jansz. in March 1342.⁸⁸

At first sight the situation resembles the 'scramble' for market rights taking place in England, but in Holland seignorial actions like this were exceptions, not the rule. We do not even know if Alewijnsz. and Jansz. really wished to establish trade venues in their respective

⁸⁴ Van der Feijst, *Geschiedenis van Schiedam*, 13–14; Alders et al., *Ontstaan van Beverwijk*, 15–16, 21.

⁸⁵ Van Kan, *Sleutels tot de macht*, 175–179.

⁸⁶ NA LLRK, inv. no. 232 f 500v, 501v, 502v; inv. no. 225 f 230.

⁸⁷ Van Herwaarden et al., *Geschiedenis van Dordrecht*, 267.

⁸⁸ NA LLRK, inv. no. 232, f 503v–504.

seignories or perhaps just tried to outbid each other in collecting status-enhancing seignorial rights. In both cases, there are no indications the licenses were ever put into effect. The two men probably owed their exuberant series of privileges to the readiness of Count Willem IV to sell rights in exchange for some much-needed cash.⁸⁹ Alewijnz. and Jansz., wealthy, influential, and moving in government circles, were the perfect candidates to take advantage of the situation—or perhaps we should say the count was in a good position to take advantage of them and their ambitions.

During the reign of Willem IV's predecessors as well as his immediate successors, circumstances were apparently different: there are no signs of lords obtaining market licenses. This points to a second reason why a proliferation of rural fairs and markets did not take place in Holland: the absence of a strong feudal aristocracy, the group that in England used market licenses to improve its own position.

Seignorial profits from trade

Since lords established markets in order to gain from them, we should be aware that even if in many respects rural markets facilitated exchange, at the same time they facilitated seignorial surplus extraction. Trade was certainly taxed both in Holland and in England; however, related to the distinctive position of lords, there were differences between the two countries. Here the mechanisms of taxation of trade will be explored by comparing two aspects that illustrate these differences: the regulation of the sale of bread and ale in villages and the attitude to informal trade venues, in particular the Sunday gatherings of buyers and sellers around parish churches. The issue at stake here is not an outright denial of the favourable effects of a network of rural markets outlined by, among others, Masschaele.⁹⁰ However, it is clear that taxation can significantly raise transaction costs. Taking this reverse side of the regulation of rural trade into account will allow for a more balanced view of the contribution of seignorial power to commercialisation.

In the English countryside regulation and taxation by the manorial lord of the sale of locally prepared bread and ale was very common.

⁸⁹ Brokken, *Ontstaan Hoekse en Kabeljauwse twisten*, 21–22.

⁹⁰ Masschaele, *Peasants, Merchants, and Markets*, 57–58, 83.

Bread and ale were offered for sale in village markets by large producers, such as the baker Adam Pistor, who owned several stalls in the market of Botesdale.⁹¹ They were also sold informally at an inn, or simply at a door or window, or in the street. Many people, especially married women, engaged in baking and brewing to supplement the family income. The majority did so only occasionally and infrequently, but some were active as bakers and brewers on a more regular basis.⁹²

Regulation in this line of trade rested on the Assizes of Bread and Ale, a series of late 12th- and 13th-century national ordinances that regulated the prices of bread and ale by connecting them to the market price of grain.⁹³ If a market license was granted, the enforcement of the royal assizes was usually considered to be part of that grant.⁹⁴ In practice, this came down to the annual or bi-annual fining by the manorial court of everybody engaged in the sale of bread and beer for 'breaking the assizes', whether he or she was guilty of any real transgression of the rules or not. These amercements in turn evolved into a system of retrospective licensing fees. Much like the fines paid by retailing non-burgesses discussed earlier, they legalised the commercial activities of the bakers and brewers since the previous session of the court.⁹⁵

The literature on the subject usually stresses the modest level of the amercements, which amounted to no more than a few pennies.⁹⁶ That, however, implied that small-scale and infrequent producers could lose much of their profits, since they made only a few pennies per brewing or baking anyway.⁹⁷ Large producers made much higher profits, of course, but in their case the fines to be paid appear to have been also much higher. Adam Pistor, the baker from Botesdale, was amerced a total of 68s 6d for 'breaking the assizes' of bread and ale in the course of the twelve years between 1282 and 1293: on average, a sum of 5s 8d

⁹¹ Smith, 'Periodic Market', 477.

⁹² Bennett, *Women in the Medieval English Countryside*, 120–129, 190–191; Bennett, *Ale, Beer and Brewsters*, 19–20.

⁹³ Britnell, *Commercialisation*, 94–95; Davis, 'Baking for the Common Good', 465–466. The price of a loaf of bread was fixed while its weight was allowed to vary with grain price fluctuations; for ale, each grain price was associated with a set price for a gallon of ale.

⁹⁴ Masschaele, *Peasants, Merchants, and Markets*, 61.

⁹⁵ Bennett, *Women in the Medieval English Countryside*, 120. For urban equivalents cf. Kowaleski, *Local Markets*, 187, and Davis, 'Baking for the Common Good', 488–489.

⁹⁶ Davis, 'Baking for the Common Good', 489.

⁹⁷ Bennett, *Ale, Beer and Brewsters*, 23–24.

per year.⁹⁸ In 1385, at the leet court of Brandon, Richard Cook paid a total of 7s, and Reginald Chapman and his wife a total of 4s 6d.⁹⁹ Therefore it is safe to assume that the amercements, even if not an insurmountable barrier to trade, could significantly raise transaction costs.

In the Holland countryside, baking and brewing must also have been common by-employments, and here too female participation in this line of trade was probably high.¹⁰⁰ But seignorial taxation on these activities was virtually non-existent. Certainly, in the 13th and most of the 14th century a comital tax on brewing (the *gruitgeld*) was levied everywhere in Holland, in the countryside as well as in the towns. The *gruitgeld* originated in the *gruitrecht*, the comital monopoly on the sale of *gruit*, the mixture of indigenous herbs used in brewing before the introduction of hops. In many towns, the counts had leased or granted the *gruitgeld* to the urban community at an early stage. When in the course of the 14th century *gruit* was largely replaced by hop, the *gruitgeld* made way for, or developed into, a series of urban excises on the production and also on the sale of hop beer.¹⁰¹ But in the countryside events took a different turn. Some village lords did manage to get hold of the *gruitrecht* when *gruit* was still commonly used, but apparently few were able to turn it into an excise on hop beer afterwards. When, in the early 16th century, Habsburg central government had the fiscal potential of all towns and villages investigated, it turned out that only in a limited number of villages was a seignorial excise levied on the sale of beer. Evidence for seignorial taxation of brewing is lacking altogether.¹⁰²

For bread the situation is even more straightforward. Some villages did have local regulations fixing the weight of a loaf of bread. In early 15th-century Grootebroek (in West-Friesland), for example, each loaf

⁹⁸ Smith, 'Periodic Market', 477.

⁹⁹ Bailey, *English Manor*, 229. The currency units refer to the English shilling (s) and penny (d); one shilling equals 12 pence, one pound sterling equals 20 shillings.

¹⁰⁰ Unger, *History of Brewing*, 16. For an example of women engaged in brewing and baking in an urban context (13th-century Haarlem), see Hoogewerf, *Haarlemse stadsrecht*, 223–226.

¹⁰¹ Unger, *History of Brewing*, 41–44; Doorman, *Middeleeuwse brouwerij*, 16–20; Jensma, 'Bronnen recht van de gruit', 169–180.

¹⁰² For an example of a village lord in possession of the *gruitrecht*, see Van Mieris, *Groot charterboek II*, 619–620. A list of villages that paid beer excise to their lord in 1514 is given by Naber, *Terugblik*, 48–49. In the Heusden district, this excise is referred to as *gruitgeld*, which suggests continuity with an older seignorial imposition.

of rye bread had to weigh eleven pounds. In Assendelft (Kennemerland) the compulsory weight was twelve pounds.¹⁰³ However, there is nothing to indicate these regulations developed into a system of licensing fees similar to the English system, nor is there evidence for any other imposition on baking or selling bread in villages.

This absence of seignorial taxation on baking and brewing can probably be attributed to a combination of two factors. Firstly, 13th- and 14th-century Holland had no national ordinances regulating the prices of bread and ale. Town authorities, especially in times of dearth, did control bread prices from at least the late 14th century onward.¹⁰⁴ The regulations of the weight of bread in Grootebroek and Assendelft mentioned above suggest that villages followed the same strategy. However, price regulation was always a strictly local responsibility. A national standard that might have served as a starting point for a system of licenses was simply lacking. Considering the fact that Holland's pace of political centralisation was much slower than England's, this is hardly surprising.

Secondly, Holland's local lords were usually not strong enough to bend regulations to serve their own purposes. The fact that Egmond Abbey demanded *moutgeld* (probably a tax on making or selling malt) from its villein tenants is a telling sign. In the 14th century the Abbey was one of the very few manorial lords left in the county. Manorial lordship, with its superior degree of control over tenants, gave the Abbey possibilities for taxation that most local lords in Holland did not have.¹⁰⁵

Seignorial profits from the sale of bread and ale were not restricted to chartered markets, but taxation of trade in many other commodities was. Successful rural markets could provide an attractive addition to manorial revenues. At the end of the 13th century the market of Botesdale, for example, rendered its lord, the abbot of Bury St. Edmunds, a total of £ 8 to 9 per year in rents, tolls, and fines—a little under 10% of the total revenues of the manor of Redgrave to which the market belonged.¹⁰⁶

¹⁰³ Pols, *Westfriesche stadrechten* II, 255; *Handvesten Assendelft*, 61–63.

¹⁰⁴ Van Schaik, 'Marktbeheersing', 470–471, 476–477.

¹⁰⁵ Meilink, *Archief abdij van Egmond*, 60.

¹⁰⁶ Smith, 'Periodic Market', 464–465.

According to Masschaele, market tolls on transactions were usually no higher than about 1% of the value of the goods. However, it should be borne in mind that tolls on transactions were often only part of a package of payments to be made to the lord. Stalls or shops had to be rented, and services like weighing had to be paid for. The adjudication of trade disputes by the court also required the payment of a fee. Fines were levied on transgressions of market regulations such as forestalling or the use of incorrect measures and weights.¹⁰⁷ For Exeter, Kowaleski estimates that in total a peasant paid perhaps 1–2*d* for his weekly trip to the urban market in taxes and tolls, or 4–8*s* a year. This was not a negligible sum, it amounts to 5 to 10% of the £ 4 the ‘average’ yardlander was able to make each year by selling his farm’s surpluses.¹⁰⁸ Taxation levels were probably lower at rural markets, which had fewer facilities to offer, but there still was a price to be paid for selling one’s products at the market.

The issue here is the degree of formalisation of rural markets. Informal trade venues did exist in both England and Holland. For England, Dyer’s exploration of late medieval ‘hidden trade’ has revealed the existence of many venues besides licensed fairs and markets: trade took place at or near large estates, on the fringes of towns, in country inns, and at quays or bridgeheads.¹⁰⁹ Holland must have had similar informal trade venues. The attempts by Alkmaar to have markets in the neighbouring villages prohibited suggests that rural trade did take place, despite the scarcity of official and licensed trade venues in the countryside. The Kennemerland villages of Akersloot, Uitgeest and Wormer mentioned in the introduction of this chapter may offer an example of informal centres of regional or even interregional trade.

By their very nature these informal trade venues were not systematically recorded. A quantitative comparison between the two countries is therefore not feasible. There is, however, one aspect of informal trade that does allow for a comparison, albeit of a qualitative rather than a

¹⁰⁷ For transaction costs in England, see Kowaleski, *Local Markets*, 192–196; Masschaele, *Peasants, Merchants, and Markets*, 67–69; Wedemeyer Moore, *Fairs of Medieval England*, 193–202. For Holland, Smit, *Rekeningen Hollandse tollén*, xv; De Boer, *Graaf en grafiek*, 295–313; and the enumeration of levies in the charter of urban liberties of Geerttruidenberg (1213), *OHZ* II, no. 334.

¹⁰⁸ Kowaleski, *Local Markets*, 200. The estimate of the revenues of a yardlander is provided by Dyer, *Standards of Living*, 114–115. The sum of £ 4 is the higher of the two estimates given by Dyer and includes 1*s* for the sale of poultry and garden produce.

¹⁰⁹ Dyer, ‘Hidden Trade’, esp. 147–150.

quantitative nature: the attitude towards informal local gatherings at the parish church. Both in England and in continental northwestern Europe some of the oldest markets can be traced to informal gatherings of people buying and selling foodstuffs on a Sunday near the local church. In 13th-century England most of these Sunday assemblies were converted into chartered markets on another day of the week. This was partly due to the views of the Church, which in the early 13th century vigorously promoted a strict separation of commerce and worship.¹¹⁰ On this issue England seems to have been several years ahead of the continent: the teachings of Eustace of Flay—a Norman abbot preaching in England in 1200 and 1201 on the need to observe the Lord's Day—apparently fell on fertile ground.¹¹¹

Perhaps the abbot's admonitions would not have met with so much enthusiasm if there had not been a financial motive involved as well. That this was the case is demonstrated by an example quoted by Salzman: in 1306 the collectors of the measures and tolls complained that if the gathering of buyers and sellers taking place every Sunday at the church of Crosthwaite was allowed to continue, there would be no revenues. In fact, Crosthwaite is a late example; even though informal Sunday *congregaciones* never entirely disappeared, by 1300 many of them had been either successfully suppressed or transformed into formal markets.¹¹²

In Holland the attitude towards informal Sunday commercial gatherings seems to have been more lenient. A mid 14th-century comital ordinance did prohibit the Sunday market of Middelburg (Zeeland) and the surrounding region on religious grounds.¹¹³ By that time, the influence of canon law was probably also felt in Holland (in 1388 the market of the small town of Woudrichem was moved from Sunday to Wednesday).¹¹⁴ But several 15th- and even 16th-century examples testify to the fact that although the authorities objected to informal

¹¹⁰ Britnell, *Commercialisation*, 10, 84–85; Britnell, 'Proliferation', 212; Sawyer, 'Early Fairs and Markets', 64–68.

¹¹¹ Cate, 'English Mission', esp. 78, 87.

¹¹² Salzman, 'Legal Status', 207; Britnell, 'Proliferation', 211–212. Admittedly, there were also several cases of existing formal markets being moved from a Sunday to another day of the week. These moves were obviously not motivated by financial considerations, especially not if the owners were ecclesiastical institutions (Cate, 'English Mission', 84–85).

¹¹³ Van Mieris, *Groot charterboek* II, 612.

¹¹⁴ Korteweg, *Rechtsbronnen Woudrichem*, no. 179.

Sunday trading, the practice did not disappear easily. Around 1400 the local authorities in the West-Frisian village of Grootebroek prohibited buying and selling in the church or at the churchyard, a clear sign that it was still going on.¹¹⁵ In the middle of the 15th century, an informal market seems to have developed around the church of the village of Schagen. In this case seignorial involvement transformed the informal gathering into a formal market, and in 1463 Schagen received a license from its lord for a weekly market on Thursday.¹¹⁶ But in the middle of the 16th century the lord of Naaldwijk, near The Hague, prohibited the sale of victuals in the village during Mass—which suggests that if only people would postpone their commercial activities until after Mass, there would be no objections.¹¹⁷

In fact, this is a telling sign: it suggests that in Holland restrictions on Sunday trading were probably as much influenced by religious motives as in England, but much less by seignorial aspirations to extract money from trade. It must have been the combination of these two elements that contributed to the early suppression of informal trade in England. From this perspective, Dyer's conclusion that the decline of many chartered markets after 1350 was accompanied by an increase of informal trade is not surprising.¹¹⁸ By that time the power of lords to channel trade through venues profitable to themselves was declining.

The presentments in the manorial courts for transgressions of the Assizes of Bread and Ale and the early attempts to gain control over informal Sunday trading demonstrate that English lords put their superior possibilities for profiting from rural trade to good use. That, certainly, does not automatically mean the advantages of the English network of rural markets and fairs were offset by cost-raising seignorial taxation. In the short term, they were probably not. Even if in practice the options of going to a market with more favourable trading conditions were limited by urban protectionism and by the expenses of transport and travelling, competition between lords and markets must have maintained taxation of market exchange within reasonable bounds.¹¹⁹ But in the long run the effects may have been different.

¹¹⁵ Pols, *Westfriesche stadrechten* II, 272.

¹¹⁶ Bregman, *Schagen*, 17–18.

¹¹⁷ Groenewegen, *Naeltwick*, 46.

¹¹⁸ Dyer, 'Hidden Trade', 153.

¹¹⁹ Masschaele, *Peasants, Merchants, and Markets*, 68–69.

Whereas in England an institutional framework based on formal trade venues and seignorial control had developed, in Holland a tradition of informal rural trading, free from lordly involvement, was established. By its nature it was easily adaptable to changing circumstances.

3.4 CONCLUSIONS

At first sight it looks as if Holland in the middle of the 14th century had developed hardly anything resembling an institutional framework for rural trade; unlike England, the county could not boast a dense network of rural fairs and markets. However, the relation between the proliferation of markets and the degree of commercialisation of the countryside may not be as straightforward as the English literature often suggests. An analysis of the social and political context and its effects on market institutions clarifies this.

Holland's scarcity of rural markets and fairs was not caused by a weakness of central government or by urban suppression of rural trade. Except when comital authority was under severe pressure, the 14th-century towns of Holland were unable to acquire extra-territorial powers with which to dominate the countryside. In this respect Holland resembled England much more than it resembled Flanders. To explain the scarcity of rural markets before 1350, we have to look at two other factors. Firstly, urban markets in Holland offered relatively easy access to outsiders, more so than in England or Flanders, thus providing good marketing opportunities for rural products. Secondly, Holland did not have a class of lords comparable to the English aristocracy with its manorial power base. Consequently, not nearly as many rural fairs and markets were established—but, on the other hand, there were probably more opportunities for informal exchange.

Looking at the differences between Holland, England, and Flanders from a long-term perspective, an additional, albeit tentative, conclusion is possible. In England, feudalism—through the active involvement of manorial lords in establishing markets—had stimulated an early commercialisation of the countryside, whereas in Holland manorialism had almost entirely disappeared by the middle of the 13th century and could therefore not contribute to the development of rural fairs and markets in the same way. In Flanders, the early rise of towns and urban industry had contributed to the emergence of proto-industrial activities; in Holland, a class of influential industrial entrepreneurs able to extend its activities in the countryside was still largely

lacking in the middle of the 14th century. Consequently, while the institutional framework for rural trade emerging in England was firmly based on formal trade venues and seignorial control, and that in Flanders on urban domination, in Holland a tradition of informal rural trading, relatively free from seignorial or urban control, emerged. As we shall see in the next chapter, the farmers and fishermen of Holland could fall back on this tradition and build on it when, in the second half of the 14th century, economic conditions changed.

CHAPTER FOUR

NEW INSTITUTIONS FOR RURAL TRADE (C. 1350–C. 1450)

4.1 INTRODUCTION

In January 1341 Count Willem IV of Holland was called upon to adjudicate between two parties haggling over the Katwijk sea-fish market: the villagers from Katwijk, who insisted their fish market was the compulsory market for the region, and the people from neighbouring Noordwijk, who were equally determined in their claim that no such compulsion existed. A disagreement between two communities was common enough, but this one required special care because the lords of the two villages were also involved. Both actively supported the claims of their villagers; moreover, these were no ordinary local lords. The lord of Katwijk was Philip of Wassenaer, who had recently acquired the position of *burggraaf* (burggrave) of Leiden. This had made him a very powerful and affluent man: the *burggraaf* owned various rights and properties in and around Leiden, the seignory of Katwijk among them. Noordwijk belonged to Jan of Beaumont, the count's uncle and a man with great personal prestige and influence. The charter relating the count's judgement in the conflict states that investigations had shown Katwijk had possessed a fish market for a long time, although it had never had a compulsory character. The count ruled this situation was to be continued: Katwijk was to keep its fish market, but nobody was to be forced to visit it.¹

In the second half of the 14th and the early 15th century some newly licensed fairs and weekly markets were established in the countryside. Many of the West-Frisian villages that acquired urban status in the early 15th century also received market rights, even though in most cases it is doubtful if these markets ever materialised.² Schagen and

¹ Van Mieris, *Groot charterboek* II, 619. For Philip of Wassenaer, see Van Gent and Janse, 'Van ridders tot baronnen', 14–15, 33–34; for Jan of Beaumont, see Waller Zeper, *Jan van Henegouwen*, 65–66, 208.

² The West-Frisian 'towns' where officially licensed fairs or markets probably did take place around 1400 are as follows: Grootebroek, because of a reference in an early

Purmerend, both in the north of Holland, received market licenses from their lords in 1463 and 1484 respectively; both went on to develop into small market towns.³ The villages Zuidland/Westenrijk (1439), Heenvliet (1469), and Oude Tonge (1473) on the islands in the south-west were also given market licenses by their lords.⁴

But most new rural trade venues emerging in the late 14th and early 15th century were not regular weekly markets or fairs providing facilities for local trade in a wide range of products. Instead, they focused on just one product in an expanding sector of the economy. They were usually not licensed, but they were not illegal either: the authorities, local or central, knew these trade venues existed, usually supported their functioning, and in some cases also drew revenues from them. Connecting production areas to distant markets, the new rural trade venues reflected the growth of interregional trade and at the same time stimulated it; for small-scale rural producers, in particular, they provided easily accessible and low-cost marketing opportunities.

Two categories of late 14th- and early 15th-century rural trade venues will be discussed in this chapter. The aim is to discover which factors stimulated their rise and shaped the way they were organised and to assess their contribution to the commercialisation of the countryside. Firstly, the rise of commercial sea-fishing was accompanied by the emergence of fish markets in villages along the North Sea coast. Noordwijk was one of them: in 1417 the wardens of St. Catherine's hospital in Leiden combined a trip to Noordwijk for other purposes with the purchase of fish in this village.⁵ The development and organisation of these sea-fish markets will be explored by looking at three factors that helped to determine the structure of these markets: the effects of seignorial control, the role of towns and urban merchants, and the contribution of the fishing communities themselves. A comparison with England will focus mainly on the first of these three elements, a comparison with Flanders primarily on the second.

15th-century by-law (Pols, *Westfriesche stadrechten* II, 270); Schellinkhout, because the charter of urban liberties explicitly mentions the market was held on Thursdays (Van Mieris, *Groot charterboek* III, 773); and perhaps Niedorp, because the mid 14th-century comital accounts mention revenues from money-changing in Niedorp (Hamaker, *Rekeningen grafelijkheid* II, 270, 361). The acquisition of urban liberties by the West-Frisian communities is discussed below.

³ Bregman, *Schagen*, 18; *Inventaris van het archief van Purmerend*, summary no. 57.

⁴ Van Limburg Brouwer, *Boergoensche charters*, 50; 't Hart, *Historische beschrijving Heenvliet*, 450; Van de Waal and Vervoorn, *Beschrijving Goedereede en Overflakkee*, 412.

⁵ RAL AG, inv. no. 334–25 f 34.

Secondly, parallel to the rise of dairy trade, village weigh houses emerged in the north of Holland. The factors contributing to the rise of these weigh houses and their effects on rural commercialisation will be analysed in the same way. Here we will focus on two elements: the role of towns and urban merchants, and the contribution of rural communities. No direct equivalents to Holland's rural weighing facilities were found in England or Flanders; as a consequence, the comparative element had to be curtailed. It will be shown that the absence of rural scales in England and Flanders is in keeping with institutional patterns noted earlier and with the difference in the balance in power underlying these patterns.

4.2 SEASIDE FISH MARKETS AND THE SEA-FISH TRADE

The rise of commercial sea-fishing

In England the rich herring grounds off the eastern coast had been exploited for commercial purposes from at least the early 11th century onwards, stimulated perhaps by the growth of aristocratic wealth in combination with a wider adherence to religious dietary rules. Several *Domesday Book* entries on large herring rents payable to a lord or to the king bear witness to the existence of large-scale herring fisheries.⁶ In Flanders the first references to sea-fish trade date also from the early 11th century.⁷ Findings of bones of marine fish in inland towns support the impression that commercial sea-fishing must have begun around the year 1000. Not surprisingly, in Flanders the fast-growing urban population rather than the aristocracy is considered to have been the driving force behind the development of commercial sea-fishing.⁸

In Holland, sea-fishing emerged much later. In the 12th and 13th centuries, fishing probably took place mainly in the waters of the river delta, which provided plentiful fish and offered more safety than the open sea. Sea-fish, primarily salted herring and cod, did become part of the diet in Holland's young towns, but most of it was imported from Scandinavia by Hansa merchants. Only in the late 13th century

⁶ Kowaleski, 'Commercialization of the Sea Fisheries', 177–178, 228; Salzman, *English Industries*, 259.

⁷ Degryse, *Vlaanderens haringbedrijf*, 72.

⁸ Ervynck, Van Neer, and Pieters, 'How the North Was Won', 232–233.

local fishermen began to venture out to sea in significant numbers. As in Flanders, this was probably stimulated by a rising urban demand for fish.⁹

Around 1300 the herring shoals off the coasts of Yorkshire, Lincolnshire, Norfolk, and Suffolk were attracting fishermen not only from England but also from abroad, the Flemish and Dutch among them. During the herring season, they regularly landed their catch in one of the English ports that had by then developed a lively herring trade. There the fish was smoked, dried or salted, and then sold. The annual fairs of Scarborough and Great Yarmouth in particular, each lasting about six weeks in autumn, were visited by merchants from all over England and also from the continent.¹⁰

In 14th-century eastern England, offshore fishery was based mainly in the port towns. Professional fishermen from these ports fished for several fish species, each in the appropriate season, of which the herring *fare* was the most important. Following the herring shoals on their southward journey along the English coast, fishing expeditions often took men away from home for long periods. Offshore fishing was risky, and even in the early 14th century it required considerable investments. This explains why fishery and the fishing industry was concentrated in the hands of an urban elite of ship owners. Many owned more than one ship and hired skippers and crew for the season. In numerous villages along the eastern coast, sea-fishing was also practised, but usually in combination with agriculture or other occupational activities. Village fishermen kept mainly to coastal fishing, using small boats that could easily be drawn up on the beach. They participated in herring fishery but in a much more modest way than the urban specialists, fishing only for herring during the short period when the migrating herring shoals passed nearby.¹¹

Village fishermen in Flanders and Holland—perhaps encouraged by the increasing demand for herring in the growing towns or pressured by overfishing in the southern North Sea—ventured out much further.¹² The Great Yarmouth murage records over the year 1344/45

⁹ Boelmans Kranenburg, 'Visserij Noordnederlanders', 285–286; Boelmans Kranenburg, 'Visserijbedrijf Zijdenaars', 322.

¹⁰ Kowaleski, 'Commercialization of the Sea Fisheries', 180–188; Saul, 'English Towns', 77–78; Saul, 'Herring Industry', 35–36.

¹¹ Bailey, 'Coastal Fishing', 103–104, 106; Pawley, 'Lincolnshire Coastal Villages', 154–159.

¹² Eryvynck, Van Neer, and Pieters, 'How the North Was Won', 234–235.

mention the exact origin of the Flemish vessels visiting this port town.¹³ Most Flemish ships came from Blankenberge, Ostend, Sluis, and Heist. Sluis was a small port in the Scheldt delta. The other three were settlements on the North Sea coast, without—at that time—any harbour facilities. Blankenberge and Ostend had acquired legal urban status, but Heist never became more than a village.¹⁴

The murage register also records ships from Holland. More than half of the Holland vessels visiting Great Yarmouth came from the town of Brielle, in combination with its outport Maarland. By this time Brielle, situated favourably in the Meuse delta, with good harbour facilities and easy access to the hinterland, was rapidly developing into Holland's most important fishing port. But in addition the Yarmouth register repeatedly records ships—and they can only have been fishing boats—from a series of villages along the southern half of the sandy North Sea coast: Scheveningen, Katwijk, Noordwijk, and Wijk aan Zee.¹⁵

In addition to their contacts with the Yarmouth fair, by this time these villages probably also functioned as fish markets in their own right. For Katwijk and indirectly also for Noordwijk this has already been shown. In mid 14th-century Scheveningen a purveyor of the count purchased three porpoises and over 3,000 codfish as provisions for a military campaign, suggesting that here too trade in fish was taking place.¹⁶ These village fish-markets were probably simple beach markets: fishermen beached their ships, unloaded their catch, and sold it on the spot. Markets of this type were quite common in medieval northwestern Europe; they existed in the Baltic region as early as the Viking age.¹⁷ Beach markets must have provided cheap and easily accessible market opportunities, thus lowering search costs for both fishers and fish merchants.

The role of the North Sea villages is reflected in their contribution to the late 14th-century inland sea-fish trade. The toll register of the

¹³ Smit, *Bronnen geschiedenis handel met Engeland* I, 244–254. A brief description of the information on herring fishery in the murage records is given by Childs, 'Eastern Fisheries', 21.

¹⁴ This contradicts the claim of Degryse that only the port towns participated in fishing expeditions to the English coast (Degryse, *Vlaanderens haringbedrijf*, 31). Cf. Danhieux, 'Visserij Zuidnederlanders', 280.

¹⁵ Smit, *Bronnen geschiedenis handel met Engeland* I, 244–254.

¹⁶ Hamaker, *Rekeningen grafelijkheid* II, 168–169. About the same quantity of cod was bought in Brielle (*Ibid.*, 170–172).

¹⁷ Meyer, 'Fishing in the Western Baltic Sea', 15.

Guelders river town of Tiel records many shipments of herring, probably salted or smoked, on their way to towns in Guelders or the German Rhineland. Of all herring passing the Tiel toll post between March and December 1394, a surprising total of 150 *last* was transported by shipmasters from The Hague, who had almost certainly bought the fish in Scheveningen (although geographically and socially a separate community, Scheveningen was administratively a part of The Hague).¹⁸ The quantity of herring from Scheveningen almost equals the 153 *last* of herring that came from Brielle in the same period. In addition, The Hague shipmasters also transported other kinds of fish in the winter months, whereas Brielle seems to have focused almost entirely on herring.¹⁹

At the end of the 14th century, Dutch and Flemish fishermen began curing herring on board their ships. The technique itself—gutting and salting the herring and packing it tightly into casks—was not new: it had been practised before in Scandinavia. The use of it on board was an important innovation, however: it allowed for longer, uninterrupted expeditions to more distant fishing grounds, thus making a considerable increase in production possible.²⁰

Competition from the large herring busses from Holland and Flanders has often been identified as an important cause of the decline of herring fishery in the east of England, but it is clear that it cannot have been the only one. In Great Yarmouth the signs of crisis were becoming visible in the late 14th century, before the introduction of the innovations in Dutch and Flemish herring fishery. The insecurity and damage resulting from the Hundred Years War were probably partly to blame, as were coastal erosion and silting. Both Mark Bailey and Maryanne Kowaleski have tentatively suggested that the regulation and protectionism characterising the Yarmouth herring trade may also have contributed to the decline of the large eastern fisheries.²¹

In the meantime, the introduction of the new curing techniques in Holland had brought about significant changes in the organisation of sea-fishing, changes that introduced characteristics reminiscent of the

¹⁸ Egmond, *Visboek*, 23.

¹⁹ Westermann, *Rekeningen riviertollen Gelderland*, 47–90. A *last* of herring equals the contents of 12 to 14 herring casks, or about 120 litres.

²⁰ Unger, 'Netherlands Herring Fishery', 337–338, 344.

²¹ Kowaleski, 'Commercialization of the Sea Fisheries', 191–198; Saul, 'English Towns'; Bailey, 'Coastal Fishing', 108–111.

situation in 14th-century eastern England. Curing on board required larger ships, and these in turn needed proper harbour facilities, leading to a concentration of the rapidly expanding herring industry and herring export trade in the port towns. This development was reinforced by the more capital-intensive nature of offshore fishing and the greater risks that were involved: urban capital became essential to finance fishing expeditions. Although villagers were still frequently hired as skippers and sailors, and some of them even owned shares in the large herring busses, large-scale herring fishing and herring trade came to be increasingly dominated by wealthy urban entrepreneurs.²²

Independent fishing activities based in the villages now concentrated on coastal fishing; however, this seems to have suffered little or no damage from the rise of the 'great' herring fishery.²³ In fact, in addition to the villages on the southern part of the coast—like Katwijk, Noordwijk, and Scheveningen—by the middle of the 15th century several villages in the north were also engaged in commercial fishing: Wijk aan Zee, Egmond, Callantsoog, Huisduinen, Petten, and the villages on the island of Texel.²⁴ All these villages (and also Zandvoort and Terheide) are marked on a map of the Dutch coast made by the Scheveningen fish merchant and auctioneer Adriaen Coenen, showing the villages involved in coastal fishing in the late 16th century (Figure 7). The by-laws of Callantsoog suggest that even in the 15th century these villages had beach markets: the first reference to fish sales in Callantsoog dates from 1415, while a 1452 regulation explicitly refers to fish sales on the beach.²⁵

The explanation for the continued role of fishing villages in commercial sea-fishing can be attributed in part to a combination of economic and geographic circumstances. Rising standards of living stimulated demand for a wider choice of fish than just herring—preferably fresh fish—and coastal fishing was able to provide this.

²² Boelmans Kranenburg, 'Visserijbedrijf Zijdenaars', 326–330; Van Bavel, 'Early Proto-Industrialization', 1141–1142, 1154; Danhieux, 'Visserij Zuidnederlanders', 282.

²³ Boelmans Kranenburg, 'Visserijbedrijf Zijdenaars', 330–332.

²⁴ Fish from Texel and Callantsoog is reported in the toll register of Kampen over the years 1439–1441 (Smit, 'Kamper pondtolregister'); the fish was apparently on its way to the fairs of Deventer or one of the other IJssel towns. All villages are mentioned in a protest against the revival of the Naarden staple for fish, dating from 1452 (Noord-Hollands Archief, Stadsbestuur van Haarlem (stadsarchief van Haarlem), inv. no. 81; this document will be discussed in more detail below.

²⁵ Schoorl, *t Oge*, 165–166, 172–174.



Figure 7 Map of the villages engaged in fishing for plaice in the late 16th century
Source: Adriaen Coenen, *Visboeck* (The Hague, National Library, manuscript 78 E 54, f 138v-139r, detail)

Moreover, Holland had no port towns with direct access to the sea on the North Sea coast: between the Meuse delta and the northern islands no rivers or navigable creeks entered the sea. This must have placed the North Sea fishing villages in a favourable position when it came to provisioning the markets of the rapidly expanding towns in the immediate hinterland. However, a comparison with Flanders suggests that this is not the whole story.

According to Peter Stabel, in Flanders concentration of offshore fishing in towns like Ostend led to a decline of the smaller fishing towns.²⁶ Nevertheless, some Flemish fishing villages did quite well in the 15th century. Small Wenduine, for example, had only three or four fishing boats around 1400; in 1467 the number had risen to twelve.²⁷ More importantly, Heist was, after Dunkirk, Nieuport and Ostend, still one of Flanders' major fishing centres.²⁸ So was the village of Walraversijde, near Ostend. Recent archaeological research has revealed that the fishermen of Walraversijde mainly fished for herring, cod, flatfish, and eel in the southern North Sea. They also processed flatfish destined for the urban markets, probably by smoking. The fact that the village had no harbour and the boats had to be beached, made a large-scale herring industry impossible. Coastal fishing complemented by some agriculture and other activities seems to have provided the villagers with a livelihood.²⁹

²⁶ Stabel, *Dwarfs among Giants*, 49–50.

²⁷ Doehaerd, 'Génèse d'une entreprise maritime', 9–11.

²⁸ Tys, 'Landscape and Settlement', 161.

²⁹ At Walraversijde, extensive archaeological research has been carried out, which has resulted in a large number of publications. For a recent survey, see Tys, 'Expressions of Power', and Pieters, 'Material Environment of Walravenside'.

But at the end of the 15th century the Flemish and the Dutch paths of development diverged. The Flemish fishing villages experienced a serious crisis. The village of Walraversijde presents an extreme case: the eastern quarter of the village disappeared and a century later the village was deserted altogether. The direct cause of its decline is obvious: political upheavals in the late 15th century wrought havoc upon the Flemish coastal region. Several villages were partially abandoned, Walraversijde being one of them. However, unlike the surrounding agrarian communities, it did not recover afterwards. The fishermen may have decided to move to one of the ports. At this stage, Stabel's argument that fishery concentrated in the towns proves correct.³⁰

Holland also had to deal with wars and economic problems in the last quarter of the 15th century. There can be no doubt the coastal villages suffered from the disruptions; Petten and Wijk aan Zee, for instance, were attacked by pirates.³¹ Nonetheless, Ad van der Woude's claim that the coastal villages, plagued by coastal erosion and sand drift, never fully recovered afterwards seems too pessimistic. That the villages declined in the 17th and 18th centuries is clear enough, and it is also true that the *Informacie*—an assessment of economic and demographic conditions made for fiscal purposes in 1514—does not present a rosy picture for most seaside villages.³²

However, in contrast to the situation in Flanders, other sources indicate that Holland's fishing villages continued to play a successful role in coastal fishing and in the fish trade. The Scheveningen fish merchant and auctioneer Adriaen Coenen, born in 1515, wrote that in his boyhood the fishermen of Scheveningen, Katwijk, Noordwijk, Wijk aan Zee, Egmond, Petten, Callantsoog, and Huisduinen exported dried plaice to the Antwerp fair, where it was bought by merchants from Germany.³³ Coenen's story is supported by a document concerning a conflict on the existence of toll privileges for Callantsoog. In 1527 a shipmaster from Alkmaar and the widow of a fish merchant from Callantsoog testified that they had repeatedly transported fresh, salted,

³⁰ Tys, 'Expressions of Power', 25. Tys also mentions the intrinsically temporary and movable character of many fishing communities and the decline of privateering, being an additional source of income, as causes of the decline.

³¹ Van der Woude, *Noorderkwartier*, 354.

³² Ibid., 410–412; Fruin, *Informacie*: Wijk aan Zee (20–21), Zandvoort (59–60), Texel (149–152) Callantsoog (158–159), Petten (164–165), Huisduinen (166–167), Terheide (267–268), Katwijk (279–280), Noordwijk (316–318), Egmond (604–605).

³³ Boelmans Kranenburg, 'Visserijbedrijf Zijdenaars', 332.

and smoked fish from Callantsoog over Holland's inland waterways to Zeeland and Brabant, without having to pay the river tolls.³⁴ Clearly the coastal villages had retained, or regained, a role in the interregional fish trade. In this respect their position was different from their Flemish counterparts.

The reasons for the difference are not immediately obvious. The absence of port towns on the North Sea coast may have placed the Holland villages in a favourable position when it came to provisioning the markets of the rapidly expanding towns in their immediate hinterland, but it does not explain how these villages could acquire and maintain a vital role in interregional trade as well. After all, from a geographical perspective the towns in the Meuse delta and on the Zuiderzee coast were in a better position to develop as interregional fish trade centres. An explanation of the continued success of the coastal villages must therefore look beyond the development of supply and demand: social and political factors were involved. One of these factors was the extent of seignorial control over sea-fishing and the fish trade.

Impositions and beach markets: seignorial control?

Since almost every stretch of the English coastline belonged to some manor, sea-fishing could hardly escape the attention of lords. That was not necessarily a bad thing. In their efforts to improve their own income some lords created conditions that benefited their tenants as well. The lord of Blythburgh, for instance, forcefully opposed the attempts of the neighbouring town of Dunwich to establish a trade monopoly and supported his tenants' boycott of the Dunwich fishing and trading tolls.³⁵ There were also lords who actively invested in the construction of quays or harbour facilities.³⁶ Nevertheless, many lords seem to have been satisfied with simply expropriating part of the fishermen's products or profits. The most common way to do this was by requisition: tenants involved in fishing had to surrender part of the catch to their lord, originally in kind and later in cash. Alternatively, purveyance systems were used, forcing tenants to offer their fish at a fixed price to the lord first.³⁷ Requisitioning already existed in the 11th

³⁴ Schoorl, 't Oge, 189–191.

³⁵ Bailey, *Bailiff's Minute Book*, 11–13.

³⁶ Fox, *Evolution*, 16.

³⁷ *Ibid.*, 52–55, 122–129.

century, as is shown by the *Domesday Book* herring rents mentioned earlier. In the course of time, impositions became more varied and probably also heavier. In the 13th and 14th century, rural fishermen usually paid a 'dole' or 'share' to their lord, which could take the shape of a tax on the boats, the nets, the fishermen in person, or their catch.³⁸

In Holland also, lords profited from sea-fishing. In his comparison of the social structure and the organisation of community life in villages in various parts of the Low Countries in the 16th century, the Dutch historian Enno van Gelder concludes that in the coastal district lordly control over village affairs was stricter than elsewhere.³⁹ It is no wonder: the sandy strip behind the dunes had been inhabited since Carolingian times, many of Holland's most powerful noble families originated in this region, and it was here that remnants of the manorial system survived longest. It is true that seignorial control over fishing at sea was light when compared to the regulation of fisheries in inner waters. Freshwater fishing rights traditionally belonged to the *regalia*; over the centuries many of these rights had been granted to local lords while others were still in the hands of the count of Holland. Even though some rural communities had managed to obtain fishing rights in nearby waters, on the whole freshwater fishing was allowed only to the lessees of comital or seignorial fishing rights. Fishing at sea, on the other hand, was open to everybody who was prepared to take the risk of sailing out⁴⁰—although upon their return to the beach, fishermen were still confronted with seignorial power.

It is therefore not surprising to find that requisitioning of sea-fish took place. Egmond Abbey, for instance, traditionally claimed a small portion (in kind)—the so-called *hofvis*—of the fish caught at sea by its villein tenants for consumption by the monks. In the early 15th century, the abbey was forced to give up the *hofvis*, together with almost all other customary duties. Many of these duties were abolished altogether, but some—and the *hofvis* was probably among them—were transferred to the lords of Egmond.⁴¹ It is likely this kind of due also existed in other coastal villages. In the *Informacie* of 1514, the

³⁸ Salzman, *English Industries*, 267–269; Fox, *Evolution*, 55–57; Kowaleski, 'Expansion of the South-Western Fisheries', 441.

³⁹ Enno van Gelder, *Nederlandse dorpen*, 14–32, 32–39, 67–89, esp. 67–69.

⁴⁰ De Boer, 'Roerende van der visscheryen', 118, 124–125.

⁴¹ Hof, *Abdij van Egmond*, 202, 398; Meilink, *Archief abdij van Egmond*, 81–84; Johannes a Leydis, *Egmondsche abtenkroniek*, 211–212.

representatives of Zandvoort reported that the local fishermen had to give up a small portion—by then transferred into a money due—of their cod, haddock, and plaice to their lord, the lord of Brederode.⁴²

In Katwijk seignorial exactions were more oppressive. The lords of Katwijk, the Van Wasseners, were not only entitled to the *hofvis*, but also levied an imposition of 5% of the value of all fish brought ashore (the *pondgeld*). Both dues were also imposed on foreigners bringing their fish to Katwijk. In the 14th century the local fishermen moreover paid an additional tax per person, the *riemgeld*.⁴³ Katwijk is directly adjacent to Valkenburg and had probably been part of the comital manor there, before it was dissolved in the middle of the 13th century. Even in 1333 the *hofvis* was still in the hands of Count Willem III, as his instructions to a man named Hughe Jansz. to ‘keep’ his fish in Katwijk indicate. Perhaps these origins explain the far-reaching arrangements in Katwijk.⁴⁴ Despite numerous protests from local fishermen and outsiders, the Van Wasseners held on to the lucrative *pondgeld* until the early 19th century.⁴⁵

Yet it is exactly the frequency of the protests against the impositions levied in Katwijk that suggests these dues exceeded what was considered normal. The impression is confirmed by the fact that the representatives of Zandvoort, reporting to the government inquisitioners in 1514, mention only the *hofvis* and do not refer to an additional tax like the Katwijk *pondgeld*; it is unlikely they would have overlooked such an imposition if it had existed. In other respects too the situation compares favourably to what was customary in England. Egmond Abbey did not impose labour services for villein fishermen, as the Devon manor of Stokenham did even in the middle of the 14th century. Nor are there any indications of the existence of a common type of due in England: a levy on the use of the foreshore, the area between the high- and low-water marks, where fishermen drew up their boats, dried their nets, or placed stakes for fishing.⁴⁶ Moreover, no revenues from fishing or from the use of the foreshore are recorded in the few medieval seignorial accounts from Holland’s coastal district that have survived:

⁴² Fruin, *Informacie*, 59.

⁴³ Van Gent and Janse, ‘Van ridders tot baronnen’, 33.

⁴⁴ Fockema Andreae, ‘Hollandsche grondheerlijkheid’, 55; Van Mieris, *Groot charterboek* II, 547.

⁴⁵ NA, Archief Familie van Wasseners van Duvenvoorde, inv. nos. 2632–2646.

⁴⁶ Fox, *Evolution*; Salzmann, *English Industries*, 122–129, 64–66.

they are not mentioned in the late 14th-century accounts of Jan of Beaumont and his successors as lords of Noordwijk, nor in the remnants of the 16th-century accounts of the lords of Brederode for Callantsoog.⁴⁷

There is a parallel with ecclesiastical taxation of fishery and fish trade. Whereas in England tithes were commonly levied on sea-fishing, in Holland fish tithes did not exist.⁴⁸ Admittedly, from about the middle of the 15th century onwards we do find evidence of payments by fishermen in seaside villages to the local church, but they have a different background. At least in some villages they originally bore the character of a bilateral agreement rather than a tax. Moreover, they served a purpose that was of direct interest to the community: the maintenance of a fire beacon. Noordwijk is a good example. In 1444 a contract between sixteen Noordwijk shipmasters and the churchwardens of the local church was drawn up. The fishermen agreed to the payment of a yearly sum which would be used by the churchwardens to light a fire beacon to guide the ships.⁴⁹ Scheveningen by-laws of the mid-16th century also mention contributions to the churchwardens for a fire beacon; but despite the fact that the impositions were modest (in 1550 the rate was set at 3 *schelling* per crew member for the season), it seems to have been a problem to get the shipmasters to pay. This suggests that by then the voluntary character of the arrangement was fading out.⁵⁰

The reasons for the absence of fish tithes in Holland are best understood by looking at the situation in the southwestern part of Flanders. Here the abbeys and convents holding patronage rights over the parish churches of the coastal towns and villages acquired papal permission to levy herring tithes in the late 12th and early 13th century; it is no coincidence that this happened at a time when the commercial importance of herring fishery was increasing rapidly. The introduction met with fierce protests in towns such as Calais and Nieuport, but with the support of the count of Flanders resistance was broken and tithe

⁴⁷ Waller Zeper, *Jan van Henegouwen*, 194, and NA Archief Graven van Blois e.g. nos. 269 (1379/1380) or 284 (1395/1396) (Noordwijk); Schoorl, *'t Oge*, 273–274, 314–320 (Callantsoog).

⁴⁸ Salzman, *English Industries*, 274–275; Heath, 'North Sea Fishing', 56–57; Fox, *Evolution*, 107–115.

⁴⁹ Kloos, *Noordwijk*, 78–79.

⁵⁰ Enno van Gelder, 'Visscherij en vischverkoop', 389–390, 394–395.

payment was enforced.⁵¹ As we saw, in Holland commercial sea-fishing along the North Sea coast did not develop until the late 13th century. By that time in Holland many of the regular tithes on grain, other crops, and cattle had fallen under the control of worldly lords.⁵² Fragmentation and lay ownership probably diminished possibilities to obtain ecclesiastical support for attempts to introduce fish tithes. That in turn must have made it difficult to overcome the usual resistance to new tithes.⁵³ Nevertheless, even Egmond Abbey—entitled to corn tithes and cattle tithes in Noordwijk and Egmond—apparently did not tithe sea-fishing in these villages.⁵⁴

Differences between Holland and England are also reflected in the extent of seignorial authority over seaside fish markets. When the commercialisation of sea-fishery began, beach markets emerged in England as well as in Holland; but in keeping with the general tendency of lordly grip on markets, most were soon brought under the control of a manorial lord. The lord filed for a formal market license with the Crown and, once he had obtained it, set rules to regulate trade and levy taxes.⁵⁵ Only a few coastal fish markets, such as those of Exmouth and Brixham in Devon, seem to have escaped seignorial attention—perhaps because of their remoteness from the seat of manorial authority.⁵⁶

As far as we know, none of the lords of the seaside villages in Holland ever obtained a formal license for the village beach market. It is clear that despite the absence of a market charter, the fish market in Katwijk was controlled and regulated by the lord of Wassenaer, who put it to use as a source of revenues. But we have already seen that Katwijk, with its remnants of a past as a comital manor, was exceptional. In Callantsoog, the lord of Brederode did issue rules for the fish auction on the beach, but these bear the character of a confirmation of local customs regulating transactions between parties. In 1452, for instance, the lord established that if a buyer could not pay in cash on the spot, the seller was allowed to cancel the transaction and find himself

⁵¹ Degryse, *Vlaanderens haringbedrijf*, 26–28, 63–70.

⁵² Kusters, *Oude tiendrecht*, 51–52, 147–149; Nolet and Boeren, *Kerkelijke instellingen*, 328–329; Kuys, *Kerkelijke organisatie*, 60–62.

⁵³ For resistance to the introduction of ‘lesser’ tithes on previously free products in the 16th century, see Kusters, *Oude tiendrecht*, 111–117.

⁵⁴ Hof, *Abdij van Egmond*, 456–463; for a list of the 14th-century tithes in Noordwijk, see Hof, *Egmondse kloosterrekeningen*, 22–23.

⁵⁵ Fox, *Evolution*, 90.

⁵⁶ *Ibid.*, 21–23, 27–28.

another buyer.⁵⁷ Some years later the lord of Brederode allowed the churchwardens to tax the fish auction for the benefit of the church, but this too might just as well be a confirmation of a local arrangement between fishermen and churchwardens, similar to the Noordwijk contract mentioned earlier.⁵⁸

In short, as a consequence of a combination of social and political factors (the early demise of the manorial lordship) and economic developments (the late rise of sea-fishing), seignorial control over beach markets in Holland was not as strong as in England. The rise of informal fish markets along the North Sea coast must have contributed to a reduction in transaction costs: at little expense, fishermen could offer their catch for sale at a series of easily accessible locations.

Inland trade, staple markets, and beach market auctioneers: the role of towns and merchants

Having established the relative freedom of the sea-fish trade from seignorial control in Holland, it is time now to turn to the involvement of towns and merchants. To what extent did they control the fish trade and shape the organisation of the beach markets? One way to discover more about their role is by looking at the next stage of the marketing of sea-fish: the transport from the beach to inland urban markets. The toll registers of Heusden, on the Meuse, over the years 1378–1380, are interesting because, as will be shown below, since the middle of the 14th century Heusden was a compulsory staple market for sea-fish transported upstream. The toll register should therefore provide a good survey of at least the river-bound part of sea-fish exports. The register mentions frequent payments for sea-fish by shipmasters from The Hague and Katwijk. Large quantities of haddock, plaice and cod—all three probably smoked, dried or salted—were brought to Heusden from both villages. The Hague shipmasters paid a total of 106 *lb. Holl. 5s* to the toll guards, whereas Katwijk shipmasters paid a total of 84 *lb. Holl. 2s*. This suggests that Scheveningen was a slightly larger fishing centre than Katwijk.⁵⁹

⁵⁷ Schoorl, *'t Oge*, 173.

⁵⁸ *Ibid.*, 174, 179.

⁵⁹ Niermeyer, *Bronnen Beneden-Maasgebied*, 637–640, 650–653; cf. Ibelings, 'Economie: veel consumptie, weinig productie', 168–169. The currency units refer to Holland pounds (*ponden*), shillings (*schellingen*) and pennies (*denieren*): one pound equals 20 shilling, one shilling equals 12 pence.

The Katwijk shipmasters registered in Heusden may well have been fishermen taking their catch directly up river to the Heusden fish market. Heusden was a convenient alternative for the fish market in Katwijk, which at this time was the object of a conflict regarding its location.⁶⁰ However, the shipmasters from The Hague were doubtless merchants who transported fish bought in Scheveningen to inland markets. Fish merchants from The Hague had played an important role in the inland fish trade since at least the middle of the 14th century. Their frequent presence at the Guelders river toll of Tiel at the end of that century has already been noted.⁶¹ Although the possibility cannot be excluded, there is not much evidence for merchants from other towns buying fish in Katwijk, Scheveningen or any of the other coastal fish markets and sending it up river. Research by Fred van Kan on late 14th- and early 15th-century Leiden has revealed the involvement of some of the members of the Leiden elite with freshwater fishing and the freshwater fish trade: they acted as lessees of the rich fishing waters north of Leiden.⁶² But only in one case has Van Kan tentatively identified a shipmaster passing the toll in Lobith in 1326 with sea-fish as a member of a family of Leiden fish merchants.

Even if merchants from Leiden, or another town, did engage in the inland sea-fish trade, they did not push village merchants out of this line of trade. Indeed, as we have seen earlier, there is evidence that merchants from coastal villages such as Callantsoog were still involved in the interregional sea-fish trade in the early 16th century.

A second element of urban control over the sea-fish trade—or at least an attempt in that direction—is illustrated by the existence of staple markets for sea-fish trade in two towns. Even though the Katwijkers

⁶⁰ De Boer, 'Roerende van der visscheryen', 122. The conflict about the location of the Katwijk fish market is discussed in more detail below.

⁶¹ Westermann, *Rekeningen riviertollen Gelderland*, 49–88. However, there are indications that in the middle of the 14th century some Scheveningers were also involved in the inland fish trade (Van der Spiegel, 'Kabeljauwverkopers in Scheveningen'). That the shipmasters from 'The Hague' mentioned in the Tiel toll register really came from The Hague and not from Scheveningen is confirmed by a comparison of their names with the results of the *Inquisitie* of 1369, an enquiry into malpractices of the count's functionaries in the region, which gives an inventory of the names of the heads of households in every village (NA AGH, inv. no. 676). Of the 37 shipmasters arriving at Heusden between 1378 and 1380, at least 6 could be retraced as inhabitants of the town of The Hague in 1369 (f 48v–50), whereas none of the names corresponded with the list of inhabitants of the village of Scheveningen (f 47–47v). I am grateful to Ronald van der Spiegel for allowing me to use his transcription of the *Inquisitie*.

⁶² Van Kan, *Sleutels tot de macht*, 85–88, 264.

had failed in their attempts to monopolise the fish trade on the North Sea coast, compulsory staples for the interregional sea-fish trade were established in the 14th century elsewhere in the county. One of them has just been mentioned: in 1357 Count Willem V granted the town of Heusden, on the Meuse, a staple right for all fish transported upstream. Fifteen years earlier, in 1342, a similar privilege had been granted to Naarden, on the Zuiderzee shore, 'for all fish caught between Kampen and Muiden'.⁶³

In Flanders, the same kind of staple privileges had been granted to some of the small towns in the Zwin estuary when in 1323 Bruges received its general staple privilege. Dried fish was to be sold only in Monnikerede and Hoeke, and all trade in herring—at the time still imported by German Hansa merchants—was to take place in Damme (as Bruges' outpost).⁶⁴ When, in the early 15th century, on-board curing techniques were introduced, their use was at first prohibited by the count of Flanders. This probably happened under pressure from the merchants of the German Hansa, who until then had monopolised the herring trade, and from the authorities in Bruges, Ghent, and Ypres, who feared that the curing industry would reduce the supply of fresh fish to urban consumers. But as the prohibition benefited the position of Zeeland's and Holland's fisheries on the international herring market at the expense of the Flemish, it was lifted in 1420.⁶⁵ Afterwards cask herring could be bought in Damme and in the main fishing ports, but not elsewhere. No doubt herring was also sold illegally outside these designated markets, but as the records of the water bailiff in Sluis show, offenders were prosecuted even in the late 15th century.⁶⁶

In Holland, on the other hand, by that time attempts to concentrate the sea-fish trade in the two staple towns were no longer very effective—as a protest filed in 1457 against the Naarden fish staple shows. Apparently, Duke Philip of Burgundy had recently issued an ordinance reviving the obligation to market all fish from the Zuiderzee in Naarden; obviously the staple right had not been maintained for some time. The protest voices a series of objections, ranging from complaints about Naarden's inconvenient location and lack of facilities to

⁶³ Van Mieris, *Groot charterboek* III, 28, and II, 656.

⁶⁴ Nicholas, *Town and Countryside*, 119.

⁶⁵ Unger, 'Netherlands Herring Fishery', 345–347; Blockmans, 'Voor wijn en vis', 129.

⁶⁶ Lambert, 'Merchants on the Margin?', 6–7.

the statement that the fish trade, backbone of the nation's wealth, had always been free and should remain so. The complainants also stated that in Naarden they could not fetch the best price for their fish because the town did not attract enough foreign merchants. The document is not signed, but in addition to almost all towns in Holland it mentions the North Sea villages Scheveningen, Katwijk, Noordwijk, Zandvoort, Petten, Callantsoog, Huisduinen, and Texel as victims of the revival of Naarden's staple right.⁶⁷

It looks as if the protest was successful: the Naarden fish staple did not survive long afterwards.⁶⁸ Its Heusden counterpart may have declined even earlier: there are no records of its existence after the 14th century. A later attempt by Haarlem, in the early 16th century, to acquire a monopoly on the herring industry and herring trade, came to nothing. Even though the privilege was granted, it was probably impossible to effectuate in view of the protests raised by other towns.⁶⁹

A final aspect of merchant involvement in the sea-fish trade that needs to be mentioned here concerns the role of merchants in the day-to-day running of the fish markets at the North Sea beaches. Little is known about the practicalities of the organisation of these markets in the 14th and early 15th century; but by looking at some 16th-century evidence and comparing it with the scraps of information available for previous centuries, it is possible to get an idea of some of the main characteristics.

We saw earlier that in the 15th century the offshore herring fishery concentrated in the towns and that it was increasingly dominated by urban merchant-entrepreneurs, who hired villagers as crewmen for their ships. Similar relations have been demonstrated for freshwater fishing and the freshwater fish trade in the Haarlem region in the late 15th and early 16th century. This trade was controlled by a few merchants from the young town of Purmerend, men who ran their affairs as proto-capitalist entrepreneurs. They did business on a large scale both in Holland and abroad, and they employed village fishermen in their service, providing them with boats and fishing gear and paying them a salary.⁷⁰ However, it seems proto-capitalist relations did not

⁶⁷ Noord-Hollands Archief, Stadsbestuur van Haarlem (stadsarchief van Haarlem), inv. no. 81. Cf. Ibelings, 'Middeleeuwse visstapel', 57–58.

⁶⁸ Ibid., 58.

⁶⁹ *Handvesten Haerlem*, 204–207 (privilege); NA AGH, inv. no. 969 (protest).

⁷⁰ Van Dam, *Vissen in veenmeren*, 169–178.

affect coastal fishing and, in particular, the village fish markets to the same extent.

In early 16th-century Scheveningen the fish market was bound to detailed rules set by the The Hague authorities on the advice of a number of Scheveningen shipmasters. First independent inspectors checked the quality of the fish brought ashore. Then the fish was auctioned via a system of descending bids. The ship that had arrived first had priority, with the others following in a fixed order.⁷¹ A late 16th-century conflict between the Scheveningen fishermen and the auctioneer Adriaen Coenen provides some additional information on the role of this functionary. In 1580 a group of fishermen filed a request with the Prince of Orange. They stated that they had accepted Coenen's appointment as Scheveningen's auctioneer some years earlier because he was a local and would not be in office for long since he was of advanced age and weak health. However, they wanted to be certain that after Coenen's death the old situation was to be restored. They added testimonies, not just from Scheveningen but also from Katwijk and Terheide, explaining that in Scheveningen and in every other fishing village along the North Sea coast it had always been the custom for each shipmaster to choose his own auctioneer. For the course of one year this man was not only to put up the shipmaster's catch for auction and keep account of the sales but also to advance him money to pay his crew, maintain his fishing gear, and even buy a new boat if necessary. The appointment of Coenen as the only auctioneer in Scheveningen had been a deviation from tradition—and since Coenen was apparently unable to provide the fishermen with credit, it was causing serious trouble.⁷²

The role attributed to the auctioneers is reminiscent of that of the 'hosts' operating in the Flemish fishing towns and villages, best known from 15th-century Wenduine. Here in the beginning of that century the local fishermen had contracted a wealthy burgess from neighbouring Blankenberge to act as their moneylender and auction their fish. Afterwards this role was taken over by a Bruges merchant. The arrangement is not to be confused with the widely known system whereby

⁷¹ Enno van Gelder, 'Visscherij en vischverkoop', 374–375, 379–380, 383–388. In the descending bid system, also referred to as the Dutch auction system, the auctioneer calls out prices at descending intervals until a buyer claims the merchandise by shouting 'Mine'!

⁷² Ibid., 395–399.

foreign merchants were assigned to townsmen who provided housing, mediation on the market, and other commercial services: the host in Wenduine had local fishermen under his care, not foreigners.

For the fishermen, the host solved several problems simultaneously. They could leave the marketing of the fish to someone who knew his way about in commerce and leave them free to sail out again. As the host guaranteed payment to the fishermen every week, advancing the money from his own pocket if the urban fish merchants had not paid in time, they were assured of a regular income. Moreover, credit was available to them on flexible terms, and even young fishermen without any possessions of their own were able to get a loan.⁷³ Of course there was a price to be paid. The host received a commission of 5% on all fish sales; but as Jean-Claude Hocquet has made clear, his rewards were much more substantial than that. The interests on the loans he provided may have been as high as 20%; moreover, his investments in boats and fishing entitled him to a significant part of each catch.⁷⁴

This hosting system is in keeping with the domination of Flemish urban merchant-entrepreneurs in other sectors of the economy. Some of the characteristics that came with the system are also familiar: an obligation for the fishermen to bring all fish to the auction in his home town or village, a tendency towards monopolisation, and the wish to restrict the position of host to locals.⁷⁵ In the early modern period, the hosting system in some places—Hocquet mentions Boulogne—evolved into downright exploitation of subservient fishermen, who were tied to their host for life. Moreover, the position of host became a hereditary office.⁷⁶

Did hosts resembling those in Flanders also operate in the late 14th- and early 15th-century fishing villages on Holland's North Sea coast? The purchases of codfish made in Scheveningen in the year 1345 in preparation for the campaign against the Frisians do not show any signs of it. On this occasion the count's purveyor purchased cod in small portions, usually a few dozen to a few hundred at a time, from a large number of men. The accounts of the purveyor's activities also

⁷³ Doehaerd, 'Génèse d'une entreprise maritime', 9, 12.

⁷⁴ Hocquet, 'Pêcheurs, hôtes et seigneurs', 101, 103. A hosting system with comparable characteristics existed in 14th-century Yarmouth in England (Saul, 'Herring Industry', 38).

⁷⁵ Doehaerd, 'Génèse d'une entreprise maritime', 15, 17–18, 19.

⁷⁶ Hocquet, 'Pêcheurs, hôtes et seigneurs', 104.

show that part of the fish was bought directly from the *hoekers*, the shipmasters of a type of boat used in coastal fishing. However, wartime provisioning may have been a special case; and even though in Holland there is nothing to indicate a system of arbitrary exactions like the 13th-century English purveyances, regular market practices may temporarily have been pushed aside.⁷⁷

The situation in Callantsoog throws a little more light on what these regular practices were. For one, as we saw earlier, the fishermen of Callantsoog were not obliged to sell their fish at the local market. More detailed information can be gleaned from a set of mid 15th-century customs. They stipulate that if someone wanted to buy fish at the beach auction or in the village and he could not pay in cash, the shipmaster had the right to sell his fish to somebody else.⁷⁸ Auctioneers are not mentioned. The financial arrangements suggest direct contacts between buyer and seller and leave no room for an auctioneer in the role of moneylender or intermediary.

All indications point to the same conclusion: in Holland the position of villages and villagers in the fish trade was stronger—and that of towns and urban merchants weaker—than in Flanders. The inland fish trade was not channelled through urban markets or compulsory staples, or only very partially so. Fishing villages had direct links to inter-regional trade networks; moreover, in addition to urban merchants, local merchants from the villages participated in the inland fish trade. Finally, beach markets were not completely dominated by urban capital and urban merchants: the fishermen themselves remained at least partly in control.

River tolls and the vagaries of the Katwijk fish market: the bargaining position of fishing communities

The suggestion of a strong position of the fishing communities receives support from the fact that some of them acquired exemption from the comital river tolls. From at least the early 11th century onwards, the

⁷⁷ The purchases in Scheveningen in 1345 are recorded in Hamaker, *Rekeningen grafelijkheid II*, 168–172; cf. Van der Spiegel, ‘Kabeljauwverkopers in Scheveningen’. For a description of the organisation of wartime provisioning in late 14th-century Holland, see Janse, *Grenzen aan de macht*, 299–308; for the English purveyances, see Maddicott, ‘English Peasantry’, 299–318, and Masschaele, *Peasants, Merchants, and Markets*, 36–41, 220–224.

⁷⁸ Schoorl, ‘t Oge, 173.

counts of Holland had been levying tolls in the delta of the rivers Rhine and Meuse in order to profit from the growing river trade. Gradually a system of toll posts had developed that effectively controlled all main waterways. It was virtually impossible to enter or leave the delta by ship without passing a toll post. This meant that toll exemptions were of vital importance for everyone engaged in interregional trade. Although until at least the late 14th century the revenues from the river tolls were an important source of income to the count, by the middle of the 14th century almost all towns in Holland had negotiated toll exemptions. As a consequence, the brunt of the tax burden fell on foreign merchants, who usually had to pay toll upon entering Holland and upon leaving it, and on those villages that were engaged in interregional trade.⁷⁹

In addition to the towns, however, some villages acquired toll exemptions. The villages of Akersloot, Uitgeest and Wormer had secured this privilege at an early stage, as a reward for supporting Count Floris V in his wars against the West-Frisians.⁸⁰ By the early 15th century, two of the fishing villages on the North Sea coast had also managed to secure toll exemptions: Scheveningen (in 1387) and Katwijk (in 1401).⁸¹ The importance of toll exemption for the role of villages in the fish trade is illustrated by the early 16th-century discussions around the toll privileges of Callantsoog mentioned above, even though it is not clear if the attempts of the fish merchants of Callantsoog to ensure toll exemption in Holland and Zeeland were successful.⁸²

That fishing communities were quite capable of defending their interests can also be deduced from the peculiar sequence of events around the location of the Katwijk fish market at the end of the 14th and the beginning of the 15th century. In 1388 the fishermen of Katwijk requested that the fish market be moved from Katwijk aan de Rijn, situated a few kilometres inland, to Katwijk aan Zee, the actual fishing village directly on the coast. They claimed it was too troublesome and too costly for them to transfer the fish from their ships onto carts and take them to Katwijk aan de Rijn. Duke Albrecht assented to their

⁷⁹ Smit, *Rekeningen Hollandse tollen*, x–xiv, xlv; Verkerk, ‘Tollen en waterwegen’, 99–107.

⁸⁰ OHZ III, no. 1764 (Akersloot and Uitgeest); OHZ IV, no. 1926 (Wormer).

⁸¹ Niermeyer, *Bronnen Beneden-Maasgebied*, no. 609; Van Mieris, *Groot charterboek* III, 741.

⁸² Schoorl, *’t Oge*, 189–191.

request, but explicitly stipulated that Katwijk's lord, Van Wassenaer, was to lose none of his rights as a result of the move.⁸³

In the next 25 years the fish market was moved back and forth between Katwijk aan de Rijn and Katwijk aan Zee four more times. Each move was motivated primarily by protests and complaints of the communities of Katwijk aan Zee and Katwijk aan de Rijn, with the lord of Wassenaer usually on the side of Katwijk aan de Rijn—he must have felt having the fish market closer by gave him more control of what was occurring there. The Katwijk fishermen probably grew frustrated, because in 1408 it was actually thought necessary to forbid them to move elsewhere with their families. Finally, in 1413 the fishermen in Katwijk aan Zee obtained what they wanted: the market was established permanently on the coast. The payment of 20 gold *nobels* to the treasury had doubtless facilitated the decision.⁸⁴ Once more, the Katwijk fishermen had shown themselves quite capable of promoting their commercial interests.

The claims of the coastal villages to a strong bargaining position can partly be explained by their considerable contribution to the fish industry and the fish trade and by their importance for wartime provisioning. But the most important reason seems to be rooted in the structure of the society of medieval Holland: the lack of seignorial and urban domination. Even in Katwijk, where lordly control was exceptionally strong, the lord in the end was unable to withstand community pressure when it came to the location of the market.

In summary, although late medieval Holland witnessed the rise of large-scale urban herring industry and herring trade, coastal fishing did not decline. In part this can be attributed to the new opportunities that were created by urbanisation and rising standards of living, resulting in a growing demand for fresh fish and fish species other than the traditional herring. Changes in demand stimulating regional specialisation and interregional trade can also be demonstrated for other commodities. Charles Cornelisse has, for instance, shown that at the end of the Middle Ages peat exports from Holland to the southern Low Countries increased significantly. As Cornelisse notes, this was a stimulus to the Holland rural economy.⁸⁵ Nevertheless, it is not

⁸³ Van Mieris, *Groot charterboek* III, 498–499.

⁸⁴ Van Gent and Janse, 'Van ridders tot baronnen', 42; the payment is mentioned in the account of the count's treasurer over 1413/14, NA AGH, inv. no. 1267 f 13 (with thanks to Ronald van der Spiegel for bringing this to my attention).

⁸⁵ Cornelisse, *Energiemarkten*, 229–234, 286.

self-evident that villagers were able to profit from new commercial opportunities. In Holland village fishermen were able to take full advantage of these opportunities because of the existence of a favourable institutional framework, developed under the influence of a balance of powers between the count, village lords, merchants, and rural communities. The prolonged success of the coastal fish markets—and especially their pivotal role in the interregional fish trade—suggests that in the long run this firm institutional foundation paid off.

4.3 RURAL WEIGH HOUSES AND THE DAIRY TRADE⁸⁶

In 1597 the Estates of Holland, then the leading province in the Dutch Republic, issued a proclamation on weighing in the countryside.⁸⁷ The proclamation was intended to concentrate weighing connected to wholesale trade at official urban weigh houses. Village communities were no longer allowed to install new scales without explicit permission from the Estates. The use of existing weigh houses in the countryside could be continued, but only if there was proof they had been in operation before the 1570s, or if they had been installed by formal privilege.

The proclamation included the results of an investigation conducted to determine whether this was the case: villages had been requested to produce evidence of either the respectable age or the legal basis of their weigh house. The document mentions approximately sixty villages possessing weigh houses. With the exception of the region around Dordrecht, they were found in almost every part of the county. The locations are indicated in Figure 8.

Under the circumstances, it was to be expected that in many villages the people testified their weigh house dated back to ‘time immemorial’. More surprising is the fact that in several cases this actually turns out to be true. In the part of Holland north of the IJ, although not in the central and southern part of the county, the origins of a number of rural scales can indeed be traced to the late 14th or early 15th century. A systematic check of the Gousset index (an 18th-century index of all the rights and privileges granted by the counts of Holland in the pre-Burgundian era) for all the villages listed in the 1597 resolution provided references to seven village scales in the north of Holland, all

⁸⁶ In Dutch, the word ‘*waag*’, commonly used in the sources, can mean ‘scales’ or ‘weigh house’. Here both have been used, as interchangeable terms, although in reality village scales were probably rather simple affairs, set up in an existing building that was also used for other purposes or even in the open air.

⁸⁷ *Register van Hollandt en Westvrieslandt*, 76–81.

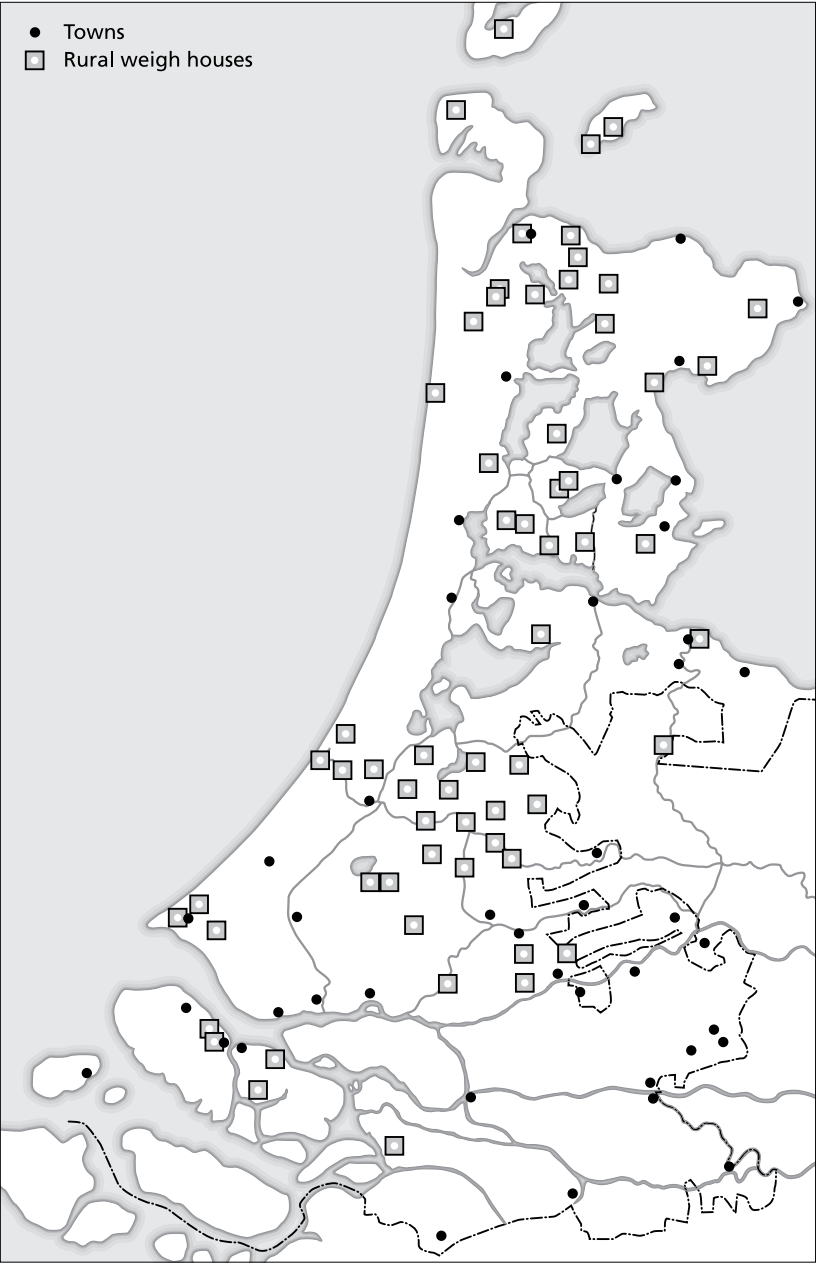


Figure 8 Villages listed in the proclamation of 1597 as possessing a weigh house
Source: *Register van Hollant en Westvrieslandt van den jaare 1597*, 76–81
Map: G-O graphics, Wijk bij Duurstede

dating from the years 1390 to 1425.⁸⁸ A survey of the accounts of the comital stewards in Waterland and Zeevang and in Kennemerland and West-Friesland in the same period rendered information on four or five more weigh houses.⁸⁹ Table 2 and Figure 9 summarise the results.

Table 2 Rural weigh houses in the north of Holland around 1400

Village ⁹⁰	Year of first reference
Waterland and Zeevang:	
Akswijk (Havixwijk)	1375
Purmerend	1368
Broek in Waterland	1375
Waterland	1359/60
Uitdam ⁹¹	1368
Kennemerland:	
Graft	1392
Oostzaan	1417 or before
Westzaan	1421
Wormer	1384/85
West-Friesland:	
Grootebroek	1424
Niedorp	1391
Schellinkhout	1402

Sources: see Appendix B

⁸⁸ NA LLRK, inv. nos. 203–232. The index, composed by Martinus Gousset, a clerk at the Leenkamer, lists summaries of all feudal rights Gousset was able to retrace in the archives of the counts of Holland, the counts of Blois, the lords of Voorne and some other noble families with extensive possessions, grouped by town or village, in chronological order. The Gousset index is probably incomplete. Besides the usual flaws in the original recording of privileges and in the preservation of records, there is also Gousset's selection of the records included in the index to consider, and the possible mistakes he made in the compilation of the summaries. Nevertheless, within these limits the index provides the most comprehensive overview of its kind. For more information on Gousset and the compilation of the index, see Van Riemsdijk, *Tresorie en kanselarij*, 703–704.

⁸⁹ For Waterland and Zeevang, accounts are available for the years 1351 to 1369 and for the year 1375; they were all consulted (NA AGH, inv. nos. 1662–1679). For Kennemerland and West-Friesland, accounts are available for the years 1344 to 1428, with some gaps. All accounts between 1382 and 1405 were consulted, and after that the accounts for every fifth year (NA AGH, inv. no. 1566–1577, 1583, 1588, 1593, 1599).

⁹⁰ Including settlements with formal urban status (sometimes not until later) but with a decidedly rural character at the end of the 14th and early 15th century: Purmerend, Grootebroek, Niedorp and Schellinkhout.

⁹¹ The accounts mention a weigh house 'in Waterland' between 1359/60 and 1367, a weigh house in Udam in 1368, 1369 and 1375, and a weigh house in Broek in

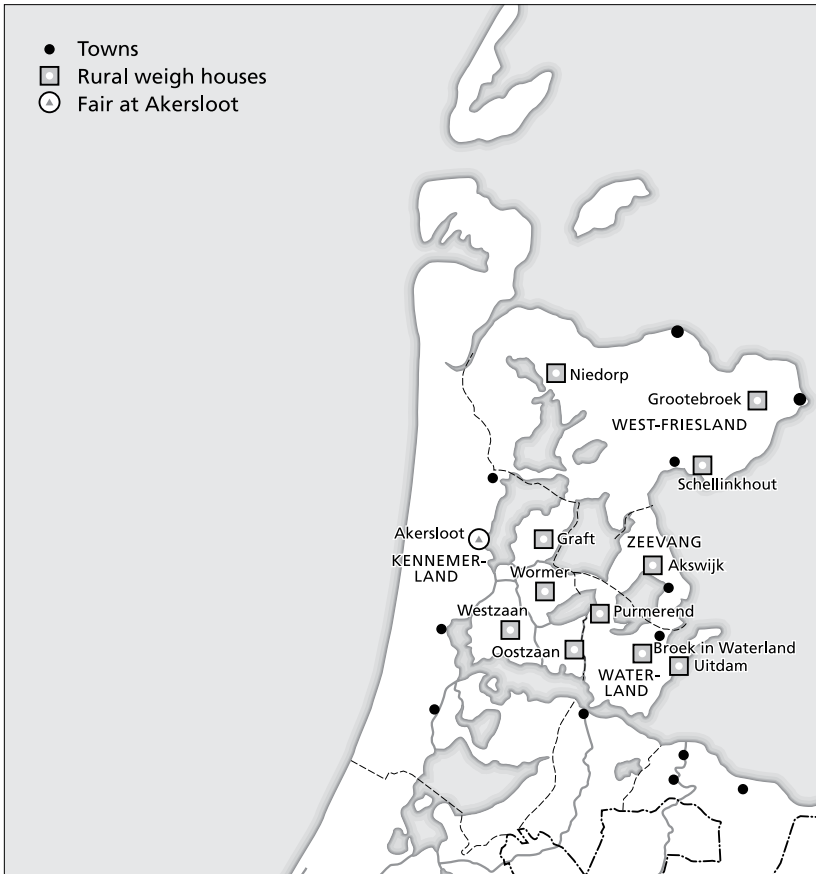


Figure 9 Rural weigh houses in the north of Holland around 1400

Sources: see Appendix B

Map: G-O graphics, Wijk bij Duurstede

Not all scales continued to function until 1597. The 1450 accounts for Waterland, for instance, report that the weigh houses in Akswijk and Broek had declined; but a new weigh house had emerged in

1375. It is probable that either the weigh house in Udam or the one in Broek—which of the two is not clear—was the same as the earlier weigh house ‘in Waterland’. Boschma-Aarnoudse (*Tot verbetering*, 122–123) believes that there is a mistake in the accounts; she thinks the weigh house of ‘Udam’ is actually the urban weigh house in Edam. I find this hard to believe, especially since other revenues from Edam were recorded correctly. Unless more conclusive evidence is found, I am inclined to believe ‘Udam’ is Uitdam and not Edam.

‘Udormgerdam’ (present-day Durgerdam?).⁹² There are other indications that new rural weigh houses continued to be established in the north of Holland throughout the 15th century. In 1441 the village of Assendelft apparently had scales: in that year the lord of Assendelft set the tariff for weighing.⁹³ In 1466 the villages of Sloten and Osdorp, just south of the IJ but still in Kennemerland, were granted a weigh house.⁹⁴

In the central and southern part of Holland rural weighing facilities probably did not emerge until later. The only reference to village scales predating the 16th century in this region comes from Valkenburg: a weighing facility in this village is mentioned among the possessions of the *burggraaf* of Leiden in 1360.⁹⁵ The Valkenburg scales were probably linked to the well-known fair in this village, as were the other rights of the *burggraaf* in Valkenburg (the market tolls, the measures for cloth and butter, and the rights to the exploitation of various facilities for games and gambling). Apparently, the scales were not available throughout the year: in 1597 the villagers reported there was no public weighing facility in Valkenburg. Neither do the Gousset index nor the comital accounts suggest a 14th- or early 15th-century origin for any of the other late 16th-century rural weigh houses in the central or southern part of Holland.

The weigh houses in the north were clearly established with the dairy trade in mind. The entry, for instance, in the comital registers allowing Niedorp in West-Friesland to install scales in 1391 states that villagers were to have their butter and cheese weighed at the scales and that this was also where these products should be sold.⁹⁶ Similarly, when in 1392 Duke Albrecht allowed a man named Voppe Berwoutsz. to install and exploit a weigh house in Graft in Kennemerland, he ordered that all butter and cheese produced in the village was to be weighed and sold at this weigh house.⁹⁷

There can be little doubt that the development of rural weighing facilities in late 14th- and early 15th-century Holland was related to the rise of the dairy trade around the same time. But just as the exact nature of the link between fish markets and fish trade was difficult to establish, the chain of cause and effect is anything but clear.

⁹² NA GRRek, inv. no. 2904 f 4-4v.

⁹³ *Handvesten Assendelft*, 35.

⁹⁴ *Generale privilegien Kennemer-landt*, 176–177.

⁹⁵ Hoek, ‘Hof te Vlaardingen’, 85.

⁹⁶ NA AGH, inv. no. 228 f 6v.

⁹⁷ NA AGH, inv. no. 198 f 46.

Were village scales simply an institutional response to the economic needs of the dairy trade—or were they a driving force behind this trade, themselves originating from other factors? The fact that village scales concentrated in the north of Holland adds to the question. It is true that here towns were fewer and wider apart than in other parts of the county. On the other hand, many weigh houses were not situated in the most isolated and least urbanised parts of the north, but in Waterland, Zeevang, and the south-east of Kennemerland—all regions with several small towns, located moreover within relatively easy reach of Amsterdam on the other side of the IJ (see Figure 9). A better understanding of the mechanisms underpinning these patterns requires, first of all, a clarification of the position of the weigh houses in the dairy trade.

Rural weigh houses and the rise of dairy production and dairy trade

As has been shown in Chapter 2, dairy production developed strongly in late medieval Holland under the influence of both ecological changes—the subsidence of the peat soil reduced possibilities for arable farming—and an increasing demand for dairy products at home and abroad. Even in the late 14th century, dairy was being exported to the German lands and the southern Low Countries. Exports grew rapidly, as is shown by the *Kamper Pondtol* register. In Kampen, at the mouth of the river IJssel, a toll was levied between 1439 and 1441 on all ships coming from Holland. The toll was collected by an Amsterdam functionary, to be handed over to the towns of Kampen and Deventer afterwards. It was intended as compensation for the damages inflicted on merchants from these towns by Holland pirates in the war between Holland and the German Hansa towns, which had just ended. The register shows large shipments of cheese and butter from the north of Holland, to be sold in Deventer to merchants from the Rhineland or other parts of Germany.⁹⁸

The Kampen toll register gives fairly detailed information about the origin of these shipments. Notably, a considerable part of the dairy from Kennemerland, West-Friesland, and Waterland seems to have by-passed the urban markets in these districts. As Table 3 shows, a quarter to one third came straight from the rural production areas to

⁹⁸ Smit, 'Kamper pondtolregister'; Cf. Sneller, *Deventer*, 56–63 (trade from Holland to Deventer) and 94 ff. (trade between Deventer and the German lands).

Table 3 Dairy shipped to the IJssel towns by ships from Waterland and Zeevang, Kennemerland, and West-Friesland, 1439–1441

Place of origin ¹⁰⁰	Butter	Cheese	
	Number of butter tons	Weight indicated: in <i>schippond</i> ¹⁰¹	Weight not indicated: number of cheeses
<i>Towns:</i>			
Edam	211	139	82,200 small cheeses
Monnickendam	230	289	2,000 small cheeses
Hoorn	1,928	1,390	3,000 small cheeses
Enkhuizen	490	260	
Medemblik	566	325	150 small cheeses
Haarlem	405	958	25 small cheeses
Alkmaar	406	337	6 baskets with cheese
Beverwijk	39	72	
<i>Total from towns:</i>	<i>4,273 (75%)</i>	<i>3,769 (67%)</i>	<i>87,375+ small cheeses</i>
<i>Villages:</i>			
Purmerend	444	546	5 cheeses and 5,400 small cheeses
Bumma	545	607	
Westzaan	318	450	100 cheeses
Akersloot	77	117	
Texel	3	73	2,100 cheeses and 4,500 small cheeses
Other villages	20	24	
<i>Total from villages:</i>	<i>1,407 (25%)</i>	<i>1,815 (33%)</i>	<i>2,205 cheeses and 9,900 small cheeses</i>
<i>Total from towns and villages</i>	<i>5,680 (100%)</i>	<i>5,584 (100%)</i>	<i>2,205 cheeses and 97,275+ small cheeses</i>
<i>Other parts of Holland:</i>			
Amsterdam ¹⁰²	432	661	191 cheeses
Naarden, Muiden, Weesp	375	285	400 cheeses
Leiden	52	12	
Other/unknown	198	217	100 cheeses
<i>Total for Holland</i>	<i>6,736</i>	<i>6,795</i>	<i>2,896 cheeses and 97,275+ small cheeses</i>

Source: Smit, 'Kamper pondtolregister'

the IJssel region. The situation resembles the direct lines between production centres and foreign markets we have already seen in the sea-fish trade.

The impression that many northern villages had direct trade relations with the IJssel region receives support from events in 1463, when a conflict that originated in disagreements about the size of butter tons erupted into political enmities. Duke Philip of Burgundy prohibited his subjects to visit the Deventer fairs, and the prohibition was proclaimed not just in Holland's main towns but also in a large number of villages in the north.⁹⁹

One of these villages, Akersloot, had a fair where, in the late 14th century, dairy was sold. In the year 1390/91 cheese and butter bought at this fair was transported south via the toll of Spaarndam, near Haarlem.¹⁰³ The data from the Kampen toll register show that Akersloot also had a role in the dairy trade at other times of the year: butter and cheese from Akersloot arrived in Kampen throughout the season. But Akersloot was by no means the most important rural export centre; much larger quantities of dairy came from two villages that had weigh houses in the late 14th and early 15th century (Purmerend and Westzaan) and from a third village or district called Bumma,¹⁰⁴ also situated in the region where the concentration of village scales was highest. This suggests that, in the middle of the 15th century, village scales in the north of Holland provided basic links in the interregional dairy trade to the IJssel region.

Transaction costs theory helps to explain why. For two reasons rural weigh houses must have provided Holland's many small-scale dairy

⁹⁹ Sneller, *Deventer*, 76–77. The villages where the prohibition was proclaimed were Purmerend, Schagen (both were by this time rapidly growing into small towns), Oosthuizen, Grootebroek, Winkel, Akersloot, Uitgeest, Krommenie, Assendelft, Westzaan, Zaandam, and Oostzaan.

¹⁰⁰ The toll officials registered the location the ship had set out from; probably this was often—but not always—also the home town of the merchant or captain (Smit, 'Kamper pondtolregister', 211).

¹⁰¹ A *schippond* was the equivalent of 300 pounds.

¹⁰² The figures for Amsterdam have been copied from Smit, *Opkomst*, 313; these figures are also based on the Kamper Pondtolregister.

¹⁰³ De Boer, *Graafen grafiek*, 364–374, esp. 365.

¹⁰⁴ According to Smit, 'Bumma' or 'De Bom' is a polder in Waterland ('Kamper pondtolregister', 211). I have not been able to trace its exact location; possibly the edge of the Beemster lake (with thanks to Jaap Haag at the Waterlands Archief for the suggestion) or the region around the Burkmeer, a small lake south of Broek.

farmers with an attractive alternative to selling at the farmhouse gate on the one hand, and making frequent trips to one of the urban markets on the other. Firstly, an accurate and reliable assessment of weights obviously helps to reduce information costs for buyers and sellers alike. That Holland's village scales thus contributed to a lowering of transactions costs in the interregional dairy trade is confirmed by the fact that the Kampen toll register records a large part of the cheese coming from Holland, including the cheese coming directly from the countryside, in units of weight. Apparently, notes or tokens issued by rural weigh houses in Holland were accepted in Kampen. Admittedly, these advantages were provided by urban weigh houses as well as by rural ones, but for farmers who did not live in the vicinity of a town, the presence of a reliable weighing facility near home meant that the reduction in transaction costs was not offset by high transport costs. There was a price to be paid: weighing did not come for free. But although the tariffs of the rural weigh houses are unknown, judging from the very moderate revenues in the comital accounts they cannot have been high.¹⁰⁵ There are no indications of any kind of quality control taking place at the rural weigh houses. This may seem surprising, but it is in keeping with the character of these low-profile facilities.

Secondly, a dense network of weigh houses reduced search costs. Farmers could be fairly certain to meet suitable buyers at the weigh houses: merchants and traders who came to buy butter and cheese for resale at nearby or more distant urban markets. In this respect, the function of these weigh houses for the dairy trade is not unlike the role attributed by Masschaele to rural markets in England with regard to that country's primary export product: wool. Masschaele argues, firstly, that peasants—or rather the well-to-do top tier of the peasantry—supplied the greater part of agricultural produce for the market, including more than half of England's most important export product wool; and, secondly, that it was precisely this group of peasants that needed rural trade venues to sell their produce. Large ecclesiastical institutions or lay landlords did not need village markets: if they wanted to sell

¹⁰⁵ The weigh house in Waterland, for instance, rendered between 2 and 4 *lb. Holl.* per year in the 1360s (NA AGH, inv. no. 1670 f 18 to inv. no. 1676 f 11); the weigh house in Wormer rendered between 1 and 2 *lb. Holl.* per year in the last two decades of the 14th century (NA AGH, inv. no. 1568 f 18v to inv. no. 1572 f 10v).

wool for export, they had opportunities to negotiate private contracts with merchants engaged in international trade. Peasants, however, were dependent on England's network of markets to pool small individual surpluses in an efficient way.¹⁰⁶

Notably, in England and in Flanders rural weigh houses similar to those in Holland apparently did not exist. It is worthwhile to briefly investigate the reasons for the difference. The different organisation of dairy production doubtless played a part. On the small and very small farms that dominated inland Flanders, dairy was a by-product of the cattle that were held for their manure and for the meat they provided to the peasant and his family.¹⁰⁷ In the fertile lowland coastal region, however, farms that specialised in cattle and dairy farming had emerged as early as the 12th century, growing in numbers afterwards.¹⁰⁸ The *polders* of the castellany of Veurne, in particular, stand out as a dairying region. In this part of Flanders, farms were usually large and leasehold was common. In the 16th century many of these leasehold farms specialised in the production of butter and cheese.¹⁰⁹ The wholesale dairy trade seems to have concentrated in the two main towns of the district, Veurne and Diksmuide. These towns both had weekly dairy markets and annual fairs that attracted many wholesale dairy merchants.¹¹⁰ The comital accounts of the late 14th and early 15th centuries report revenues from a few weigh houses in small towns—the weigh house in Veurne among them—but not from rural facilities. Although exploitation of rural scales by some local lords cannot be ruled out without more detailed research, until now no evidence has come to light to support this possibility.¹¹¹

In England also, dairying was usually a by-product in a system of mixed farming. However, in the 13th and early 14th century large-scale dairy production as a part of demesne farming was not uncommon. Dairying demesnes were mainly concentrated in the more commercialised and densely populated parts of the country: the London region and East Anglia, especially eastern and central Norfolk. It is estimated that on average half of the dairy produce of dairying

¹⁰⁶ Masschaele, *Peasants, Merchants, and Markets*, 53–54; for private contracting, also Power, *Wool Trade*, 42–44.

¹⁰⁷ Thoen, *Landbouweconomie*, 792.

¹⁰⁸ Verhulst, *Landschap en landbouw*, 91.

¹⁰⁹ Vandewalle, *Geschiedenis van de landbouw*, 95–99, 218–219.

¹¹⁰ Hoornaert, 'Boter en kaas', Chapter 7 A section 4b.

¹¹¹ Soens, *Rentmeesters*, 249, 312, 325.

demesnes was sold.¹¹² Just as in the wool trade, the sales were mainly conducted by private contract.

Both in coastal Flanders and in England the scale of dairy producing farms may have precluded the need for small-scale rural weighing facilities. Nevertheless, explaining the absence of rural weighing facilities in Flanders and England by property structures alone is unsatisfactory: in both cases, the social and political context should also be taken into account. For Flanders, it is unclear whether urban concentration of the dairy trade as it developed in the Veurne district was enforced by non-economic means, but the tendency to restrict wholesale trade to the urban market is certainly in keeping with general practice in Flanders. This at least suggests that a tradition of urban dominance, supported by social and political relations, may have played a part.

In England the increase in labour costs after 1350 induced many lords to lease out their dairy herds to their tenants, who did not have access to the same marketing channels and might have benefited from facilities such as those in Holland. But then, in England weighing was organised in a different way altogether. In London and other major ports weighing beams were installed by the Crown and operated by royal officials; in the rest of the country scales and weights were usually the property of private merchants, although both royal officials and local authorities checked if the weights that were used accorded with the national standards.¹¹³ Much of the rural dairy trade was conducted via middlemen and itinerant cheesemongers who purchased cheese and butter at the farmhouse to retail at a nearby fair or market.¹¹⁴ In 18th-century England this was considered a practice that went against the interests of the dairy farmers, who preferred to sell their cheese at one of the specialised dairy fairs of that period.¹¹⁵ Perhaps similar fairs already existed in the Middle Ages. Rural weigh houses, however, did not.¹¹⁶

¹¹² Campbell, *English Seigniorial Agriculture*, 143–150. For an example of an estate that produced a significant amount of butter and cheese, cf. Biddick, *Other Economy*, 91–99.

¹¹³ Zupko, *British Weights and Measures*, 34–70, esp. 42–45, 63–64. A more detailed discussion of differences between the English and the continental systems for weighing (and measuring) follows in Chapter 6.

¹¹⁴ Farmer, 'Marketing', 401–403.

¹¹⁵ Mitchell, 'Changing Role of Fairs', 557–558.

¹¹⁶ Personal communication by Prof. Christopher Dyer.

This brief comparison suggests that Holland's weigh houses had roots that went beyond a mere response to the economic needs of small dairy farmers. It is to these roots that we now turn.

Towns and rural weigh houses: trade networks or competition

There are no indications whatsoever that in late 14th-century Holland towns undertook coordinated political attempts to curtail the activities of village scales, as they were to do two centuries later. Indeed, there is very little to suggest that they objected to the presence of the rural weigh houses at all. Part of the explanation is probably that dairy products did not belong to the categories of essential food stuffs in short supply or to the group of raw materials vital to the urban industries, both of which never failed to arouse urban interest. A second reason could be that possibilities to compel the people in the district to visit the urban market or, in this case, the urban weigh house, were limited. Under normal circumstances, urban authorities could do little more than enforce the use of the town's weigh house (and the payment that went along with it) for transactions that took place within the boundaries of the freedom.¹¹⁷

Certainly, this did to some extent put village weigh houses at a disadvantage: a farmer taking his dairy to town to sell it would choose to have it weighed just once—in town—and not bother with the village scales. Village authorities and lessees of rural weigh houses were clearly aware of the danger: they tried to counter it by imposing an obligation on villagers to use the local weigh house. In early 15th-century Grootebroek, for example, villagers were not permitted to take butter or cheese to the nearby town of Enkhuizen unless the products had first been weighed at the village scales. The customs actually added that weighing in Enkhuizen was prohibited, which must have placed Grootebroek dairy farmers who wished to sell their products in Enkhuizen in dire straits: they were either to disobey the rules of their own village or those of the Enkhuizen authorities.¹¹⁸ In other villages the imposition for weighing had to be paid even if no use was made of

¹¹⁷ E.g. in Leiden in 1406 (Hamaker, *Middeleeuwsche keurboeken Leiden*, 52–53). Other towns probably had similar rules, although in most cases we do not find them in the by-laws until later; e.g. in Amsterdam around 1500 (Breen, *Rechtsbronnen Amsterdam*, 314).

¹¹⁸ Pols, *Westfriesche stadrechten* II, 275.

the weighing facilities, as in Schellinkhout.¹¹⁹ Regulations such as these are not found in the late 14th- and early 15th-century by-laws of Hoorn, Enkhuizen, Haarlem, or Amsterdam—although in Amsterdam they do show up about a century later.¹²⁰ This once more suggests that, around 1400, towns did not feel much threatened by the presence of rural weigh houses.

There is a third explanation for the fact that towns did little to oppose the rise of rural weigh houses. Even if urban consumers and town authorities would have preferred a monopoly on the dairy trade, the presence of rural weigh houses offered important advantages to a specific group in urban society: merchants who ventured out into the countryside to buy dairy products. It is clear that urban merchants were not the only ones to buy at rural weigh houses: traders of local origin also visited them. In the Kampen toll register, for each of the four villages shipping large quantities of dairy to the IJssel region, a few names regularly appear. In the course of the almost two years covered by the register, Jan Auwels, Lourens Gerijtsz., and Jan Jacobsz. made the trip from Purmerend to Kampen seven times or more; they were never recorded bringing dairy from any of the other three villages. The same is true for Symon Claesz. from Bumma, Hasse Claesz. and Florijs Remboltz. from Akersloot, and Ysebrant Barentz. from Westzaan. From each of the villages a much larger number of shipmasters made the trip less often, but here too local connections are strong: they invariably came from the same village each time they sailed.¹²¹ Probably many of these men were not fulltime traders and shipmasters; they may well have been fishermen, or perhaps they combined dairy farming with some trading activities.

However, other dairy traders visiting the rural weigh houses came from the towns in the region. The Kampen toll register only once refers to an Amsterdam merchant arriving in Kampen with dairy from Westzaan,¹²² but we know that in the course of the 15th century the influence of Amsterdam merchant capital was increasingly felt

¹¹⁹ Ibid. II, 287. Cf. the privilege granted by Jacoba of Bavaria to the people of Kennemerland in 1426 freeing them from this evidently resented kind of taxation-in-disguise (Van Mieris, *Groot charterboek* IV, 837–839).

¹²⁰ Breen, *Rechtsbronnen Amsterdam*, 467. In the early 15th century the Amsterdam authorities prohibited the use of the urban butter measure outside the town (Ibid., 21).

¹²¹ There is only one exception: a Jan Claesz. is recorded coming from Purmerend and from Bumma, but this may refer to two men with the same, very common name.

¹²² Dirc Claesz. van Aemsterdamme (Smit, 'Kamper pondtolregister', 220).

in Waterland. Towards the end of the century, Amsterdam ship owners recruited sailors in the Waterland villages, and Amsterdam drapers had wool for the town's textile industry spun there.¹²³ Economic relations between Amsterdam and Waterland probably go back to at least the middle of the 14th century. In 1351 the count of Holland intervened in a conflict between the lord of Waterland and the burgesses of Amsterdam. The Amsterdammers received guarantees they could freely come and go to Waterland with their goods.¹²⁴ The document that records these guarantees does not actually say so, but—as by this time Amsterdam merchants regularly sailed to Deventer and other IJssel towns with dairy products¹²⁵—it seems safe to assume that one of the reasons traders from Amsterdam went to Waterland was to buy cheese and butter from the local farmers.¹²⁶

Forays of urban traders into the countryside to buy agricultural products were also common in England. Considering the competition from other towns and from rural merchants, an active quest for markets was necessary to guarantee a regular supply of victuals and raw materials for the urban industry. The merchants who engaged in these forays were certainly not all petty traders buying up small surpluses at individual farmhouses. Rather, they concentrated on the larger rural markets in the region—these had a wider range of supplies and better facilities to offer.¹²⁷

The rural weigh houses in Waterland and Kennemerland fulfilled much the same role for the merchants of Amsterdam who wanted to buy dairy in the countryside. Although evidence is lacking, merchants from Monnickendam and Edam probably acted in a similar way. Competition from Amsterdam and from the Waterland traders must have forced them to buy dairy in the countryside, and where better to do it than at a weigh house? The suggestion that the weigh houses suited the needs of urban merchants is supported by the geographical location of the village scales: many were situated within easy reach of Amsterdam or one of the smaller towns.

¹²³ Jansma, 'Economisch overwicht', 43–44; Jansma, 'Scheepvaartpolitiek', 11–14.

¹²⁴ Van der Laan, *Oorkondenboek van Amsterdam*, no. 98.

¹²⁵ Boekel, *Zuivelexport*, 26; Kaptein, 'Poort van Holland', 115.

¹²⁶ Cf. Boschma-Aarnoudse, *Tot verbetering*, 124, who concludes that in the middle of the 15th century part of the dairy trade from Waterland was probably channelled via Amsterdam.

¹²⁷ Masschaele, *Peasants, Merchants, and Markets*, 129–131, 136–144; Cf. Hilton, 'Medieval Market Towns', 10.

It can be concluded that the attitude of towns in the late 14th century was very different from their policies two centuries later when they were pressing for prohibitions on rural weighing. In Chapter 3 we saw that, around the end of the 15th century, towns began to introduce new restrictions on retailing by non-burgesses. Successful urban resistance to rural trade also dates from the end of the Middle Ages—in fact, it was mainly a 16th-century phenomenon. In the 15th century, towns increasingly managed to establish ‘ban miles’ around their walls, zones where their authority was recognised and activities considered an urban prerogative were banned. Haarlem is a good example. The town made use of the fact that in the late 14th century Duke Albrecht had allowed the town to extend the limits of its freedom to a radius of 100 *roeden* (400 metres) outside the walls for defensive purposes. In this area new buildings were forbidden.¹²⁸ In 1409 the urban authorities translated the privilege into a prohibition to live in this zone, to engage in any industrial activities there (an exception was made for shipbuilding, one of Haarlem’s main industries), or to buy or sell ‘bread, beer, metalwork, wood, butter, cheese or any other product’.¹²⁹ Two years later Duke Willem VI permitted Haarlem to levy excises within a radius of 300 *roeden* (some 1200 metres) from the walls, in order to enable the town to finance a loan it had promised him.¹³⁰ This was probably directed against the alehouses in the vicinity of the town: their duty-free pricing drew large numbers of clients. The authorities lost no time in also extending the zone in which industry was prohibited to 300 *roeden*.¹³¹

‘Beer miles’, zones where taverns were banned or subjected to urban excises, were also common around other towns.¹³² The same is probably true for attempts to extend restrictions to other products and activities. But these ban miles usually covered a very limited area: a radius of 300 *roeden*, as in Haarlem, was common. There were attempts to go further. In 1471 the Amsterdam authorities, for instance, prohibited ships partly owned by Amsterdammers and returning from the Baltic region to unload in one of the villages in nearby Waterland; they were expected to come to the Amsterdam harbour instead. In order to

¹²⁸ *Handvesten Haerlem*, 46.

¹²⁹ Huizinga, *Rechtsbronnen Haarlem*, 85–86.

¹³⁰ *Handvesten Haerlem*, 68.

¹³¹ Huizinga, *Rechtsbronnen Haarlem*, 93.

¹³² Unger, *History of Brewing*, 182–183; Jansma, ‘Economisch overwicht’, 43.

effectuate this rule, burgesses were not permitted to operate as co-owners of ships unless the other owners had undertaken beforehand to unload their cargo in Amsterdam.¹³³ Perhaps the complicated nature of this arrangement reveals better than anything else the limitations of urban extraterritorial authority.

There is in fact only one exception, one 15th-century town that went much further in repressing rural trade: Dordrecht. In many respects, the attitude of Dordrecht towards rural trade resembled that of the Flemish towns described in Chapter 3—with one major difference: whereas in Flanders urban control over rural trade was at its height in the middle of the 14th century, in Dordrecht it did not fully develop until about a century later. Dordrecht started out in 1422 with a prohibition on selling fish along the dikes near the town.¹³⁴ In itself this was innocent enough: we have seen that Leiden had a similar rule. But from 1440 onwards, the Dordrecht authorities issued a series of proclamations ordering that an increasing number of agricultural products grown or produced in Zuidholland (the rural region around Dordrecht) had to be brought to the urban market, dairy products among them.¹³⁵ The end result was that by the early 16th century some 25 villages in the region were forced to market all their produce in Dordrecht; another 15 or so were to be left undisturbed only if they paid the urban excises.¹³⁶

There are several reasons why these policies were implemented in Dordrecht and not in other towns. Firstly, owing to its early rise and its wealth, Dordrecht had gained some extraterritorial privileges the other towns in Holland did not have—for example, the right to have debtors in the countryside arrested by the count's bailiff for debts registered at the Dordrecht court.¹³⁷ Even though these privileges were not as extensive as the administrative control of the Flemish towns over their quarters, the townspeople of Dordrecht did regard the surrounding region of Zuidholland as 'their' district. Extending this concept to rural trade must have seemed only a small step.

Secondly, like the Flemish cities Dordrecht had a history of trade privileges, most of them not in regional but in international trade.

¹³³ Jansma, 'Scheepvaartpolitiek', 6–7.

¹³⁴ Fruin, *Oudste rechten Dordrecht* I, 259.

¹³⁵ Ibid. I, 282 (dairy); 259, 278–279, 284, 322 (other products).

¹³⁶ Hoppenbrouwers, 'Town and Country in Holland', 66.

¹³⁷ OHZ IV, no. 2154. For a more detailed discussion of rules on debt litigation, see Chapter 7.

The staple privilege on the river trade had brought the town great prosperity. The staple right was originally confined to grain, wine, wood, and salt; but partially extending it to other products was, once again, just a small step. In 1401, for example, Dordrecht acquired a privilege prohibiting the sale of beer on the river within two miles of the town.¹³⁸

Moreover, urban institutions were tuned to the requirements of enforcement: the guards that patrolled the river for trespassers of the staple privilege could at the same time keep an eye out for transgressions of the rules on regional trade. Several 16th-century documents, among them an enquiry initiated by the Habsburg government in 1553—after complaints had been filed by the towns of Rotterdam, Schoonhoven and Gorinchem—testify that this is indeed what happened: villagers on their way to the markets of towns other than Dordrecht were arrested, their goods were confiscated, and they were fined.¹³⁹

Thirdly, at the end of the 14th century the Dordrecht guilds had gained access to urban government, Dordrecht being the only town in Holland where they had been able to do so. As a result, commercial policies acquired a more protectionist character.¹⁴⁰ Finally, there was probably also a very pragmatic drive behind Dordrecht's increasingly restrictive policies: the catastrophic flood of November 1421—St. Elizabeth's flood—had wiped away a large part of Dordrecht's hinterland and isolated the city.

Most of the Dordrecht restrictions were not based on privileges granted by the count of Holland: the town initiated them without prior authorisation. This caused tensions with the Burgundian rulers, who followed an inconsistent course of sometimes supporting Dordrecht and at other times resisting it, but in 1520 Charles V granted the town the *Groot Octrooi* that legalised its regional trade privileges for a period of ten years. Despite the protests of other towns and the villages in Zuidholland, the *Groot Octrooi* was renewed time and again.¹⁴¹ The fact that Dordrecht was able to carry its schemes through testifies to the continuing influence of its wealthy elite.

¹³⁸ Van de Wall, *Handvesten Dordrecht*, 374.

¹³⁹ Noordegraaf, 'Internal Trade', 15–16; Beulink, 'Dordrecht en Schoonhoven', 70, 72, 77–78.

¹⁴⁰ Niermeyer, 'Dordrecht als handelsstad' V, 90–94.

¹⁴¹ Fruin, *Informacie*, xviii, xxxiii; Brünner, *Order op de buitennering*, 80–81, 192–193; Hoppenbrouwers, 'Town and Country in Holland', 66–67.

In the rest of Holland, comparable attempts to restrain commercial activities in the countryside beyond the usual ban mile did not take shape until the early 16th century. The dairy trade in fact provides a good example. In 1516, Habsburg central government—apparently reacting to complaints about farmers who sold casks of butter from their house—prohibited the sale of butter in the countryside and ordered farmers to visit the nearest market town instead.¹⁴² Ordinances against forestalling were also issued in 1544 and in 1556, always with an appeal to dearth.¹⁴³

The prohibitions on dairy sales in the countryside are closely related to general developments in rural trade taking place in the early 16th century. In 1515 the towns began pressuring the Habsburg government into banning *buitenneringen* (rural trades and industries)—and sixteen years later in 1531 Charles V issued an ordinance to this effect. But the towns' victory was far from complete. The *Order op de Buitennering* prohibited only new activities in the countryside: existing trades and industries were left undisturbed.¹⁴⁴

Moreover, the regime was never watertight, as the following example shows. In 1525 the Estates of Holland discussed the option of allowing farmers in distant or isolated villages somewhat more breathing space: the Estates graciously admitted that, especially when villages did not have much that was worth selling anyway, there would perhaps be no need to force them to come to an urban market.¹⁴⁵ In the same year, the people of Westzaan, Krommenie, and Krommeniedijk—three neighbouring villages in Kennemerland—referred to this discussion when they requested permission to sell their dairy products in their own village to local dairy merchants. The villagers claimed that distance, the tide, and weather conditions (they had to cross the IJ to visit Haarlem or Amsterdam) prevented them from visiting an urban market on a regular basis. They also stated that dairy merchants were paying them a normal price and had no intention of exporting the dairy: it would all end up in the market of Haarlem or another nearby

¹⁴² Noordegraaf, 'Internal Trade', 16; Cau, *Groot Placaet-boeck* II, 2053.

¹⁴³ Andries et al., *Inventaris en beschrijving Noord-Nederlandse processtukken beroepen uit Holland* V, files 460 and 463 (1544); Regionaal Archief Alkmaar, Gemeentebestuur Alkmaar (oud archief 1325–1815), inv. no. 2877 (1556); cf. Noordegraaf, 'Platteland', 13–14.

¹⁴⁴ Brünner, *Order op de buitennering*. For a concise summary, see Hoppenbrouwers, 'Town and Country in Holland', 64–66.

¹⁴⁵ Boekel, *Zuivelexport*, 15–16; Van der Goes, *Register* I, 15–16.

town anyway. They added that they badly needed the income from the dairy sales to catch up with their payments of taxes and rents.¹⁴⁶ Perhaps that was a convincing argument; in any case, the Habsburg government granted the villagers what they had requested.

It is against this background of an increasingly restrictive policy against rural trade that we should view the late 16th-century attempts of the Estates of Holland to prohibit rural weighing. In fact, the first official prohibition of illegal weighing dates from 1526. In that year, Habsburg central government explicitly forbade weighing merchandise in quantities of 25 pounds or more anywhere but in the official weigh houses in Kennemerland, West-Friesland, Amstelland, Waterland, and Gooiland. The proclamation stated that weighing facilities set up in private homes not only used incorrect weights, but also cheated the government out of its revenues.¹⁴⁷ The ordinance was repeated almost literally in 1541 and in 1563.¹⁴⁸ Although the ordinances recognised the existence of official rural weigh houses in addition to urban ones, it is clear that they paved the way for the repressive actions of the Estates in the years to come.

Exactly why urban resistance against rural trade became so much stronger at the end of the Middle Ages is difficult to determine without more detailed research concentrating on the late 15th and 16th centuries, but the long-term perspective presented above makes it possible to formulate a hypothesis. It is unlikely that the change of attitude was caused merely by a sudden rise of rural trade venues; as we saw, this process had begun much earlier. In his study of the *Order op de Buitennering*, E. Brünner pointed to the economic problems towns were facing as a result of this economic crisis, followed by several wars in the first decades of the 16th century. Towns attempted to alleviate the increasing financial pressure by a combination of protectionist measures and higher taxes—but as trade and industry moved to the countryside to escape taxation, more and more coercion was needed.¹⁴⁹

Urgent financial needs may well explain why restrictions on rural trade were imposed, but the fact that towns did not relent when at the end of the 16th century the economy revived suggests that—besides

¹⁴⁶ *Besondere privilegien Westzaanden en Crommenie*, 86–89.

¹⁴⁷ Enklaar, *Middeleeuwse rechtsbronnen Gooiland*, 262–265.

¹⁴⁸ *Generale privilegien Kennemer-landt*, 58–61; Cau, *Groot Placaet-boeck* II, 2091–2094. The proclamations of 1541 and 1563 also refer to a version of 1529.

¹⁴⁹ Brünner, *Order op de buitennering*, 72–73, 81–82.

acute financial considerations—more structural developments played a part. They can be found in a shift in the balance of powers between the towns and central government. The harsh regime of Charles the Bold had reinforced the towns' aspirations for more regional autonomy; when Charles died in 1477 leaving only his daughter Maria to succeed him, they took their chances. In addition, the economic crisis made the new Habsburg rulers Maximilian and Philip more dependent on the support of wealthy and influential towns like Amsterdam.¹⁵⁰ Towns now not only had a motive for trying to restrict economic activities in the countryside, they also had the strength to make their wishes come true.

Rural weigh houses now became the object of urban protest, as 16th-century events show. That their number probably grew despite this resistance testifies to the vitality of village communities, who continued to install scales when they needed them. This brings us to a final factor that deserves attention: the role of these rural communities in the rise of village weigh houses. As we shall see, in the north of Holland—where these weigh houses first emerged—this role was important.

Rural community organisation

From the 10th or 11th century onward, and possibly even earlier, in many places in Europe there developed rural *communitates*: local bodies of free men, with some degree of self-government, and with public tasks in jurisdiction, the maintenance of roads and waterways, and the use of common lands and collective rights. These communities challenged the existing feudal order and in the long run their existence drastically changed rural life.¹⁵¹ The formation of these communities was stimulated by population growth and the need to share resources, intensify agriculture, and colonise more land, but it was also a reaction against the seignorial regime and, in particular, the rise of banal lordship: peasants closed ranks in an attempt to resist violation of traditional rights and customs by lords. The process is in many respects similar to the urban communal movement, the struggle of the towns

¹⁵⁰ Tracy, *Holland under Habsburg Rule*, 2–3, 31–32.

¹⁵¹ Hoppenbrouwers, 'Op zoek', 225–226; cf. De Moor, who describes the emergence of corporative collective action, both in towns and in the countryside, as a 'silent revolution' transforming the society of late medieval Europe (De Moor, 'Silent Revolution').

for self-government that began around the same time. Peasant communities able to attain a bargaining position could negotiate privileges with their lords: acknowledgement of their traditional rights, mitigation of their duties, and self-government in some respects. Often, although not always, these privileges were put in writing in a charter of liberties.¹⁵²

England differed from the European pattern. The manorial system, including villeinage, was confirmed and strengthened in the 13th century, and charters of liberties as contracts between rural communities and lords were unknown.¹⁵³ It is true that the difference should not be exaggerated. Lords sometimes did put existing local customs into writing; and via the tithing system, the frankpledge, and the manorial court, peasants were involved in local jurisdiction. Villages sometimes even acted as tenants of a demesne or a fishery.¹⁵⁴ Nevertheless, there was obviously a difference, and it was closely related to the persistence of villeinage and feudal structures in England.

H. van der Linden linked the development of strong rural communities in Holland to the reclamations of the vast peat marshes in the centre of the county, and indeed peasant communities often emerged in newly cultivated lands.¹⁵⁵ However, the first time the sources inform us of the existence of something that looks like a rural communal movement, it is in the north of Holland, and in the oldest inhabited part of it at that: Kennemerland. In 1274 and 1275 the Kennemers rebelled; soon they were joined by the Waterlanders and the West-Frisians. The rebels demanded a better organisation of local administration and justice, more self-governing powers, and more equality in the duties of common men and those of high birth. They protested against the growing power of noblemen, who used the lands and rights they had acquired from the count of Holland to strengthen their position, undermined the rights of villages, and frustrated their attempts to gain more autonomy. The rebellion ended in 1275, when Count Floris V granted a charter to the Kennemers. The charter had the character of a peace treaty. Many of the rebels' demands were met, such as the installation of courts of aldermen with well-defined judicial and

¹⁵² Genicot, *Rural Communities*, 72–79; Wunder, 'Peasant Communities', 24–27.

¹⁵³ Britnell, *Commercialisation*, 140–147.

¹⁵⁴ Reynolds, 'Government and Communities', 103; Britnell, 'Eastern England', 623.

¹⁵⁵ Van der Linden, 'Platteland in het noordwesten', esp. 75–78; Wunder, 'Peasant Communities', 17–28.

administrative powers in all communities and the restriction of the fiscal privileges of the well-born. Afterwards, the Kennemer charter was granted in slightly changed versions to the people of Waterland and West-Friesland.¹⁵⁶

It is not a coincidence that the process of formation of rural communities found this early and forceful expression in the north of Holland. The reasons can be traced to the region's early medieval history. In the 11th century, the counts of Holland (at the time their entire territory was referred to as 'Frisia') lost much of their control in the north of their lands. Their power base shifted to the south, to the region around Leiden and the river delta of Rhine and Meuse. It was this region that in the second half of the 11th century came to be called 'Holland'. With the exception of parts of the coastal strip of Kennemerland that the counts managed to retain, in the region north of the IJ central authority was largely absent, as it was in the linguistically and culturally related Frisian lands east of the Vlie.¹⁵⁷ The counts of Holland made great efforts to regain control in the north: they waged war after war in the 12th and 13th centuries. First, the remainder of Kennemerland and finally—at the end of the 13th century—Waterland and West-Friesland were conquered. However, the region was never entirely subdued: rebellions and uprisings were frequent, especially at times when comital power was at a low ebb.¹⁵⁸

In recent years it has become increasingly clear that despite the legendary Frisian freedom, medieval Friesland was not a collection of egalitarian, democratic 'farmers' republics', as has sometimes been claimed. Frisian society knew important inequalities in wealth and social status, based on noble birth and landownership. Recent research has shown that even the notion that Friesland was not feudalised is not entirely correct. However, it remains true that due to the weakness of central authority local communities in Friesland, governed communally by local elites, enjoyed a considerable degree of autonomy.¹⁵⁹

This was also the case in 12th- and 13th-century West-Friesland and Waterland, and to a lesser extent in Kennemerland. The conquest by

¹⁵⁶ Allan, *Kennemer landrecht*, 11–12, 73–76.

¹⁵⁷ Blok, 'Holland und Westfriesland'; cf. Burgers, 'Holland omstreeks 1100', who situates the emergence of the name 'Holland' a little earlier than Blok does.

¹⁵⁸ For instance, in 1274/75, 1347 and 1426 (Jansen, 'Holland, Zeeland en het Sticht', 301, 309, 322).

¹⁵⁹ Breuker and Janse, 'Beelden', 31; Noomen, *Stinzen*, 76–90.

the count of Holland brought changes. First, a sheriff embodied the count's authority at the local level. Second, the boards of aldermen introduced at the end of the 13th century took over part of the jurisdictional and administrative duties that had previously been shared by a larger group of villagers.¹⁶⁰ Nevertheless, many of the characteristics of rural communalism and a considerable degree of autonomy were preserved. The main administrative body at the local level was the *banne* or *buurschap*. It was dominated by the collectivity of the 'neighbours', that is, those villagers who owned land. Participation and influence strongly depended on the extent of one's landed property. The neighbours organised the maintenance of dikes and roads and regulated the use of common lands.¹⁶¹ Elsewhere in Holland, local water management tasks were often brought under the control of separate water boards, but in the north of Holland they remained in the hands of the *banne*, which no doubt reinforced the position of this body.¹⁶² Each *banne* had its annual *gading*, a session of the court of justice where neighbours were required to be present and actively participate.¹⁶³ Significantly, the neighbours had considerable influence on the election of the aldermen, even if in some cases it was the count's sheriff who officially appointed them.¹⁶⁴

In Kennemerland, brought under control before West-Friesland or Waterland, the counts managed to introduce more elements of seignorial lordship and a hierarchical power structure. A *baljuw* (bailiff) was appointed to take care of regional administration and high jurisdiction on behalf of the count. Local noblemen were persuaded to accept the count's authority in return for land, banal rights, and the privilege to participate in the *baljuwsgerecht*, the administrative and jurisdictional court presided over by the bailiff.¹⁶⁵

¹⁶⁰ Koene, Morren, and Schweitzer, *Midden-Kennemerland*, 49–50; Allan, *Kennemer landrecht*, 106.

¹⁶¹ Cf. De Goede, *Swannotsrecht*, 16–22, 272 (on the *banne* and its tasks), 182–183 (on the importance of landownership).

¹⁶² Van de Ven, *Man-Made Lowlands*, 67, 78. Cf. Hoppenbrouwers, 'Op zoek', 237, who points out that the water boards, although in themselves institutions capable of community building, at the same time eroded the existing 'general' community bodies.

¹⁶³ De Goede, *Swannotsrecht*, 346, 357–362; Allan, *Kennemer landrecht*, 137–138.

¹⁶⁴ De Goede, *Swannotsrecht*, 205–209; De Vries, 'On the Modernity', 196; Allan, *Kennemer landrecht*, 111–112.

¹⁶⁵ De Goede, *Swannotsrecht*, 239–244.

In Waterland similar attempts were successful only in a few locations, resulting in a blotched pattern of 'free' and 'seignorial' villages. In West-Friesland, endeavours to introduce elements of banal lordship and a centralised power structure usually met with failure.¹⁶⁶ Complaints about malfunctioning government officials were ubiquitous. It is difficult to believe these people were behaving much more reprehensibly here than elsewhere; it seems more likely that problems arose because their presence was considered a break with tradition. In the end, an inventive and radical solution was found: clusters of rural communities were proclaimed to be towns, which—once again—gave them the right to govern themselves.¹⁶⁷

Considering the self-governing powers of rural communities in the north of Holland, it is not surprising to find some of them actively promoting their commercial interests in the outside world at an early stage. The villages of Akersloot, Uitgeest, and Wormer—with their toll exemptions—are good examples. It is tempting to think that rural communities like this, used to taking care of their own business and not subjected to lordly power or urban domination, would not hesitate to install weighing facilities as soon as opportunities opened up for the marketing of dairy.

Some support for this hypothesis can be found in the fact that—in contrast to the situation elsewhere—in the part of Holland north of the IJ the activities of hunting, fishing, and milling were not, or only partially, considered to be comital rights. Instead, Waterlanders and West-Frisians claimed these rights as the traditional and inalienable property of the local community.¹⁶⁸ When in 1393 Duke Albrecht of Bavaria encroached upon these rights (he had probably been trying to lease them out to a third party), he met with resistance. The duke was forced to retract his claims and once more guarantee the local communities the same rights to hunt, fish, and mill as they had always enjoyed.¹⁶⁹ In West-Friesland, although not in Waterland, the community did pay

¹⁶⁶ Ibid., 72–82; De Goede, *Waterland*, 128–130.

¹⁶⁷ De Goede, *Swannotsrecht*, 75, 83–84, 137; De Goede, *Waterland*, 142–161. On the reasons for the grants of urban status, opinions differ. Pols believed problems with the traditional system of jurisdiction by neighbours, which was prone to abuse, were the main reason (*Westfriesche stadrechten* I, xxiv–xxv). Dekker, 'Stadsrecht voor het platteland', stresses the problems with *baljuws* and *baljuwsgerechten*, but does not refer to the legacy of autonomy.

¹⁶⁸ De Goede, *Waterland*, 286–289, 322–323, 367–368.

¹⁶⁹ Van Mieris, *Groot charterboek* III, 597, 599.

an annual rent for these rights; but as the duke was not free to choose another lessee, this rent should be seen as no more than a token recognition of the duke's sovereignty.¹⁷⁰ The data collected from the Gousset index confirm the special position of the northern part of Holland in this respect. The index provides several examples of rural communities in this region leasing fishing waters, grain mills, locks, and sluices.¹⁷¹ No such examples were found south of the IJ.

With weighing rights the situation was not quite similar, as the references to rural weigh houses collected from the Gousset index show (see Appendix B). In most cases, the counts granted the exploitation of the weighing facilities to an individual, much as they did in other parts of the county. Even if this individual was a well-to-do member of the local community—he probably usually was—this is not the same as granting the privilege to the community as such.

There are, however, a few exceptions, and they are significant. In March 1391 Duke Albrecht granted the right to install scales to the West-Frisian village of Niedorp; the local community had apparently requested permission to do so.¹⁷² Clearly the organisation of weighing was based on the existing model for renting out rights to the community. However, only eight months later, in November of the same year, the duke rented out the scales to a certain Henrick Dirksz. for a period of four years.¹⁷³ At some point in time, the villagers had probably voiced their discontent with the situation because when the four years of Dirksz.' term had almost passed, the duke gave the people of the district Nedorperambacht and Schagerambacht permission to sell their dairy wherever they wanted, thus permitting them to by-pass Dirksz. and his scales.¹⁷⁴

In order to interpret these events it should be borne in mind that weighing facilities—connected as they were to the recent rise

¹⁷⁰ De Goede, *Waterland*, 336–338; cf. De Monté Ver Loren, *Bezit en eigendom*, 347–350.

¹⁷¹ E.g. mill, locks, tithes, and fishing rights in Graft (NA LLRK, inv. no. 212 f 139, 139–139v, 140v–141); tithes in Grootebroek (inv. no. 212 f 238v), locks and fishing waters in Niedorp (inv. no. 221 f 93v), and mill, locks, and fishing rights in Wieringen (inv. no. 231, f 25, 25v, 26).

¹⁷² NA AGH, inv. no. 228 f 6v.

¹⁷³ NA AGH, inv. no. 198 f 30.

¹⁷⁴ NA AGH, inv. no. 198, f 134. The interpretation of Beenakker that Albrecht gave the people of Nedorperambacht and Schagerambacht permission to engage in dairy trade misses the point: they did not need permission to trade, only to by-pass their local weigh house when doing so (Beenakker, *Van Rentersluze tot strijkmolen*, 112).

of dairy farming—were not part of the traditional West-Frisian community rights, even if villagers were inclined to think they should be. Since elsewhere in Holland (and abroad) weighing facilities were controlled by the central authorities or by a lord,¹⁷⁵ Duke Albrecht probably viewed the introduction and renting out of weigh houses in the north of Holland to members of the local elite as a good opportunity for reinforcement of his position in the region. But as this did not meet with the expectations of the rural population, conflicts were inevitable, especially if people like Henrick Dirksz. abused their position. It was exactly this kind of situation that shortly afterwards was to lead to the grant of urban status to many West-Frisian rural communities. Niedorp was one of them, acquiring a charter of urban privileges in 1415.¹⁷⁶

Niedorp is the only example from this period we know so much about: detailed information on the genesis of other late 14th or early 15th-century weighing facilities is simply lacking. The data from the Gousset index suggest that at least some of the village scales were rented out to well-to-do individuals. However, the example of Niedorp shows that even if a weigh house was eventually rented out in this way, it could still originate from a community initiative. Significantly, community action was also at the basis of the weigh house granted to the villages of Sloten and Osdorp by Duke Philip of Burgundy in 1466. The charter stating the privilege is very clear: the villagers requested they should be allowed to install scales in their village and were given permission to do so, in return for an annual payment to the duke's steward.¹⁷⁷

In Kennemerland seignorial influence was stronger than in West-Friesland, as shown by the fact that the 15th-century weigh house of Assendelft belonged to the lords of Assendelft. Nevertheless, Assendelft is actually the example given by Enno van Gelder to demonstrate that rural communities in this region were in many respects similar to those in West-Friesland: even if there was a seignorial lord, his role in the organisation of village life was limited and the community largely governed itself.¹⁷⁸ Two events related to the Assendelft weigh house in the 15th and 16th century may illustrate this.

¹⁷⁵ Noordegraaf, 'Waag', 14–15.

¹⁷⁶ Pols, *Westfriesche stadrechten* I, 33–36.

¹⁷⁷ *Generale privilegien Kennemer-landt*, 176–177.

¹⁷⁸ Enno van Gelder, *Nederlandse dorpen*, 21–28.

At the end of the 15th century the lord of Assendelft permitted his people to bring their dairy to markets elsewhere, without weighing it in Assendelft first. Obviously this was not to his advantage. It was most likely in answer to a request from the villagers: it meant they were able to avoid paying twice.¹⁷⁹ And can it be a coincidence that in the late 16th century, less than three weeks before the proclamation against illegal rural scales by the Estates of Holland in 1597, the lord of Assendelft transferred the scales to the local community?¹⁸⁰ The act gave the villagers a clear title to their weigh house—just what they needed to substantiate its legal basis. They would have had to pay for the favour, but the fact that they were able and willing to do so demonstrates their initiative and organisational capacities.

Strong rural communities not only existed in the north of Holland. They also developed in the rest of the county, with its free colonists and its need for cooperation in water management. However, their forceful presence in the north, supported by a legacy of autonomy, no doubt contributed to the early rise of village weigh houses in this region.

4.4 CONCLUSIONS

At the end of the 14th and the beginning of the 15th century, a new category of trade venues emerged in the Holland countryside. By focusing on just one commodity in an expanding sector of the economy and by providing direct links with interregional trade networks, these new trade venues offered farmers and fishermen opportunities to market the products of a specialising rural economy.

Their emergence was certainly stimulated by the growth of urban demand and the rise of interregional trade, but it can only be fully understood if the balance of powers between towns, the count, lords, and rural communities is taken into account. In Holland, seignorial control over rural trade was light in comparison to England, and towns were unable to dominate the rural economy to the extent they did in Flanders. At an earlier stage that may have been a disadvantage: English seignorial competition, for example, by giving rise to a dense network of fairs and markets at an early stage, may have been able to stimulate rural commercialisation in ways that were absent in Holland.

¹⁷⁹ *Handvesten Assendelft*, 76–77.

¹⁸⁰ *Ibid.*, 150–151.

But Holland's tradition of informal rural trade suited economic conditions in the late 14th century; it facilitated flexible and adequate reactions to new opportunities for trade.

Along the Holland North Sea coast a string of seaside fish markets developed, situated at sites convenient to fishermen. These markets were usually not heavily burdened by seignorial exactions, nor were they completely controlled by urban merchants. Moreover, none of the coastal villages was able to develop into a compulsory fish market, and staples for the interregional sea-fish trade established in the towns of Heusden and Naarden were probably short-lived. Some fishing communities were able to negotiate favourable trade conditions: Katwijk and Scheveningen acquired exemptions from the comital river tolls.

Village weigh houses for butter and cheese first appeared in the north of Holland, where rural communities traditionally had a strong position. Rural aspirations were increasingly frustrated by the ever more persistent attempts of towns to concentrate trade at the urban market. In the end, this did not prevent rural weigh houses from also developing elsewhere in Holland, but it probably slowed down their rise and also meant they emerged as unauthorised institutions.

Whereas in many parts of Europe—Flanders is a good example—more opportunities for rural trade opened up as an increasingly strong central state was able to overcome trade barriers raised by the towns,¹⁸¹ Holland seems to have moved in the opposite direction. Urban coercion became more pronounced over time, not less so. However, the foundations for an institutional framework favourable to rural trade had been laid in the 14th and early 15th century and were in many cases strong enough to overcome 16th-century urban restrictions. Many rural trade venues were by then firmly established, supported by privileges and tradition. As a result, rural communities maintained at least part of their ability to resist urban intrusion.

The region around Dordrecht is an exception. Hardly any rural weigh houses were established here: urban control seems to have been too strong. But then, as the next chapter will show, Dordrecht had a history of trade privileges, most of them not in regional but in international trade.

¹⁸¹ Epstein, *Freedom and Growth*, 84–85.

CHAPTER FIVE

THE DORDRECHT STAPLE

5.1 INTRODUCTION

In the summer of 1345 three merchants—two of them came from the Hansa towns Zutphen and Kampen—ran into trouble. They had ignored Dordrecht's staple privilege on the river trade in wine, grain, wood, and salt: having entered the river delta from the North Sea, they had not proceeded to Dordrecht, as they should have, but sold their cargo elsewhere. This had most likely been in Brielle, since it was Lady Machteld of Voorne, the seignory in which Brielle was situated, who pleaded with Count Willem IV on behalf of the three merchants. Her intercession met with partial success: the count forgave the merchants their transgression, but only after they had promised to compensate all damages to himself or to any other party.¹

Medieval staple privileges were of two types. The first type has already been discussed in Chapter 3: towns could claim a monopoly on trade in certain commodities within a district of limited dimensions, usually with the intention of guaranteeing the provisioning of the urban population with basic foodstuffs or raw materials for the local industry. In Flanders these regional trade monopolies were a very common phenomenon; in Holland and also in England much less so. The second type of staple privileges related to interregional or international trade. A staple of this type was 'the right of a certain centre to act as an exclusive depot for one or more commodities which are in transit through a given area, not necessarily the territory appertaining to the town, but destined either for consumption within the town or, more frequently, for reshipment'.²

Staple rights of the second type were much coveted, but seldom granted. In Flanders, only Bruges and Ghent managed to acquire substantial privileges of this kind; in England, the one equivalent of

¹ Van de Wall, *Handvesten Dordrecht*, 195.

² The distinction between the two types is outlined by David Nicholas. The definition is also his (Nicholas, *Town and Countryside*, 118).

similar dimensions is the wool staple system. In Holland, Dordrecht was the only town that possessed important staple privileges regarding international trade. The fish staples of Naarden and Heusden discussed in Chapter 4 had some characteristics that looked like a monopoly on interregional trade, but these staples were limited in scope and short-lived. The same is true for the monopoly on the trade in imported beer granted to Amsterdam in 1351.³ Dordrecht's privileges were not only far more extensive, but also survived, at least partially, into the early modern era.

Bernard van Rijswijk, who in 1900 published his dissertation on the staple right of Dordrecht, did not try to hide his unfavourable judgement on the subject of his research. He argued, firstly, that the 'artificial' position of Dordrecht as the compulsory market for the river trade in wine, grain, wood, and salt had had more disadvantages than benefits: the obligation to buy and sell in Dordrecht had raised transport and transaction costs, and it had, moreover, posed serious obstacles to the development of trade elsewhere. In addition, Van Rijswijk suggested that the staple right was atypical for Holland's development as a region of free trade: he compared Dordrecht's indolence, induced by its privileged position, with the vigorous and daring spirit of enterprise of towns like Amsterdam, to which Dordrecht eventually gave way.⁴

Van Rijswijk's suggestions are coloured by late 19th-century patriotism and free market ideology; but when the rhetoric is discounted, he still has a point that merits attention. If, as has been argued in the previous chapters, Holland's history of occupation and settlement had given rise to a society in which non-economic constraints on trade were almost absent and rent-seeking was held in check by a balance of powers, then how to explain that Dordrecht not only managed to acquire its staple privilege, but also to extend and consolidate it afterwards? Van Rijswijk's ideas on the effects of the staple give rise to another question. Dordrecht's privileges reached their widest legal scope in the middle of the 14th century, and the city flourished in the second half of this century.⁵ Yet we have seen that at that very time

³ The role of the Amsterdam beer trade monopoly in the rise of this town has been the subject of debate in the past. For a summary and a recent contribution, see Kaptein, 'Poort van Holland', 117–121.

⁴ Van Rijswijk, *Geschiedenis Dordtse stapelrecht*, 24–25., 44–45, 78. Van Rijswijk's opinions were echoed by, amongst others, Smit, *Opkomst*, 33–35.

⁵ Niermeyer, 'Dordrecht als handelsstad' I, 1.

Holland as a whole experienced a phase of strong economic growth. In contrast to the gloomy picture presented by Van Rijswijk, the staple right apparently did not prevent or stifle this development.

This chapter focuses mainly on the late 13th and 14th centuries and thus covers the period of the rise, expansion, and consolidation of the Dordrecht staple. First the origins of the staple are investigated and compared with the factors that gave rise to the staples of Bruges and Ghent in Flanders, and to the English wool staple system. It will be shown that in each case local circumstances and political relations affected the organisation of the staple, and through the organisation also its effects in the long run.

The remainder of the chapter focuses on the Holland river region. It is devoted to an analysis of the 14th-century conflicts of Dordrecht with two smaller towns, Brielle and Schoonhoven. Both towns were involved, or aspired to be, in commercial activities that were in conflict with Dordrecht's trade monopoly. The many conflicts between Dordrecht and the other towns in the river region have been researched—although not always in depth—for the late 15th and early 16th centuries.⁶ Much less attention has been paid to events in the crucial 14th century. The confrontations between Schoonhoven and Brielle on the one hand and Dordrecht on the other illustrate not only the mechanisms that created and sustained the existence of the Dordrecht staple, but also show why the staple did not seriously damage the development of trade elsewhere in the river region.

5.2 THE DORDRECHT STAPLE IN AN INTERNATIONAL PERSPECTIVE

Origins

When in 1299 the staple privilege was granted, Dordrecht cannot have had much more than 5,000 inhabitants,⁷ but even so it was already a thriving commercial centre. Originally an agrarian settlement in a reclamation area, it began to develop into a small town from the middle of the 12th century. By the beginning of the 13th century, Dordrecht merchants were probably already involved in long-distance trade—in 1204

⁶ E.g. Sneller, 'Handel en verkeer', 365–371; Moquette, 'Strijd op economisch gebied'; Beulink, 'Dordrecht en Schoonhoven'.

⁷ Visser, 'Dichtheid en bevolking', 19.

when the town was taken by force during a succession conflict, large stocks of wine and grain were captured.⁸ The river trade in wood, grain, salt, and particularly wine intensified in the 13th century and brought the town great wealth.⁹

Two mutually reinforcing factors had contributed to Dordrecht's rise to prominence. The first was the town's favourable location on a crossroads of waterways, which allowed its inhabitants to profit fully from the east-west interregional river trade and from the development, in the 13th century, of a north-south trade route through Holland's network of inland waterways (see Figure 10). The second was the favour of the count of Holland, who actively promoted Dordrecht as a trade settlement by making it the centre of his system of river tolls and by granting privileges to foreign merchants visiting the town.¹⁰

Elements of coercion gradually crept in. When in 1273 Count Floris V set new rules for the measuring of salt and wine in Dordrecht, he promised that the comital salt measure would not be established anywhere but in the Dordrecht toll house. The intention was clearly to concentrate the salt trade there.¹¹ The grant of the staple right in 1299 must therefore be seen as just one more step, albeit an important one, in a process that had started much earlier.

After Dordrecht had been declared the compulsory market for the river trade in oats in February 1299, in November of the same year a comital charter ordained that henceforth 'all goods' transported down the Lek and Merwede (the lower reaches of the two main branches of the Rhine) had to be sold in Dordrecht. Since wine, wood and grain were mentioned specifically, Dordrecht's position as a compulsory depot was most likely restricted to these commodities.¹² The 1299 charter does not refer to salt, transported upstream, but in view of the history of Dordrecht's salt trade and the fact that salt is mentioned in later documents, it is safe to assume this was a staple commodity as well.¹³ The charter also granted visiting merchants a safeguard: the count of Holland guaranteed their safety on the journey to and from Dordrecht, and in the town itself they had the same rights as the local merchants, including immunity from arrest for debts.

⁸ Gumbert-Hepp and Gumbert, *Annalen van Egmond*, 328–329.

⁹ Van Herwaarden et al., *Geschiedenis van Dordrecht*, 19–20, 43–44.

¹⁰ *Ibid.*, 34–37.

¹¹ *OHZ* III, no. 1637.

¹² *OHZ* V, nos. 3443 and 3532.

¹³ Niermeyer, 'Dordrecht als handelsstad' III, 177–178.

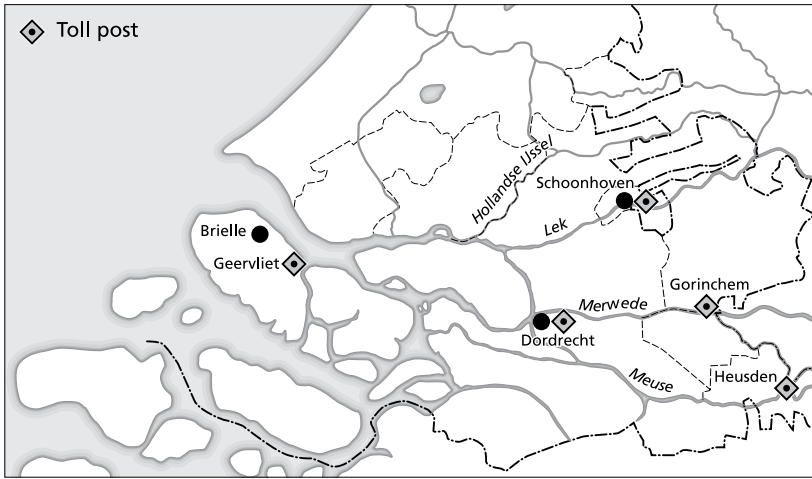


Figure 10 Geographical situation of Dordrecht, Schoonhoven, and Brielle
Map: G-O graphics, Wijk bij Duurstede

Dordrecht's position as a compulsory depot meant that every ship carrying wine, grain, wood or salt had to stop in Dordrecht and offer its cargo for sale there during a specified number of days (at first fourteen; later eight). This was done by commissioning a local broker to find a buyer. Unloading was not always necessary or compulsory: there were also brokers 'at sea', who accepted commissions for commodities still on board. However, if wine, grain or salt were unloaded and sold in the city, measuring was compulsory. If the cargo had not been sold at the end of the prescribed number of days, the ship could continue its journey. If a transaction was concluded, it had to be recorded at the Dordrecht exchange. Here the buyer received a token, to be shown at the toll posts elsewhere along the rivers, as proof that the merchandise was indeed bought in Dordrecht.¹⁴ Over time other elements were added, such as a transport monopoly for local shipmasters. Around the middle of the 15th century, the practice of buying off part of the obligations was introduced. By the late 16th century, merchants were usually allowed to pass Dordrecht without further ado, as long as they consented to paying a tax for 'brokerage' (even if no such brokerage had taken place). However, they were always dependent on the grace of the

¹⁴ Ibid. II, 26. The exchange is mentioned in Ibid. I, 12–14.

Dordrecht officials, which could be withdrawn without warning and for no apparent reason.¹⁵

The early history of the staple of Bruges resembles that of the Dordrecht staple in more than one respect. In the 12th and 13th century, Bruges had developed into an important interregional trade centre, with English wool, Flemish cloth, and French wine as the main commodities being traded. As in Dordrecht, this function was supported by a series of privileges to foreign merchants.¹⁶ In 1323 the count of Flanders granted Bruges a monopoly on the trade in all imports entering the Zwin estuary. An exception was made for bulk commodities such as wine, herring, and other merchandise loaded in barrels, which had to be unloaded in Damme, Bruges' outport situated on the Zwin a few kilometres seaward from Bruges. Dried fish, grain, and shipping equipment went to the small towns of Hoeke and Monnikerede, also in the Zwin estuary. All other goods were to be taken to Bruges in order to be stored and sold there.¹⁷

Ghent presents a slightly different case. The city emerged as a grain trade centre because of its location at the confluence of the Scheldt and Lys, the two main rivers connecting the rich grain fields of Artois and Hainault to the towns of Flanders. The first reference to a compulsion to sell grain in Ghent dates from 1351; an urban by-law issued in this year compelled all merchants bringing grain to Ghent to sell half of it in the city. The obligation concerned only wheat and rye transported downstream on the Scheldt and Lys; oats and barley were free. The share of the grain that was subjected to the staple (originally half; at the end of the 15th century, one sixth) was to be unloaded, measured, registered, stored, and then sold; and at the sale, the bakers, brewers, and private burgesses of Ghent were given priority over foreigners. The rest of the grain had to be transferred to a Ghent vessel, after which it could be transported further downstream.¹⁸

Unlike Bruges, Ghent was not promoted as an interregional trade centre by the Flemish count. The grain staple was initiated and

¹⁵ Moquette, 'Strijd op economisch gebied', 57; Van Rijswijk, *Geschiedenis Dordtse stapelrecht*, 99–101; Jansma, 'Economisch leven van Dordrecht', 53; Jansma, 'Waarden en makelaars', 224.

¹⁶ Van Houtte, *Geschiedenis van Brugge*, 89–99, 167–168.

¹⁷ Ibid., 112; Craeybeckx, *Un grand commerce*, 93; for the privilege, Gilliodts-van Severen, *Cartulaire de l'ancienne estaple* I, 158–159.

¹⁸ Bigwood, 'Gand et la circulation', 404, 423–426, 428–437; Nicholas, *Town and Countryside*, 122–124.

originally also enforced by the city itself. That was feasible as long as the staple concerned only grain that was brought to Ghent anyway; but when in the early 15th century the urban authorities began to object to grain being unloaded before it reached the city, authorisation of the position of Ghent as a compulsory depot by central government became important. Indirectly it was granted in 1424, when Duke Philip the Good prohibited the transit grain trade through Warneton (on the Lys) and Ypres: this act effectively gave Ghent the monopoly it desired.¹⁹

In 1313, fourteen years after Dordrecht acquired its staple privilege and ten years before Bruges did so, the first compulsory English wool staple on the continent was established by royal ordinance in Saint-Omer.²⁰ In the late 13th century several continental towns in a row—including Dordrecht for a short period—had functioned as the centre of the English wool trade, but none of them bore the character of a compulsory depot. The 1313 ordinance not only prescribed the compulsory market for all merchants exporting English wool to the Low Countries, it also superimposed a corporative organisation of merchants later referred to as the Company of the Staple. Each merchant was to dispatch his wool to the staple, which was administered by the commonalty of merchants.

In 1326 the continental staple was temporarily replaced by a series of domestic staples. These were towns in England where the wool was to be stored, weighed and registered, and then sold to foreign merchants. Englishmen were no longer permitted to export wool. Only two years later, the domestic staples were abolished and a continental staple was re-established, this time in Bruges. In the following decades, policy shifted frequently between the alternatives of the continental staple on the one hand, and the home staples (combined with prohibitions on exports for denizens) on the other. An important step was taken in 1363 when the staple was transferred from Bruges to Calais. At the same time a syndicate of 26 merchants was created which was to govern the town on behalf of the English king. Although the syndicate did not have a formal monopoly, its members came to dominate the wool trade at the staple.

¹⁹ Bigwood, 'Gand et la circulation', 404. The conflict between Ghent and Ypres over this issue will be discussed in more detail below.

²⁰ The history of the English wool staple is described in detail by Lloyd, *English Wool Trade*, Chapters 3 and 6; this summary is mainly based on pages 101–102, 115, 210–212, and on Ormrod, *Reign of Edward III*, 190–194.

It has been suggested that Dordrecht's staple right was the inevitable sequel to the town's development as a centre of interregional trade.²¹ However, a comparison with events in Flanders and England makes it clear that there is nothing automatic about compulsory staples: they result from a set of conscious decisions, shaped by the interests of groups and individuals.

The compulsory staples of Bruges and Ghent were both initiated by urban pressure groups with the objective of limiting outside competition. In Bruges the commercial elite reacted to the aspirations of the towns in the Zwin estuary, and particularly of Bruges' outport Sluis. Owing to silting of the Zwin, in the course of the 13th century seagoing vessels found it increasingly difficult to reach Damme. By the end of the century Sluis, situated close to the mouth of the Zwin, had begun to take over part of Damme's functions.²² Because of its location, closer to the sea and further from Bruges, Sluis was much more dangerous as a potential competitor than Damme had ever been. The problem became acute in 1322, when Jean of Namur, who held the seignory of Sluis, persuaded his great-nephew, the young and inexperienced count of Flanders, to grant him the function of *waterbaljuw* (water bailiff). This function included jurisdictional authority in the entire Zwin estuary, a capacity in which Jean of Namur would have the instruments to obstruct transports to and from Bruges. The Bruges authorities were quick to react to imminent danger: they cajoled the count into granting the city the staple privilege that was to direct all trade towards the city or the small towns under its control. When Jean of Namur refused to comply, the Brugeois took Sluis by force.²³

In Ghent the initiative behind the rise of the staple also came from within the town, although not from the same mercantile elite. According to G. Bigwood, Ghent needed a monopoly position in order to guarantee a plentiful supply of grain for its urban population.²⁴ However, before the 14th century Ghent had apparently been able to do without a compulsory staple, even though the city had become dependent on grain imports from France as early as the 12th century.²⁵ This makes it hard to believe that concern for the urban food supply

²¹ Van Herwaarden et al., *Geschiedenis van Dordrecht*, 45.

²² De Smet, 'L'origine des ports du Zwin', 140–141.

²³ Van Houtte, *Geschiedenis van Brugge*, 111–112.

²⁴ Bigwood, 'Gand et la circulation', 397–398.

²⁵ Nicholas, 'Of Poverty and Primacy', 32; Nicholas, 'Settlement Patterns', 7–8.

was the sole reason for the development of the compulsory staple. Of greater significance was probably the rise of the guild of 'free skippers', a corporative organisation that—from the second half of the 14th century onwards—gradually came to dominate water transport on the Scheldt, Lys, and Lieve (the latter a canal constructed in the 13th century to connect Ghent and Bruges). Step by step the guild succeeded in monopolising shipping on these waterways. It is easy to see how the staple, with its obligation to unload and register, suited the interests of the skippers' guild; in fact, staple obligations can be seen as part of the guild's overall transport monopoly. The privileged position of the Ghent skippers' guild was officially recognised by central government in the late 14th century, and again in 1436 and 1475 in a more extended form.²⁶

Both in Ghent and in Bruges the role of the central authorities in the creation of the compulsory staple was restricted to formally sanctioning the *fait accompli* they were faced with. The creation of the English wool staple system, on the other hand, bears the marks of royal initiative. It is true that the great wool merchants usually supported the continental wool staple—offering as it did opportunities to control exports and monopolise the wool trade.²⁷ Yet events also show that the wool merchants could not dictate conditions. The installation of the home staples in 1326 was forced upon them; many of the new staple towns were inland towns; and of the four main wool ports, only London was constituted a staple. The Ordinance of the Staple issued in 1353, which re-established the home staples and forbade exports by English merchants, was also a top-down arrangement. So too was the move of the staple to Calais in 1363: in this case merchants had not even been consulted.²⁸ For the Crown the staple served a political goal: it could be used as an instrument to put pressure on the authorities on the other side of the Channel. This partly explains the frequent shifts of the staple from one place to another. The staple also had important fiscal advantages. Through the staple, the riches of the wool trade could be taxed profitably and easily. When levied via the Company of the Staple

²⁶ Nicholas, *Town and Countryside*, 124–125; Bigwood, 'Gand et la circulation', 411–413; Corryn, 'Schippersambacht', 197–203.

²⁷ Ormrod, *Reign of Edward III*, 191. For a contribution that downplays royal initiative and sees the establishment of the staple purely as a concession to the English merchants: Baker, 'Establishment'.

²⁸ Lloyd, *English Wool Trade*, 115–116, 205–207; Ormrod, *Reign of Edward III*, 193.

the custom revenues could, moreover, be used as sureties on loans the Crown might wish to raise.²⁹ In short, until the late 14th century, when the influence of Parliament—and particularly of the merchant representation in Parliament—increased markedly, staple policy was to a large extent determined by the interests and actions of the Crown.³⁰

In Dordrecht the decisions and interests of social groups are perhaps not as visible, but all the same they were the driving force behind the Dordrecht staple privileges. Notably, Dordrecht received the privilege that made it a compulsory and exclusive depot more than two decades before Bruges did. The Dordrecht staple right also preceded the installation of the first compulsory English wool staple in 1313. The staple as a compulsory depot for the interregional trade was not a Holland invention. Cologne, for instance, having attempted to monopolise the transit trade on the Rhine from at least the late 12th century onward, in 1259 became the first town in the German empire to obtain a formal staple privilege, granted by the archbishop of Cologne.³¹ Nevertheless, in view of the late rise of towns and trade in Holland and—even more so—of the lack of a tradition of political constraints on trade, the early date of the grant to Dordrecht is surprising.

In the past the search for the origins of the Dordrecht staple right has given rise to several theories. H.J. Smit has stressed the role of Jean of Avesnes, count of Hainault and sworn enemy to the Flemish count Guy of Dampierre. During the troubled and chaotic years after the death of Floris V in 1296, Dordrecht had supported the claims of Avesnes to the guardianship of Floris' young son Jan I. Only weeks after Avesnes had finally assumed the role of regent, he and his ward together granted Dordrecht the staple right, as a reward—according to Smit—for the town's support to the Avesnes cause.³²

Although the genesis of the staples in Flanders and England shows that political events may act as a catalyst, it is also clear that in both cases the way had already been paved by structural factors. In Dordrecht it was no different. Firstly, just as the English wool staple was advantageous for the king of England from a fiscal point of view, a compulsory depot for the river trade was in the interests of the count of Holland because it increased the efficiency of the comital river tolls.

²⁹ Lloyd, *English Wool Trade*, 202–203, 211; Power, *Wool Trade*, 88.

³⁰ Lloyd, *English Wool Trade*, 218–219, 223–224, 256.

³¹ Gönnerwein, *Stapel- und Niederlagsrecht*, 18–21.

³² Smit, 'Begin', 50–51.

The close connection between the staple and the river tolls can only be fully understood if the specific characteristics of the Holland toll system are taken into account. From the 11th century onwards, a system of toll posts had developed—with Dordrecht as its centre—which allowed the counts of Holland to control shipping in the delta of the Rhine and Meuse. In the 15th century, toll payments were due only upon leaving or entering the county; but in the 14th century, the toll post in Dordrecht still had an important function. At an early stage, the counts had begun to grant toll exemptions to the towns of Holland and Zeeland. Before the end of the 13th century, all major towns, many smaller ones, and also a few villages were the lucky owners of privileges guaranteeing them toll exemption. Although some foreign merchants enjoyed toll reductions—merchants from the Hansa towns first and foremost among them—few were completely exempted.³³

This contrast between the toll status of Holland merchants on the one hand and foreigners on the other provided opportunities for evasion of the tolls. J.F. Niermeyer has pointed out that the toll exemptions granted to the towns of Holland and Zeeland usually included the condition that the merchandise had to be bought at the 'highest market': Cologne on the Rhine, or Venlo on the Meuse. This was to prevent merchants from the Rhineland or Guelders from selling, or even transferring *pro forma*, their cargo to Holland merchants before arriving at the easternmost toll post, thus robbing the count of Holland of the revenues he was entitled to. The staple right was supposed to discourage this kind of toll evasion. It forced ships to stop in Dordrecht and have their cargo checked for commodities subject to the staple. If at that point a merchant was unable to prove—by way of a token or note issued by the proper authorities—that he had indeed bought his merchandise at the highest market, he had to pay the river tolls. The staple, Niermeyer concluded, was an instrument in the count's continuous efforts to increase revenues.³⁴

On one point Smit and Niermeyer agreed: although neither denied the interests of the Dordrecht elite were also at stake, both assumed the staple right was primarily based on an active and conscious policy of

³³ Smit, *Rekeningen Hollandse tollén*, x-xiv, xlv-xlvi and Appendix.

³⁴ Niermeyer, 'Dordrecht als handelsstad' I, 6-8. Extant toll accounts; for instance, those of the toll at Gorinchem over the years 1478 to 1481 indeed record many entries for goods bought at a 'lower' market ('*ter nedermerct gekocht*') (Smit, *Rekeningen Hollandse tollén*, 62 ff.).

the count of Holland. However, recent research has shown that in other respects the Dordrecht elite did not merely react to the count's actions. For the reign of Floris V, Eef Dijkhof has shown that many of the privileges granted to Dordrecht were probably initiated by the Dordrecht elite. Dordrecht was in good position to bargain, because the town supported Floris' financial transactions, providing security for many of the count's loans.³⁵ In the autumn of 1299, Dordrecht's influence was probably greater than ever: Jean of Avesnes needed to consolidate his new position and the cooperation of Dordrecht was necessary to achieve that goal. It therefore makes sense to assume that the grant of the staple privilege was partly due to pressure exerted by the Dordrecht elite.

Still, Dordrecht was not Bruges. Around the year 1300 the latter was a metropolis with a flourishing interregional trade and with sufficient clout to stand up to the Flemish count. In comparison, Dordrecht—although on the rise—was but a secondary trading centre. It is difficult to believe that mere pressure from the Dordrecht merchants would have been enough to cajole the count of Holland into granting the town a privilege as far-reaching as the 1299 staple right. Dordrecht can only have been able to achieve its goal because two other factors helped promote its cause. One factor was the political situation of the moment: the accession of a new ruler who badly needed the support of the Dordrecht elite and could easily be persuaded to anything that might challenge the hegemony of Flanders as the focus of international trade. The other, more fundamental factor was the unique connection between the river toll system and the staple. Even if the staple right was not his idea to begin with, it must have been clear to the count that he stood to gain from it as much as the Dordrecht merchants.

The toll system contributed greatly to what makes the Dordrecht staple stand out from its counterparts in England and Flanders. In England, the interests of the king and those of the large wool merchants frequently coincided, but there were also intervals when this was not the case and—at least until the end of the 14th century—on these occasions the demands of the Crown usually prevailed. In Flanders, the urban elite and the count were usually on opposing sides. Certainly, the Flemish count did levy tolls in the Zwin estuary—in fact, the Damme wine toll was the most profitable part of the Flemish

³⁵ Dijkhof, 'Economische en fiscale politiek', 11.

river toll system, and its revenues must have benefited from the establishment of a compulsory staple. However, the toll in Bruges itself did not belong to the count: it was enfeoffed to the lords of Ghistel.³⁶ Moreover, any advantages a compulsory staple in Bruges might have offered to the count were probably overshadowed by the dangers of making the city even more powerful than it already was. In Dordrecht, on the other hand, the interests of the count of Holland and that of the urban elite ran parallel from the beginning and, as we shall see, largely continued to do so.

Effects

Influenced perhaps by the never-ending protests against the Dordrecht staple in the Middle Ages and the early modern period, the negative effects of the Dordrecht staple might have drawn far more attention than the potential benefits. Nonetheless, even Van Rijswijk—certainly no friend of the staple policy—believed that in its early stages the staple made a positive contribution to the development of trade. The Dordrecht staple linked regional trade patterns to interregional networks and provided buyers and sellers with a fixed meeting point and with the services and facilities they needed.³⁷ The positive benefits are also stressed by Dick de Boer. He sees the Dordrecht staple as a catalyst of the emerging market economies of Holland and Zeeland, at least during the first decades of the 14th century: the combination of tolls and market rights on the one hand and well-chosen exemptions on the other provided structure and direction.³⁸

There is no doubt that a certain degree of concentration of trade had advantages in an age when aggregate trade volumes were small. Like fairs, staple markets helped to reduce the costs of matching supply and demand. They allowed buyers to come into contact with a large group of sellers at the same time and *vice versa*. Economies of scale also allowed for the development of a number of market services that were not readily available elsewhere. Fourteenth-century Bruges is a perfect example. The city provided a physical infrastructure in the shape of quays, cranes, carriers, and storage space, and it guaranteed reliable

³⁶ Van Nieuwenhuysen, *Les finances, Économie*, 182–183; Soens, *Rentmeesters*, 265–266 (toll Damme); *Ibid.*, 260–261; Van Houtte, *Geschiedenis van Brugge*, 198–201 (toll Bruges).

³⁷ Van Rijswijk, *Geschiedenis Dordtse stapelrecht*, 27–28

³⁸ De Boer, “‘Hongher’ naar meer”, 133.

weighing and measuring. Foreign merchants could make use of the services of money changers who offered banking services and short-term credit, brokers who provided mediation, and hostellers who did all of these things and in addition offered storage space and acted as local agents for absent merchants.³⁹ Since Dordrecht was a much smaller trade centre than Bruges, the level of the services provided was probably more modest. Nevertheless, a system of standardised measures, carrying services and storage capacity, and brokerage and money changers were all in operation by the end of the 13th century.⁴⁰

However, it does not necessarily follow that coercion, in the form of a staple privilege, was needed to achieve all this. As long as value for money was offered, concentration and the services coming with it could surely be depended upon to develop of their own accord: merchants would be willing to pay for facilities that materially improved trading conditions. A positive contribution of coercion is conceivable only in two situations. Firstly, at least in theory, it could help solve free-riding problems. However, it is doubtful if in practice this carried much weight. For most, if not all, facilities offered by staple towns, it is hard to see how anybody could have profited from them without actually doing business at the staple and paying for the services provided. Secondly, a staple privilege may have stimulated investments in the physical infrastructure or in the institutional framework that might not have been made without the guarantee of a good return.⁴¹ Again some doubts are justified: in Bruges, for instance, the foundations of the institutions just mentioned were already in place before a formal staple came into existence.

In other words, while voluntary concentration can be explained as an efficient response to the economic needs of an age of 'thin' trade, compulsion must have other roots. It is clear where to look: as we have seen, staple rights were very much the result of political power-play.

³⁹ The financial and commercial infrastructure of Bruges is well-documented. A valuable analysis is provided by Murray, *Bruges*, esp. Chapters 4, 5 and 6. For a comparison with Antwerp and Amsterdam, cf. Gelderblom, *Violence, Opportunism*, esp. Chapter 5 (The Exchange of Goods).

⁴⁰ Van Herwaarden et al., *Geschiedenis van Dordrecht*, 44–45 (storage and handling); OHZ II no. 787 (brokerage), IV nos. 1637, 1997 (measuring) and 2154 (again brokerage), V no. 3250 (exchange).

⁴¹ This line of reasoning is derived from Epstein, 'Town and Country', 14, who uses it to explain the potentially beneficial effects of regional monopolies; it can be applied equally well to transit staples.

By implication, these rights were beneficial for some, while for others the negative effects dominated. In judging their impact, it is easy to be misled by the litany of protests: complaints were part of the game. A more realistic assessment of the effects of the Dordrecht staple requires us to look behind this façade. Two kinds of potentially negative effects can be distinguished: firstly, coercion could facilitate and support surplus extraction at the staple; and secondly, it could suppress the development of trade elsewhere.

Surplus extraction at the staple covered more than just the tolls, customs, and dues that were demanded: the effects of a trade monopoly on price formation, for instance, cannot be captured in this way. Nevertheless, the rate of taxation does provide an indication of possibilities for rent-seeking by those in power, even if only a partial one.

Impositions at the Dordrecht staple consisted of several components. Firstly, there was the comital toll—levied at the Dordrecht toll house—on transactions taking place at the staple. The toll had to be paid by both the buyer and the seller, unless they enjoyed toll exemption. The Dordrecht toll accounts over the years 1380 to 1385, the only ones that have been preserved, give rates of less than 1% for wine and grain purchased in Dordrecht.⁴² The toll payment probably included a fee for the compulsory use of the Dordrecht exchange, which as we saw served as a registration office for all transactions.⁴³ For goods not sold in Dordrecht, rates payable at the Dordrecht toll were negligible. Of course it should be remembered that the owners had to pay a transit toll when entering and leaving the county. The rates for these transit tolls varied widely: the standard rate was 5%, but whenever tolls were expressed as a fixed sum per product or unit, rates tended to be much lower as a consequence of the gradual depreciation of currency—and probably also as a consequence of the resistance to changing what was

⁴² For wine the rate was *1d Holl.* per *mark* of *24s Hollands* or 0.3% (Niermeyer, *Bronnen Beneden-Maasgebied*, 403; Niermeyer, 'Dordrecht als handelsstad' I, 10–11). For wheat the tariff was 6 or 7 *d* per *hoed* of approximately 1003 litres (Niermeyer, *Bronnen Beneden-Maasgebied*, 421, 479, 453). At an estimated price of 11.5 *lb. Holl.* per *hoed*, this results in a rate of 0.2 to 0.3%. This price estimate is based on the average retail price of wheat of 10.8 *groot* (of 8 *d Holl.*) per *achtendeel* of 34.2 litres, paid by St. Catherine's hospital in Leiden in the 1390s (see Appendix D for the exact figures and references). However, wholesale prices were lower than retail prices, and rye was normally about 30% cheaper than wheat. Therefore, in reality the rates were probably higher, but they cannot have exceeded the 1% level.

⁴³ Niermeyer, 'Dordrecht als handelsstad' I, 12–15.

regarded as a given right. Moreover, in many cases, exemptions or reductions eased the burden considerably.⁴⁴

The other dues to be paid were related to the services provided by the town and its burgesses. The earliest Dordrecht by-laws, dating from 1401, give the official tariffs for brokerage and measuring. For wheat and rye, the brokerage fee was *6d Hollands* per *hoed* (to be shared by buyer and seller); the due for measuring the grain was *4d Hollands* per *hoed*. Together, these charges amounted to 1% of the value at most.⁴⁵ The brokerage fee for wine was set at 24 *groot* per *roede* (just over 2,000 litres) when the purchase took place on the water and 4 *groot* per *aam* (one tenth of a *roede*) when it took place in the town: a rate of 1 to 2%.⁴⁶ Scattered account data confirm the impression that tariffs were moderate. In 1284/85 the Dordrecht authorities bought a large amount of rye from a Rostock merchant; on this occasion the brokerage fee was 0.4% of the value of the grain.⁴⁷ Another example comes from the purchase of wheat for the household of the count of Holland in 1355/56; in this case the brokerage fee was 0.8% of the price, while another 0.8% was spent on dues for measuring.⁴⁸ In addition, dues had to be paid for handling: wine barrels had to be rolled or dragged to and from the ships, and grain sacs had to be carried. The wine account of Egmond Abbey over the year 1344/45 gives a clue to the level: for each of its purchases of wine in Dordrecht, the abbey paid 0.4 to 0.5% for the handling of the wine barrels.⁴⁹ Finally, there were the urban excises.

⁴⁴ The only general tariff list for the Holland river tolls dates from 1357 or 1358 (Niermeyer, *Bronnen Beneden-Maasgebied*, no. 441; for the dating, see Smit, *Rekeningen Hollandse tollén*, xlv). This 'codification' of existing practice gives a variety of tariffs for a large number of products at the main toll posts and also mentions special rates or exemptions for various privileged groups of merchants.

⁴⁵ Fruin, *Oudste rechten Dordrecht* I, 42–43, 46. Based on the same price estimate of 11.5 *lb. Holl.* per *hoed* as used above, this results in a brokerage fee of 0.2% and measuring dues of 0.1%.

⁴⁶ Fruin, *Oudste rechten Dordrecht* I, 38. These tariffs are in '*groot payments*', which probably means *grooten Vlaams*. The rates have been calculated from a price estimate of 8 to 12 *lb. groten Vlaams* per *roede*, which is the wholesale price level for wine mentioned in the Dordrecht toll accounts over the years 1380–1385 (Niermeyer, *Bronnen Beneden-Maasgebied*, 403–408, 432–438, 460–464, 488–491, 505–508, 557–560). This results in rates of 0.8 to 1.3% for transactions on water and 1.4 to 2.1% for transactions on land.

⁴⁷ Burgers and Dijkhof, *Oudste stadsrekeningen Dordrecht*, f 17.1, 18.17. The purchase was part of a financial arrangement called *fineren*: the town borrowed money by buying the rye on credit and selling it immediately for cash (Zuijderduijn, *Medieval Capital Markets*, 74, 143–144).

⁴⁸ Niermeyer, *Bronnen Beneden-Maasgebied*, no. 426.

⁴⁹ Hof, *Egmondse kloosterrekeningen*, 44–45.

No 14th-century excise tariffs are extant, but if the late 13th-century situation is any guide, these were also moderate: the sum paid as excise over the rye transaction with the Rostock merchant amounted to 1.3% of the value.

In summary, the merchants who traded at the Dordrecht staple paid officially around 5% in dues on the value of their cargo. The sum is certainly not negligible; but at these rates impositions hardly qualify as extortionate either. In practice, there were no doubt situations where costs rose to higher levels. Officials must have had opportunities for exactions over and above the official rates. In the 1270s and 1280s, for instance, Count Floris V had to intervene after complaints about the impositions on the measuring of salt and the handling of wine barrels. The count fixed the tariffs for both activities and set additional rules on how they were to be conducted; but the fact that his orders had to be repeated more than once suggests that these rules were not readily obeyed.⁵⁰ A more subtle example of exaction is provided by the toll registers for the Dordrecht toll for the years 1380 to 1385. They show that toll payments had to be made in gold *écus* or some other stable currency according to the official conversion rate, which meant that at times of rapid depreciation of the Holland coinage—and these were frequent in the late 14th and early 15th century—the actual toll rates could be much higher than the tariffs suggest.⁵¹

Even if these factors are taken into account, it is clear that the English wool trade presents a far more extreme case of surplus extraction via taxation. The total level of customs and additional subsidy on wool exports for English merchants rose steeply from a moderate 5% of the value of the wool in the beginning of the 14th century to around 50% by 1350. In the late 14th and early 15th century, it usually fluctuated between 35 and 50%; at that stage there was also a small additional due to be paid for the defence of Calais. During the intervals when

⁵⁰ Burgers and Dijkhof, *Oudste stadsrekeningen*, xxvi–xxviii; OHZ III, no. 1637; partly repeated in 1281 (OHZ IV no. 1974), 1280/1282 (OHZ IV, no. 1974) and 1284 (OHZ IV, no. 2181).

⁵¹ Niermeyer, 'Dordrecht als handelsstad' I, 18–19. To give an example of how this worked in practice, based on the figures mentioned by Niermeyer: a cargo worth, for example, 100 *écu* in the market would be valued at the toll post at 3200 *groten* (actual conversion rate 1:32); at an official toll rate of, for example, 0.5% this would result in a due of 16 *groten*, which would then be converted back into *écus* at the official rate of 1:18. The real toll payment would be 0.9 *écu*—almost twice as high as the tariff suggests.

alien merchants were allowed to export wool, they paid rates that were even higher.⁵² Certainly, the customs system and the staple system were not identical. The first predated the last, and customs were also levied on products other than wool. However, customs and staple did support and reinforce each other. Moreover, the staple provided additional means for exactions. At the end of the 14th century, for instance, the Crown frequently issued licenses that allowed individual merchants to by-pass staple obligations—and these, of course, had also to be paid for.⁵³

A tax burden of these proportions was made possible by a combination of two factors. The superior power of the Crown is one factor. Particularly during the first half of the 14th century, royal attempts to tap the wealth of the wool trade were not held in check by countervailing powers. Around the middle of the 14th century, Parliament did gain the right to authorise the wool subsidy; however, the Commons—rather than agree to a direct taxation—used this right not to abolish the subsidy, but to grant it in an almost uninterrupted sequence.⁵⁴ A second factor is that, until the late 14th century, the monopoly position of English wool was unchallenged. Here the staple helped: by the simple expedient of raising sales prices in Calais—the only market for high quality wool accessible to Low Countries clothiers—English wool merchants were able to pay the customs and still make a profit.⁵⁵

In the late 14th century, English wool exports began to fall. Although internal problems in the cities of Flanders and Brabant may have played a part, it is clear that much of the decline can be attributed to the taxes on wool exports, in combination with rigid staple regulations. High duties affected the position of English wool on the continental market, particularly that of medium-quality wool; Low Countries manufacturers could buy Spanish or other wools of similar quality for a lower price.⁵⁶ The bullion ordinances of 1429, enforcing cash payment and prohibiting credit at the staple in Calais, made matters worse by confronting buyers with almost insurmountable barriers.⁵⁷ As an unintentional side-effect of the heavy taxes on wool exports, the English cloth industry and cloth exports developed rapidly from the

⁵² Munro, 'English "Backwardness"', 110–111, 164–165.

⁵³ Lloyd, *English Wool Trade*, 218–220, 227–228, 233.

⁵⁴ Ormrod, 'England', 32; Harriss, *King, Parliament and Public Finance*, 469–470.

⁵⁵ Harriss, *King, Parliament and Public Finance*, 421–422.

⁵⁶ Lloyd, *English Wool Trade*, 241–242, 314–317.

⁵⁷ Munro, *Wool, Cloth, and Gold*, 88–90.

late 14th century onwards.⁵⁸ This, however, does not detract from the fact that for a century or more heavy exactions—caused and maintained by the inability of merchants to resist rent-seeking by the Crown—seriously disadvantaged the English wool trade.

Seen from this perspective, it is hardly surprising that in Flanders impositions on staple trade were no higher than in Dordrecht. The Bruges wine trade provides an example. Just like the Dordrecht wine trade, it was taxed in several ways. Firstly, there was the comital toll of Damme, levied on all merchandise entering the Zwin. According to a mid 13th-century tariff list, the toll for a barrel of wine was 4*d*—but since price data for this period are unavailable, it is impossible to translate this into a percentage of the value.⁵⁹ However, we do know that in 1368 at the toll of Dendermonde, which taxed the interregional trade on the Scheldt between Ghent and Antwerp, the tariff for the better wines was 3*s* 2*d* *parisis* *Vlaams* per *queue* of approximately 457 litres, which meant a rate of less than 1%.⁶⁰ It is unlikely that the Zwin toll was much higher than this. In addition, there was a comital toll on wine sold in Damme, but it was negligible. In the late 14th century, only the trade in the popular Poitou wines was taxed, at a rate of 8*d* *parisis* *Vlaams* per barrel.⁶¹ Brokerage fees were usually no higher than 1% of the value, and in some cases even considerably lower.⁶² Somewhat more substantial were the dues for the use of the crane and the dragging of the wine barrels, which added another 2% or so.⁶³ The end result was

⁵⁸ Ormrod, 'England', 41–43.

⁵⁹ The tariff is given by Gilliodts-van Severen, *Cartulaire de l'ancienne tonlieu* I, 9. For grain, where the toll is expressed as a share of the volume, the rate is between 1 and 2% (*Ibid.*, 10).

⁶⁰ The tariff can be deduced from the account of the Dendermonde toll published by David Nicholas, e.g. lines 3 and 4 (Nicholas, 'Scheldt Trade', 291). A rate can be calculated by using a price estimate of 690 to 1090 *groten Vlaams* or 2.9 to 4.5 *lb. groten Vlaams* per *queue*. This is based on the retail prices of wine in Ghent between 1370 and 1380, which were between 3.5 and 5.5 *groten Vlaams* per *lot* of 2.301 litres (Craeybeckx, *Un grand commerce*, 5, 204, 284). The resulting rate is 0.5 to 0.7%; but as wholesale prices were lower than retail prices, the actual rate was probably somewhat higher. The ratio of the *lb.*, *s* and *d parisis* *Vlaams* to the *lb.*, *s* and *d groten Vlaams* was 12 to 1 (Spufford, *Handbook of Medieval Exchange*, xxiv).

⁶¹ Craeybeckx, *Un grand commerce*, 22–24.

⁶² Gelderblom, *Violence, Opportunism*, Chapter 5 (The Exchange of Goods).

⁶³ Van Houtte, *Geschiedenis van Brugge*, 201 (2 *groten* per barrel for the crane); Gilliodts-van Severen, *Cartulaire de l'ancienne tonlieu* II, 52–53 (4–6 *groten* for the transport of a wine barrel, for Hansa merchants). Based on a retail wine price estimate of 2.9 to 4.5 *lb. groten Vlaams*, this results in a rate (for crane plus handling) of 0.7 to 1.2%; again, the actual rate was probably higher because wholesale wine prices were lower than retail prices.

a level of impositions similar to what was customary in Dordrecht. This assessment receives support from the calculations made by German cloth merchants in the early 15th century. In a complaint to the Bruges authorities, they estimated their expenditure on brokerage, handling, tolls, and other dues in Bruges at 6 to 8% of the price of the cloth. Considering the source of the information, this is likely to have been the upper limit.⁶⁴

However, Bruges does provide a very clear example of the second way in which staples could have detrimental effects: via the suppression of trade elsewhere. After the official instatement of the Bruges staple in 1323, the Bruges merchant elite continued to look upon the Zwin towns as a potential threat to the city's own trade. Bruges' extra-territorial powers were used to keep competition in check: from the middle of the 14th century the city used its position as court of appeal (*chef de sens*) for the other towns in the quarter to administratively and financially subordinate the Zwin towns.⁶⁵ The Bruges staple imposed a veritable stranglehold on the Sluis economy, which was only partially relieved by the rise of a lively black market, used mainly by local people and individual merchants who could not fall back on networks and trade privileges in Bruges.⁶⁶ For the smaller Zwin towns, the situation was even worse. Jean-Pierre Sosson has argued convincingly that their total dependence on the Bruges trade cut off all possibilities for an independent development, and in the end this was responsible for the towns' economic and demographic decline in the 15th century.⁶⁷

Ghent's attempts to monopolise the transit grain trade were closely connected to the aspirations of the city (that is, of its skippers) to dominate the waterways. An illustration of the link between the grain trade and domination of the rivers is provided by a prolonged conflict with Ypres in early 15th century. The city of Ypres had undertaken the improvement and extension of the Ieperleet, a waterway that connected Ypres to Nieuport and Bruges. This had opened new opportunities for the interregional grain trade: grain transported from northern France to Ypres could now be re-exported via Nieuport or Bruges. In 1424 Ghent persuaded Duke Philip the Good to issue a prohibition on the use of this route for grain exports; this meant that the Ghent

⁶⁴ Abraham-Thisse, 'Lakenhandel', 68.

⁶⁵ Nicholas, *Town and Countryside*, 144–147.

⁶⁶ Lambert, 'Merchants on the Margin?'

⁶⁷ Sosson, 'Les "petites villes" du Zwin'.

skippers acquired a virtual monopoly on the interregional transit grain trade. A vicious conflict between Ghent and Ypres erupted, but even an appeal by Ypres to the Parliament of Paris, as supreme court, did not change matters.⁶⁸

Ypres was not the only victim of Ghent's attempts to control the waterways. Ghent also clashed with various other towns. Until the late 15th century, when the city was unable to stop the advance of Antwerp, Ghent successfully suppressed the emergence of competitive river trade centres in Flanders.⁶⁹ The two case studies in the next section will show why Dordrecht, despite comital support for the staple, did not have the same hold on commercial activities in the towns of the Holland river region.

5.3 DORDRECHT AND ITS NEIGHBOURS

Almost immediately after Dordrecht had received its staple privilege, protests arose from other towns. In 1304 the Zeeland towns Zierikzee and Middelburg received the explicit permission of Count Willem III to by-pass Dordrecht with their cargoes of oats and wine.⁷⁰ It is not a coincidence that the first protests came from Zeeland and not from Holland. Trade and industry were only just beginning to develop in the towns of Holland, but the Zeeland towns—favourably situated with respect to Flanders—had already built up a flourishing wine trade. Their wealth, and probably also the fact that sovereignty over Zeeland was contested by the counts of Holland and Flanders, gave the Zeeland towns a negotiating position that the emerging towns of Holland

⁶⁸ For a detailed description and analysis of the conflict, including references to older literature see Sortor, 'The Ieperleet Affair'.

⁶⁹ Corryn, 'Schippersambacht', 202–204.

⁷⁰ Niermeyer, *Bronnen Beneden-Maasgebied*, no. 169. The charter leaves room for multiple interpretations: besides references to Middelburg and Zierikzee, it also mentions 'the other towns of our lands'. This induced Smit and Niermeyer to assume that all towns of Holland and Zeeland were exempt from the staple from 1304 onwards when transporting wine and oats for their own use (Smit, 'Begin', 50; Niermeyer, 'Dordrecht als handelsstad', I, 6–7). However, the later charters on the upkeep of Dordrecht's staple privileges make it perfectly clear there was no general exemption for all towns; in fact, the entire history of conflicts over the staple would make no sense if there had been such an exemption. Therefore, the interpretation of Van Rijswijk and Van Herwaarden et al. is preferable: they claim that the charter of 1304 implied a more precise delimitation and, at most, a very limited reduction of the staple rather than a major change (Van Rijswijk, *Geschiedenis Dordtse stapelrecht*, 30–31; Van Herwaarden et al., *Geschiedenis van Dordrecht*, 81–82).

simply did not yet have. Admittedly, Middelburg and Zierikzee did not get everything they wished for: wine transports were only permitted if the wine was meant for consumption in the towns. However, the provisions made in the 1304 charter to ensure this restriction was adhered to—in case of doubt a toll official was to accompany the ship to Zeeland to keep an eye on the proceedings—suggests that the towns made use of this loophole to develop their own wine trade with Flanders.

Schoonhoven

Two decades later protests against the Dordrecht staple arose from another direction: the towns of Holland now also raised their voices. The first among them to do so was the small town of Schoonhoven, situated on the Rhine near the Utrecht border. Jan of Beaumont, brother to Count Willem III of Holland, had received Schoonhoven in the early 14th century as part of his *apanage* (the fief granted to a ruler's younger son) and had made it his main residence in Holland. Schoonhoven was a small and relatively young settlement. It had first developed in the second quarter of the 13th century around a newly constructed harbour that connected the peat stream Vlist to the river Rhine. In the early 14th century, Schoonhoven may have had around 500 inhabitants.⁷¹

At first sight it seems unlikely that an inconsequential settlement like this should feel the Dordrecht staple right as a burden. However, there is good reason to believe that even at this stage the Schoonhoven townspeople participated in the interregional river trade. In 1280 they acquired exemption from the river tolls in Holland as part of a charter of urban liberties; one year later they received a similar privilege for the tolls in Utrecht.⁷² In addition, thanks to its location, Schoonhoven was in a good position to attract foreign merchants. Situated east of the easternmost Holland river toll post in Ammers, it was one of those places that offered tempting opportunities for toll evasion to merchants from Guelders or the Rhineland. If they succeeded in selling their merchandise to Hollanders here, they cut expenses on tolls and moreover shortened their journey. That the townspeople profited from this opportunity is suggested by the fact that the count of Holland moved the toll post of Ammers to

⁷¹ Visser, *Schoonhoven*, 70–72, 78–79; Visser, 'Dichtheid en bevolking', 20.

⁷² OHZ IV, nos. 1901 and 1939.

Schoonhoven in 1398. This was immediately after the last of the counts of Blois—the descendants of Jan of Beaumont—had died and the Blois territories had reverted to the rule of the count of Holland.⁷³

In 1321 Schoonhoven ships, according to the complaints of the urban authorities, were suddenly confronted with demands to pay tolls and comply with staple obligations in Dordrecht, even though in the past they had been free from both. The townspeople probably realised that on their own they were no match for Dordrecht, and therefore looked for support, requesting the help of their lord, Jan of Beaumont. Twenty years later Beaumont was to back the fishermen of Noordwijk in their attempts to fight the claims of Katwijk to a monopoly in the sea-fish trade.⁷⁴ In 1321 we witness him as champion for Schoonhoven in its struggle against Dordrecht. In November of that year, Beaumont informed the Schoonhoven authorities that he had talked things over with his brother, who had promised to look into the matter. It seems the count kept his promise because a few weeks later statements were recorded from (amongst others) the magistrates of Gouda, Oudewater, and Nieuwpoort, and the lords of Vianen, Montfoort, and IJsselstein. In view of the fact that the interests of these towns—all situated in the river region—would be best served if Dordrecht's economic power was not permitted to grow unchecked, it is not surprising that all were perfectly willing to testify Schoonhoven had never paid tolls and had never been subjected to the staple of Dordrecht. The result was at least a partial victory for Schoonhoven: in May 1322 Count Willem III issued a charter that granted the town toll exemption, although it does not explicitly state that this also meant exemption from the Dordrecht staple.⁷⁵

But matters did not end here, as the events of a few years later show. There are at least two versions of what happened. The story told by the chronicler Willem Procurator is straightforward enough. According to the chronicle, Dordrecht had received new privileges and this had evoked a reaction from the other towns of Holland, to the point where goods from Dordrecht merchants had been confiscated.

⁷³ Smit, *Rekeningen Hollandse tollén*, xxxii; cf. the toll of Niemandsvriend that was probably moved to Woudrichem in 1354 for the same reason (Niermeyer, 'Dordrecht als handelsstad' I, 7–8).

⁷⁴ See section 4.2.

⁷⁵ Prevenier and Smit, *Bronnen dagvaarten*, I–2, no. 38; Waller Zeper, *Jan van Henegouwen*, 206–207; Niermeyer, *Bronnen Beneden-Maasgebied*, no. 228.

In turn, Dordrecht abused its position by exacting tribute from the burgesses of other towns. The count regarded this as insubordination and ordered an armed expedition. On the mere rumour of an approaching army, Dordrecht backed down and begged for the count's forgiveness, but without success: the staple privilege was withdrawn.⁷⁶ The story certainly has the advantage of a strong moral, but it is not necessarily true.⁷⁷

Firstly, there is no indication Dordrecht received new privileges around this time. Secondly, contemporary administrative sources confirm that Dordrecht's staple privilege was withdrawn in 1326, but allow for a different interpretation of the events leading up to the revocation. Perhaps the partial success of Schoonhoven's earlier protests had raised hopes in other towns, or perhaps they had triggered a more determined enforcement of the staple right by Dordrecht officials. Quite possibly it was a combination of both. In any case, in 1325 six towns (Delft, Gouda, Haarlem, Leiden, Alkmaar and—once more—Schoonhoven) and three villages (Akersloot, Uitgeest, and Wormer) argued that since their toll privileges were older than Dordrecht's staple rights, they did not feel obliged to buy, sell, or unload at Dordrecht.⁷⁸ Certainly, Dordrecht's privilege of 1299 explicitly stated that staple obligations also applied to those who were exempt from the river tolls, but the towns obviously disagreed. The relation between toll exemption and exemption from the staple was to become a recurrent theme in later years, with each party interpreting the rules to its best advantage.

The protest against the Dordrecht staple probably marks the first attempt of the towns of Holland to join forces in order to influence economic policy. It is worth noting that towns and villages from the north of the county were just as much involved as towns in the river delta, a clear indication of the increasing integration of the northern part of Holland in the interregional trade network.⁷⁹ The involvement of three Kennemerland villages is not as surprising as it may seem. As we saw earlier, around 1280 they had all received exemption from the river tolls.⁸⁰ This gave them reason to partake in the protest and,

⁷⁶ Willem Procurator, *Kroniek*, 362–367.

⁷⁷ Van Riemsdijk, 'Registers van Gerard Alewijnsz', 172.

⁷⁸ Van de Wall, *Handvesten Dordrecht*, 159–160.

⁷⁹ Hoppenbrouwers, 'Town and Country in Holland', 61.

⁸⁰ See section 3.1.

since the seniority of toll privileges was the argument on which the entire case rested, they would have made a welcome addition to the party. The fact that Schoonhoven was again going to the trouble of putting up a fight raises more questions: it suggests that if in 1322 freedom from staple obligations had been intended by the ruling of the count, it had not been observed by Dordrecht.

Asked for advice in the matter, the count's Council recommended upholding the oldest privileges, thus lending its support to the claims of the alliance of towns of Holland. It is likely that the same mechanism was at work as four years earlier in the region around Schoonhoven: many Council members were lords of seignories in the river delta and therefore hoped to benefit from a containment of Dordrecht's trade monopolies. Count Willem III, it seems, did not decide immediately. The advice was recorded in the registers of the chancellery in 1325, but the final decision was not proclaimed until a year later: Dordrecht's staple right was withdrawn altogether.⁸¹

It is tempting to speculate on the reasons for the delay. Did the count realise he could not possibly satisfy both parties? Did he waver between the familiar connection between Dordrecht's staple right and river toll revenues on the one hand, and the as yet unfulfilled promise of commercial development in other towns on the other hand? Apart from the time lapse, there is another reason to believe the decision may have been a difficult one. In the 1326 register of chancellery clerk Gerard Alewijnzsz., a comment is included—clearly formulated by a jurist trained in Roman law—about the conditions allowing a ruler to withdraw privileges granted by his predecessors. Dordrecht and the staple privilege are not mentioned; the comment is in fact based on a case (probably fictitious) of a market privilege granted by the count of Flanders. However, because of the place of the document in the register and the remarkable resemblance to the conflict over Dordrecht's staple, Van Riemsdijk has argued that the comment was probably used to defend the revocation of the staple privilege in June 1326.⁸² The comment states that revocation is permitted if a privilege is abused and becomes detrimental to the common good, or if it detracts from privileges granted earlier to others. Both arguments can be said to be relevant here; in fact, the second argument is identical to the claim about

⁸¹ Niermeyer, *Bronnen Beneden-Maasgebied*, nos. 247 and 252.

⁸² Van Riemsdijk, 'Registers van Gerard Alewijnzsz.', 178–179.

the seniority of the toll privileges made by the towns of Holland. If Van Riemsdijk's conclusion is correct, it is acknowledged here for the first time that a trading privilege granted to one town can be obstructive to the economic development of others. Also, it is suggested the ruler is in a position to remedy this.

But the situation soon changed again. Step by step Dordrecht's staple privileges were restored; ten years later they were almost back to where they had been in 1325. This restoration has been attributed to the desire of Count Willem III to recover toll revenues,⁸³ but again we may safely assume a combination of factors. At least as much was at stake for Dordrecht, and doubtless the Dordrecht elite did not hesitate to use its influence with the count to have the staple right reinstalled. However, the protests of the other towns did have some lasting effects. In 1335 the towns of Holland received an exemption from the staple for salt for local use.⁸⁴ Seven years later, a similar exemption was granted for wine, but only if this was bought at the 'highest market': Cologne. The number of days the wine had to remain at the staple before it could be taken elsewhere was reduced from fourteen to eight.⁸⁵ This proves the towns of Holland had gained strength: Dordrecht was no longer able to dictate conditions. The exemptions left the towns some room to manoeuvre: wine and salt allegedly for local consumption could be resold upon arrival, even if this was illegal.

It is time to return to Schoonhoven and examine what the restoration of the staple privilege meant for this town. According to an 18th-century local author, the burgesses of Schoonhoven made their town into a 'staple town, more free than Dordrecht'.⁸⁶ This rosy picture of Schoonhoven's role in commerce must be exaggerated. However, there is reason to believe Schoonhoven continued to play a part in interregional trade. The late 14th-century accounts of the Meuse river toll near Heusden occasionally refer to merchants or shipmasters from Schoonhoven, transporting products like grain, flax, woad, and wool. A certain Coenraet Heinricxz., for instance, appears several times in the accounts in relation to payments for transports of wine

⁸³ Van Rijswijk, *Geschiedenis Dordtse stapelrecht*, 34; Van Herwaarden et al., *Geschiedenis van Dordrecht*, 83.

⁸⁴ Niermeyer, *Bronnen Beneden-Maasgebied*, no. 291. It is not quite clear whether this exemption regarded all the towns in Holland or only some of them.

⁸⁵ Van Mieris, *Groot charterboek II*, 665–666.

⁸⁶ Van Berkum, *Beschrijving Schoonhoven*, 332.

(and occasionally fish).⁸⁷ We do not know how and where he sold his cargo, but it is useful to look at the options.

First of all, Heinricxz. could play the game by the rules: he could bring the wine to Dordrecht and offer it for sale there. This would mean he had to pay the regular dues, which as we saw were not outrageously high. More problematic was the fact that if Heinricxz. could not find a buyer, he would have to wait for eight days before he could continue his journey. If he did find one, he had to face yet another problem: it might be difficult to find a return cargo. This was directly related to the guild revolution that had taken place in Dordrecht in 1367. Against the background of continuous faction conflicts, the guilds had finally managed to gain a foothold in the town's government. As a result, attempts were made to introduce some protectionist elements into the organisation of trade. The Dordrecht skippers' guild, for example, claimed a monopoly on all transports originating in Dordrecht, a privilege similar to the rights enjoyed by the Ghent skippers' guild. Duke Albrecht did not consent, but complaints from foreign shipmasters suggest that the skippers' guild was not overly concerned with the refusal. Around 1390 the duke intervened more than once and admonished the Dordrecht skippers to respect the rights of competitors, but the early 15th-century by-laws of the town still mention the guild monopoly on shipping.⁸⁸

Heinricxz. had a few other options. He might pretend the wine he transported was for local use in his home town and upon arrival in Schoonhoven sell it to another merchant. For the transports via Heusden, this is not a very likely option; if this was his intention, he would probably have chosen a more northerly route. However, for other transports it was certainly a possibility. If Heinricxz. was believed by the toll officials, which probably depended on the quantity of wine he was carrying and perhaps also on his reputation, he would be free from staple obligations. However, Schoonhoven did not have a good connection by water to the northern part of Holland, so it may not have been that easy to find a customer.

Alternatively, Heinricxz. could try to sell the wine between Heusden and Dordrecht, somewhere on the river, or in one of the small towns or

⁸⁷ Niermeyer, *Bronnen Beneden-Maasgebied*, 624 (fish), 631, 632, 653, 654 (wine); on other merchants or shipmasters from Schoonhoven in the Heusden toll accounts, cf. *Ibid.*, 620, 624, 625, 644, 653, 664. Heinricxz. had probably bought the wine in Venlo or Roermond, or perhaps in Den Bosch.

⁸⁸ Niermeyer, 'Dordrecht als handelsstad' V, 93–94; VI, 149–150, 164–165.

villages on its banks. This was illegal and it involved the risk of being caught. It is hard to estimate how great this risk was, but it was certainly not negligible. We have seen that, even in 1304, ships were sometimes accompanied by officials to ensure that no transactions took place along the river. In the early 15th century—but probably the practice began earlier than that—Dordrecht officials actually patrolled the rivers, and transgressors were taken to Dordrecht by force if necessary.⁸⁹ Moreover, it might have been difficult to find a buyer who was prepared to run the risk of being caught at some toll post without being able to show the compulsory token of the Dordrecht exchange. Nevertheless, commerce along the river did take place. The comital accounts for Zuidholland over the year 1331 mention only two fines for violations of the staple privilege, but repeated exhortations to the toll officials to be vigilant for this kind of ‘abuse’ indicate that transgressions were much more frequent than that.⁹⁰

The conclusion seems to be that the staple right severely curtailed Schoonhoven’s options. On the other hand, Schoonhoven experienced its strongest growth in the late 13th and the first three quarters of the 14th century,⁹¹ which suggests that at least at this stage its economic base was not eroded by the Dordrecht staple. At the end of the 14th century, the tide turned: the revenues from the Schoonhoven *botermaat* (an imposition on the measuring of butter) and the town’s weigh house—revenues which had been rising gradually since at least the middle of the 14th century—dropped sharply around 1380.⁹² However, this can hardly have been the effect of the Dordrecht staple, to which neither dairy nor cloth was subjected. It is equally unlikely that the decline was the effect of Dordrecht’s regional monopoly: as explained in Chapter 4, the city did not force the rural population of Zuidholland to offer their products for sale at the Dordrecht market until the middle of the 15th century. A more credible explanation is provided by De Boer, who believes that the decline may have been caused by a shift of the administrative centre of the Blois territories from Schoonhoven to Gouda in the late 14th century.⁹³

⁸⁹ Van Rijswijk, *Geschiedenis Dordtse stapelrecht*, 57–58.

⁹⁰ Hamaker, *Rekeningen grafelijkheid I*, 135.

⁹¹ Visser, *Schoonhoven*, 182.

⁹² De Boer, *Graaf en grafiek*, 262–263, 309–311

⁹³ *Ibid.*, 262, 311.

The fact that Schoonhoven experienced its strongest growth exactly in the same century when the staple of Dordrecht flourished seems a paradox. One way to solve it has been presented by Visser in his study of the physical structure of medieval Schoonhoven. Visser concludes that the town owed its prosperity mainly to its position as a market centre for the surrounding district.⁹⁴ It is certainly true that Schoonhoven had a well-developed regional market function at an early stage. Market tolls are mentioned in the 1280 charter of liberties; by the middle of the 14th century the town had a weigh house and cloth hall and hosted three fairs every year.⁹⁵ However, the references to Coenraet Heinricxz. and his fellow burgesses in the late 14th-century river toll accounts suggest that Schoonhoven merchants were active in interregional trade as well.

Furthermore, Schoonhoven merchants continued to be involved in the river trade in the 15th century. At the end of the century, Schoonhoven merchants were actively engaged in long-distance trade, visiting Flanders and Guelders and participating in the grain trade with the Somme region. Visser acknowledges this fact, but he seems to underestimate the extent of the activities.⁹⁶ In the late 15th and early 16th century, testimonies recorded in a series of conflicts between Schoonhoven and Dordrecht on the staple privilege illustrate that Schoonhoven had trade relations with many towns in Holland and Brabant.⁹⁷

In addition, Schoonhoven never relinquished its ambition to develop a depot function. In the middle of the 15th century, the town took advantage of a conflict that had arisen between Dordrecht and the towns of Guelders and the Rhineland: when these towns boycotted Dordrecht, Schoonhoven did not hesitate to welcome their merchants. The report in the Dordrecht urban records is revealing: Schoonhoven skippers had tried to by-pass Dordrecht with cargoes of chalk and wood purchased from foreign merchants in or near Schoonhoven. The Dordrecht authorities were clearly afraid that Schoonhoven was going to take over as a leading trade centre. Pressed by Dordrecht, central government prohibited all contact between Schoonhoven and the eastern towns, but the people of Schoonhoven did not obey. On the

⁹⁴ Visser, *Schoonhoven*, 182–184.

⁹⁵ OHZ IV, no. 1901 (charter of liberties); Visser, *Schoonhoven*, 153 (weigh house and cloth hall). On fairs, see Chapter 2 and Appendix A.

⁹⁶ Visser, *Schoonhoven* 92; Fruin, *Enquete*, 188.

⁹⁷ Beulink, 'Dordrecht en Schoonhoven', 72.

contrary, they started work on a new set of locks in the Vlist which would give the town direct access to the north of Holland over water. The Dordrecht authorities did not wait for the construction works to be finished: they sent out an armed expedition to destroy the locks and thus forced Schoonhoven to at least temporarily submit.⁹⁸

In spite of this, there are indications that in the second half of the 15th century Schoonhoven did serve as a trade centre for foreign merchants who wished to exchange up-river commodities for the products of specialised agriculture for sale at the Schoonhoven market. In 1496, Schoonhoven joined forces with Arnhem to plead the continuation of the mutual toll exemption the two towns had always enjoyed, stating that as long as they could remember Arnhem merchants had been visiting Schoonhoven freely to sell wood, coal, and grain and to buy fish, dairy, and hemp.⁹⁹ Significantly, the relation with Arnhem seems to date back to the late 14th century: Schoonhoven merchants were granted toll exemption in Arnhem in 1372 by Count Jan of Blois, son-in-law to the duke of Guelders.¹⁰⁰

In short, there can be no doubt that the Dordrecht staple limited Schoonhoven's options. However, the small town was never entirely pushed out of the interregional river trade; Dordrecht failed to impose a watertight monopoly. Schoonhoven had two pillars to build on, both dating back to the 14th century. One was the aid of an influential lord who helped to open up new opportunities. The other was the town's regional market function—not as an alternative to a role as river trade centre, but as a way to diversify and sustain this role.

Brielle

Brielle, situated on the island of Oostvoorne near the mouth of the Meuse, was the main town of the seignory of Voorne. The lords of Voorne were officially vassals of the count of Holland, but they enjoyed a considerable degree of autonomy and in most respects ruled their lands as sovereign lords.¹⁰¹ Brielle does not come into focus in relation

⁹⁸ Niermeyer, 'Vijftiende-eeuwse handelsoorlog', 10–13, 30–31, 52–53.

⁹⁹ Van Hasselt, *Arnhemsche oudheden* II, 74–80; Van Berkum, *Beschrijving Schoonhoven*, 332.

¹⁰⁰ Visser, *Schoonhoven*, 80. Visser believes Schoonhoven did not profit from this privilege, but the late 15th-century joint request of Schoonhoven and Arnhem suggests otherwise.

¹⁰¹ De Monté Ver Loren, *Hoofdlijnen*, 105.

to Dordrecht until the 1340s—and with good reason. Around this time the *Maasrecht*, the right to control trade on the Meuse as well as on the Lek and Merwede, was added to Dordrecht's privileges. This occurred in two steps. In 1338 Hansa merchants entering the Meuse from the North Sea were ordered to unload and sell only in Dordrecht. In 1344 the clause was broadened to include other ships following the same route. Only vessels that used the Meuse estuary as an entrance to Flanders were allowed to pass undisturbed, as long as they did not sell part of their cargo in Holland or Zeeland.¹⁰²

It is clear why the *Maasrecht* caused problems for Brielle. The town had emerged as a modest fishing and trading settlement in the second half of the 13th century. In 1280 the people of Brielle had received toll exemption in Holland, suggesting that by that time they were already engaged in trading activities.¹⁰³ By the early 14th century, a flourishing herring fishery seems to have developed: Brielle's two charters of urban liberties, dating from 1330 and 1343, and an urban by-law from 1346, repeatedly refer to the herring industry and herring trade.¹⁰⁴ At this stage herring was still cured on land, either by smoking or salting, with the latter method gradually gaining ground.¹⁰⁵ This explains why Brielle also became a market for salt: around 1330 the salt trade was large enough to warrant regulation of the tariffs and conditions for measuring the salt.¹⁰⁶ However, the *Maasrecht* meant that salt traders entering the Meuse were no longer permitted to unload and sell in Brielle: they had to proceed to the Dordrecht staple. The Brielle fishermen and fish merchants were therefore obliged to go to Dordrecht to buy this indispensable commodity. Even if we leave aside the costs of the impositions at the staple—after all, measuring and possibly also brokerage would have had to be paid for in Brielle as well—this meant an unwelcome loss of time and extra expenses on transport.

Count Willem IV, as we have seen before, was easily persuaded into granting economic privileges in return for a sum of money. It is not

¹⁰² Van de Wall, *Handvesten Dordrecht*, 182–183 and 193–194. Van de Wall convincingly argues that the exception for ships on their way to Flanders was made because otherwise they would probably have chosen the sea route, thus reducing the revenues of the tolls of Geervliet and Iersekeroord.

¹⁰³ OHZ IV, no. 1931; Klok, *Brielle*, 5–7, 14.

¹⁰⁴ Cappon and Van Engen, 'Stadsrechtsoorkonden van Brielle', 142–146 and 146–162; De Jager, *Middeleeuwse keuren Brielle*, 23–34.

¹⁰⁵ Boelmans Kranenburg, 'Visserijbedrijf Zijdenaars', 322–326.

¹⁰⁶ Niermeyer, *Bronnen Beneden-Maasgebied*, no. 276.

clear whether the count received payment for the 1338 version of the *Maasrecht*, but for the extension in 1344 the Dordrecht authorities paid the very considerable sum of 800 *écus*.¹⁰⁷ Still, there was a more fundamental reason for the grant and it had everything to do with Brielle. The town of Brielle was a threat to Dordrecht's position as a trade centre and, therefore, to the interests of both the Dordrecht elite and the count.¹⁰⁸ A first example of what this could lead to is the case mentioned at the beginning of this chapter: the predicament of the three foreign merchants who in 1345 required the intercession of Lady Machteld of Voorne to be acquitted for their transgression of the Dordrecht staple privilege. And there was more to come.

After the death of Willem IV in 1345, his sister, Margaretha of Bavaria, assumed sovereignty. Her position was not strong. Dordrecht probably had little trouble having its existing privileges confirmed, including the *Maasrecht* in the extended version. One exception was made: the towns of Holland and Zeeland received exemption from the *Maasrecht* for products for their own use.¹⁰⁹ In this, the *Maasrecht* followed the changes that had taken place for the transport of wine and salt on the Lek and Merwede in previous years. But Brielle, it seems, was treated more harshly than the other towns of Holland. Margaretha explicitly forbade the salt trade in Brielle; she ordered the toll officials to prevent ships from sailing to Brielle to unload salt unless this had been bought, measured, and trans-shipped in Dordrecht.¹¹⁰ The exemption granted to other towns to freely transport salt for local use was therefore denied to Brielle, doubtless because it was considered too much of a risk to the Dordrecht monopoly.

The succession conflict between Margaretha and her son Willem that erupted soon afterwards made matters worse. In 1351 Margaretha, in urgent need of assistance because Willem was raising armed forces all over the county, granted Dordrecht a greatly extended version of the staple right. It covered all products, transported both upstream and downstream, on the Lek, Merwede and Meuse and also on the Hollandse IJssel.¹¹¹ With indignation Niermeyer describes the consequences of this 'immoderate and totally unnatural' extension of

¹⁰⁷ Hamaker, *Rekeningen grafelijkheid* III, 311.

¹⁰⁸ Niermeyer, 'Dordrecht als handelsstad' IV, 194–195.

¹⁰⁹ Van de Wall, *Handvesten Dordrecht*, 208; Niermeyer, 'Dordrecht als handelsstad' IV, 194.

¹¹⁰ Van de Wall, *Handvesten Dordrecht*, 209.

¹¹¹ Niermeyer, *Bronnen Beneden-Maasgebied*, no. 383.

Dordrecht's staple rights, based on purely political considerations and not on economic grounds. Dordrecht was now proclaimed the compulsory market for commodities until then not sold there in any significant quantities, such as dairy from the north of Holland, beer from Delft, cloth from Leiden, and—we may add—fish from Brielle.¹¹² The burgesses of Dordrecht itself were exempted from their own town's staple obligations; if anything, this shows how much the Dordrecht elite was able to dictate conditions.

In 1355/56, when Willem had been established in full power as Duke Willem V, he revoked all privileges granted for political reasons by his mother and himself during the succession conflict.¹¹³ Although the treatise *De cura reipublicae et sorte principantis* by Philip of Leyden, at the time the duke's principal legal adviser, was probably not written in direct defence of this action—a first draft was ready years before the revocation took place—it is clear the revocation and the treatise were inspired by the same considerations.¹¹⁴ The treatise discusses the nature of sovereignty and stresses that a ruler has a moral obligation to carefully preserve his inheritance, his authority, and his fiscal base. He not only has the right but the duty to revoke any privileges that weaken the state. In this regard, Philip of Leyden went one step further than the anonymous author of the note found in the 1326 registers of Philip's predecessor Gerard Alewijnsz., who had merely pointed this out as a possibility.

The extended staple right granted to Dordrecht in 1351 was revoked in May 1355: this is not surprising, for if ever there was a privilege granted for purely political reasons, this was surely it. The surprise is in what happened next: exactly the same privilege was re-issued immediately afterwards.¹¹⁵ The duke may have felt that granting such a far-reaching privilege to Dordrecht might anger the other towns of Holland, but that it did not threaten his own power or his fiscal base. More importantly, accommodating the Dordrecht elite was essential in order to obtain the substantial loans and guarantees needed to realise Willem's political and military ambitions.

In reality, Dordrecht never managed to develop a staple for beer, cheese, or fish. It was one thing to have the duke promise such a thing,

¹¹² Niermeyer, 'Dordrecht als handelsstad' IV, 201.

¹¹³ See section 3.2.

¹¹⁴ Leupen, *Philip of Leyden*, 103.

¹¹⁵ Van de Wall, *Handvesten Dordrecht*, 235–237.

but something entirely different to actually make it work. That would have required an enormous control effort, which the central authorities were obviously not prepared to make. However, Dordrecht did use the 1355 charter to maintain its traditional staple privileges for salt and for products from the Rhineland and the upper Meuse region.

Brielle felt the consequences. On the same day that Willem V re-issued Dordrecht's extended staple privilege, he also repeated the order given by his mother nine years earlier: no salt was to be unloaded or loaded in Brielle.¹¹⁶ Moreover, it appears that around 1370 Dordrecht tried to gain control of the market in herring, Brielle's main trade commodity. It is possible there is a relation with the guild revolution that had recently taken place in Dordrecht. As we have seen, this had resulted in the introduction of some protectionist elements in the organisation of trade. The guilds probably also strove to maintain more strictly than before Dordrecht's privileges in the river trade, including the *Maasrecht*.¹¹⁷

A letter from Machteld of Voorne to the authorities in Dordrecht, most likely dating from 1369 and clearly one in a long series, shows how the lady of Voorne once more put up a fight to protect the Brielle herring market, including her own revenues from the fish tolls that were levied there.¹¹⁸ She used a combination of tactical delays, firmness, and diplomacy. After apologising profusely to her 'dear friends' for not answering sooner, Machteld insisted that her subjects were free to sell their herring in Brielle instead of in Dordrecht. She did not see why Dordrecht should object to this: nobody was going to be forced to engage in any sort of transaction, but all—including the burgesses of Dordrecht—were welcome to do so: 'If they sell here, we do not interfere. If they don't, they can go anywhere they want to, and may God guide them.'¹¹⁹ This of course was not what Dordrecht wanted to hear. In the end Duke Albrecht had to intervene.¹²⁰ The verdict of Albrecht

¹¹⁶ Van de Wall, *Handvesten Dordrecht*, 240–241.

¹¹⁷ Niermeyer, 'Dordrecht als handelsstad' V, 93–97.

¹¹⁸ The fish tolls are mentioned in the Brielle charter of liberties of 1330 (Cappon and Van Engen, 'Stadsrechtsoorkonden van Brielle', 142–146). In the late 14th century, Voorne lost its position as an independent seignory; from that moment onwards the fish toll revenues are recorded in the comital accounts (De Boer, Faber, and Jansen, *Rekeningen grafelijkheid II*, 200–201 and 262–263).

¹¹⁹ Van de Wall, *Handvesten Dordrecht*, 195–196; for the date of this charter, see Niermeyer, *Bronnen Beneden-Maasgebied*, no. 541.

¹²⁰ Van de Wall, *Handvesten Dordrecht*, 300 (prolongation of a truce between Lady Machteld of Voorne and the Dordrecht authorities while awaiting the arrival of the duke).

has not been preserved, but we can be sure about the outcome: herring remained free of staple obligations.¹²¹ This was a new line of trade, carried by the coastal towns; Dordrecht could not fall back on ancient privileges. Albrecht's decision was probably also facilitated by the fact that at the end of 1369 the guild regime was accused of acting against the duke's authority.¹²²

Between 1391 and 1394 a large alliance of towns once more opposed the Dordrecht staple privilege. Relations between Dordrecht and Duke Albrecht had cooled because of political controversies between the rival factions of the *Hoeken*, in control in Dordrecht, and the *Kabeljauwen*, at the time dominating central government. Moreover, Jan of Arkel, who as lord of the river town of Gorinchem was much opposed to the Dordrecht staple, had just been appointed chancellor. Almost all towns of Holland participated in the protest, including Brielle. The result was a treaty forced upon Dordrecht by Duke Albrecht, compelling the Dordrecht authorities to acknowledge the freedom of the allied towns from the staple.¹²³ Dordrecht probably lost this battle because its strategies were outdated. This time there was no succession conflict to exploit, and the influence of the other towns of Holland had increased considerably since 1355. Internal conflicts within the Dordrecht elite and between elite and guilds did not help either.¹²⁴

However, once more the staple revived in due course: Dordrecht unilaterally denounced the treaty one year later. Reconciliation with the duke took longer this time, but in 1401 Albrecht restored the staple privilege.¹²⁵ During his long reign Duke Albrecht had had every chance to realise the importance of the Dordrecht staple for his own position. Around 1370, for example, a succession conflict in Guelders had seriously damaged the river trade and therefore also the toll revenues in Holland. In order to restore them when the war was over, Albrecht had given orders for a strict implementation of the Dordrecht staple

¹²¹ Sneller, 'Handel en verkeer', 360.

¹²² Niermeyer, 'Dordrecht als handelsstad' V, 97.

¹²³ Van Rijswijk, *Geschiedenis Dordtse stapelrecht* 50–54; Niermeyer, *Bronnen Beneden-Maasgebied*, no. 677; Prevenier and Smit, *Bronnen dagvaarten* I–2, nos. 524 and 527. Schoonhoven was one of the few towns that did not participate in the alliance, possibly because of its *Hoek* sympathies (Niermeyer, 'Dordrecht als handelsstad' VI, 152).

¹²⁴ Niermeyer, 'Dordrecht als handelsstad' VI, 152–153.

¹²⁵ Van de Wall, *Handvesten Dordrecht*, 374, 375–376; Niermeyer, 'Dordrecht als handelsstad' VI, 163.

privilege. It had worked.¹²⁶ At the end of the 14th century, the alliance between Dordrecht and central government had not lost its value. In the heat of political turmoil it might have weakened temporarily, but the bond was still too advantageous to both sides to be severed permanently.

Still, the *Maasrecht* and the attempts of Dordrecht to include other products in the staple privilege appear to have left Brielle's role in the herring industry and herring trade largely unharmed. In the second half of the century, Brielle flourished—and in the 15th century the town developed into Holland's largest interregional herring market. The fact that in 1423 Duke Willem VI ordained that in the interests of the herring export the Brielle herring casks were to be the standard for the rest of Holland is a telling sign.¹²⁷ It is not surprising then that we find burgesses of Brielle transporting herring to Guelders and the Rhineland in the late 14th century. In the year 1387/1388 Brielle shipmasters passed the toll at the Guelders town of Tiel with a total of 92 *last* of herring. This easily exceeded the amount of herring transported by burgesses of Dordrecht, whereas only forty years before it had been the other way around.¹²⁸ In 1394 the shipments of herring from Brielle even reached a total of 153 *last*.¹²⁹

Because of the herring industry, the salt trade had always been of major importance to Brielle. As we saw, it had been at the heart of the clashes with Dordrecht in the middle of the 14th century. But despite Dordrecht's attempts to prevent salt merchants from unloading their cargo at Brielle, it is doubtful if this was ever a real possibility. In 1377 Duke Albrecht ordered his toll officials to stop the illegal sale of salt to merchants from the east on the Dieze, a small stream entering the Meuse east of Heusden.¹³⁰ If salt could be brought this far inland, an experienced and determined shipmaster could surely manage to escape the Dordrecht patrol ships on the short stretch from the mouth of the Meuse to the harbour of Brielle. Moreover, until the second decade of the 15th century, Brielle had a second entrance to the sea: the Goote, cutting through the island of Oostvoorne, connected the town to the

¹²⁶ Van de Wall, *Handvesten Dordrecht*, 308–309; Niermeyer, 'Dordrecht als handelsstad' V, 104–105.

¹²⁷ Haak, 'Brielle', 35–36; Van Mieris, *Groot charterboek* IV, 688–689.

¹²⁸ Niermeyer, 'Dordrecht als handelsstad' III, 185.

¹²⁹ Westermann, *Rekeningen riviertollen Gelderland*, 57–90. The figure of 153 *last* relates to the herring transported between March and December 1394.

¹³⁰ Van de Wall, *Handvesten Dordrecht*, 316–317.

Haringvliet. Ships entering the Haringvliet were not subjected to the Dordrecht staple. Large vessels would probably have had trouble using this route, but small ships could pass. This 'back entrance' must have been of vital importance in times when Dordrecht was taking the enforcement of the *Maasrecht* seriously.¹³¹ It is not surprising that in the early 15th century Brielle tried to stop attempts to dam the Goote.¹³²

The wine trade was of secondary importance for Brielle. The Tiel toll accounts of 1394/1395 show a few ships from Brielle transporting wine. In some cases this may have been an independent line of trade.¹³³ In others, wine was probably taken in by herring traders as a return cargo. At the end of September 1394 Jan Vranczensz. from Brielle paid tolls for the herring he transported. A few days later he passed the toll again, this time with wine. In November, Ael Hugensz. made a similar trip. Vranczensz. and Hugensz. appear in the toll accounts many times, but these were the only times they carried wine; usually it was just herring. This, and the relatively small quantities of wine the two were taking with them (some 500 and 1,000 litres respectively) suggest they were not experienced wine traders. It is possible they profited from the temporary withdrawal of the staple privilege in 1394 by trying their hand at something new.¹³⁴ This suggestion receives some support from indications in other towns that the opportunities offered by these years of respite were diligently exploited. In the early 1390s the authorities of the river towns of Heusden and Gorinchem issued new tariffs for the use of the cranes in the towns' harbours. The lists mention, among various other commodities, wine, wood, and barley—products Dordrecht claimed to have a monopoly on.¹³⁵

However, Brielle did not focus on the river trade, as Gorinchem and Heusden did. First and foremost it looked towards the sea. As a side effect of the salt trade, Brielle had probably developed some trade in products from the Baltic region as early as the middle of the

¹³¹ Jansma points to a similar effect for other towns in the lower Meuse region: the Bernisse, the water separating the islands of Oostvoorne and Putten, provided them with a staple-free route crossing the river delta from north to south (Jansma, 'Betekenis van Dordrecht en Rotterdam', 150–151).

¹³² Klok, *Brielle*, 18–19.

¹³³ Westermann, *Rekeningen riviertollen Gelderland*, 49, 51 and 54, mentions three shipments of wine by three men carrying the surname Bloc: Gherit, Coppen and Jacop. A family of wine merchants perhaps?

¹³⁴ Ibid. 65, 70.

¹³⁵ Niermeyer, *Bronnen Beneden-Maasgebied*, nos. 659 and 694.

14th century.¹³⁶ Around 1370 Brielle merchants were actively involved in the Baltic trade. The Swedish king allowed them to establish a *vitte* (a temporary trade settlement) in Skania in 1368, and one year later Brielle co-signed a trade agreement between Denmark, the German Hansa towns, and a group of towns in Holland and Zeeland.¹³⁷ Brielle merchants also visited the east coast of England: they appear in the customs account of King's Lynn over the year 1392/1393, exporting cloth and corn.¹³⁸ Moreover, in the codification of Brielle's laws and customs recorded in the first years of the 15th century, the town clerk Jan Matthijssen stressed Brielle's character as a 'free trading town' (*vrye coopstede*) where all merchants were welcome and could go about their business in freedom and safety. It is as if we hear Machteld of Voorne speaking again. In fact, Matthijssen argued that the foundations for Brielle's free status were laid during her reign and that of her predecessors. As independent lords, he claimed, they had had absolute authority and were not bound by any actions of the counts of Holland.¹³⁹

The late 15th and early 16th centuries witnessed a new series of conflicts between Brielle and Dordrecht. In the documents relating to these conflicts, 15th-century Brielle appears as a flourishing centre of international trade, visited by merchants from Scandinavia, the Baltic region, England, France, and even Spain.¹⁴⁰ However, Brielle's prosperity began to decline at the end of the 15th century. Considering the fact that previously the Dordrecht staple privilege had not stopped Brielle's ambitions, it is hard to believe that the staple was the cause. A general economic crisis and reclamation activities which cut off direct access to the sea are more likely to have been the reasons.¹⁴¹ That it was Dordrecht, of all places, that in the early 16th century took over as a regional centre for the herring trade—this time not based on any kind of privilege—must have been hard to digest for the people of Brielle.¹⁴²

The Dordrecht staple did not stop Brielle's 14th-century economic development. That is not to say it did not cause problems: it probably prevented Brielle from developing its river trade more fully, and it certainly presented difficulties for the salt trade. But just as was the case in

¹³⁶ Niermeyer, 'Dordrecht als handelsstad' IV, 195.

¹³⁷ Klok, *Brielle*, 14–15.

¹³⁸ Gras, *Early English Customs System*, 526–553.

¹³⁹ Matthijssen, *Rechtsboek van Den Briel*, 153, 174.

¹⁴⁰ Haak, 'Brielle', 40–46.

¹⁴¹ Klok, *Brielle*, 30; Haak, 'Brielle', 59–63.

¹⁴² Van Herwaarden et al., *Geschiedenis van Dordrecht*, 204–205.

Schoonhoven, the burgesses of Brielle, with the full support of their lady, found ways around these obstacles: concentrating on the staple-free herring trade, taking advantage of a secondary access to the sea, and possibly also using the periods when the staple right was lifted to expand their trade.

5.4 CONCLUSIONS

In medieval Holland, characterised by the near absence of non-economic constraints on trade, the Dordrecht staple privilege appears to be an anomaly. Its origins can be found in a combination of two circumstances. One is Dordrecht's early rise in comparison to the other towns of Holland and the superiority in wealth and power of its elite that resulted from this. The second element is the connection between the staple and the river toll system which was vital to comital finances. The power of the Dordrecht elite remained an influential factor throughout the 14th century: in times of political tensions or financial problems, the count of Holland could not do without its support. The connection between the tolls and the staple was probably even more fundamental. It continued to reinforce the alliance between the count and Dordrecht, despite occasional lapses.

Yet this alliance did not lead to unchecked extractions in the form of taxation on trade. There no doubt were excesses; but in general, impositions at the Dordrecht staple were modest. They certainly compared favourably with the dues on English wool exports, which rose to unprecedented levels in the middle of the 14th century. The two factors that contributed to the increase of the English wool customs were absent in Dordrecht and Bruges: a monopoly position that allowed the tax burden to be shifted to the buyers, and a ruler with the authority to overcome resistance against substantial tax increases.

Although the Dordrecht staple did limit commercial opportunities for the smaller and younger towns in the Holland river region, here too the effect of the staple was not as devastating as has sometimes been assumed. Dordrecht did not stifle all growth elsewhere; in this respect, it compares favourably with Bruges and Ghent, which—thanks to their political clout and extraterritorial powers—managed to suppress unwelcome competition more effectively.

The causes are partly to be found in the economic circumstances of the era. Towns like Brielle and Schoonhoven were able to profit from

the rise of trade in products like dairy and herring. These new lines of trade were not subject to the staple. They did not emerge until Dordrecht had lost at least part of its superiority and was no longer able to bend the institutional framework to its will. Trade in these commodities did not so much replace the traditional river trade as supplement and support it. In Brielle, for instance, the herring industry stimulated the salt trade, and the Schoonhoven dairy products seem to have been an attractive return cargo for merchants from Guelders and the Rhineland carrying grain, wood, and wine.

Institutional factors, however, also played a part. The fact that Brielle and Schoonhoven were both under the protection of lords (or ladies) with a relatively autonomous position turned out to be an advantage: at crucial moments they were able to counterbalance the combined demands of Dordrecht and the count of Holland. It was probably their own interests that drove these lords, but the result—in the form of temporary withdrawals, partial exemptions, or at the least a check on further extensions of Dordrecht's privileges—also benefited the burghesses of Schoonhoven and Brielle.

Fairly soon the towns of Holland developed a second technique for opposing Dordrecht's hegemony: they formed alliances. The structure of the urban network in Holland probably played an important role here, consisting as it did of a large number of small towns, each with enough autonomy to put up a fight but none strong enough to win it without allies. The technique of forming alliances was effective. It did not end Dordrecht's privileged position, but it did mitigate it. Opportunities for illegal trading were materially enlarged by the exemptions of the staple granted to towns for wine and salt for local use. The years the staple privilege was temporarily withdrawn offered another loophole: towns could use the respite to build up new trade networks, to be used to advantage later on.

Just as the staple privilege and the conflicts evolving around it seem to have contributed to the articulation of an ideology of the role of the ruler and the unity of the state, it also made towns aware of the necessity to cooperate on economic issues. As we shall see in the next chapter, this was also to prove a useful strategy in other respects.

PART II

THE INSTITUTIONAL FRAMEWORK: RULES AND PRACTICES

CHAPTER SIX

WEIGHING AND MEASURING

6.1 INTRODUCTION

The earliest by-laws of Amsterdam, dating from 1413, give detailed instructions for the measuring of salt, which had to be done by sworn measurers, with measures verified by the town and kept by the warden of the guild of Our Lady, the measurers' guild. When the measurers picked up a measure before starting work, they also had to check the straightness of the strickle. Measuring was to be performed with great care: the measure should be positioned on a level surface and it had to be emptied by carefully turning it upside down instead of just knocking it over. If the crew of a ship with a cargo of salt did not want to cooperate with these rules, the measurers were supposed to stop measuring, leave the ship, and report the matter to the local court.¹ Rules like this underline the importance attached by urban authorities in Holland to correct weighing and measuring, but also the difficulties they faced in this area.

In the first part of this book, three types of trade venues were discussed, each with different institutional characteristics: annual fairs, rural trade venues, and the Dordrecht staple. This second part of the book adopts a different, complementary approach. The aim remains the same: to discover whether and how social and political relations in medieval Holland—in turn related to the county's history of settlement and reclamation—affected the organisation and thus ultimately the efficiency of commodity markets. But instead of looking at different types of trade venues, this chapter and the next focus on two clusters of commercial institutions that cannot be tied to a specific time and place. Here, in Chapter 6, the organisation of weighing and measuring is studied as a reflection of a larger set of rules and practices that primarily affected the matching of supply and demand. Chapter 7 discusses mechanisms for the enforcement of contracts and thus focuses on institutions that in the first place affected security.

¹ Breen, *Rechtsbronnen Amsterdam*, 19–20.

In the Middle Ages, public authorities often attempted to regulate commodity trade by subjecting it to various rules and decrees. In part, market regulation was motivated by the medieval ideal of justice in trade.² This ideal did not imply equal opportunities for all: as we have seen, trade privileges like tax reductions or priority access to markets granted to local burgesses, guild members, or merchants from a certain town or country were nothing out of the ordinary. Rather, the medieval concept of justice in trade referred to a balanced, equal relation between buyer and seller. Monopolies in basic necessities—and related offences like forestalling and regrating (the purchase of products before market time, or the interception of products on their way to the market with the intention of reselling them at a profit)—disturbed this balance because they created artificial scarcities and thus forced ‘unjust’ prices upon society. This explains why fixed market hours and prohibitions on forestalling and regrating were as common in Holland as elsewhere.³ Incomplete or misleading information regarding the quantity and quality of commodities also violated the notion of a fair and just exchange. Therefore, the control of quantity and quality was often the object of public care. Concern for product quality is evident, for instance, from the inspections of perishable foodstuffs for sale at the market, as described in several urban by-laws, and from the elaborate systems of quality prescriptions imposed by many towns with export industries—particularly cloth—on producers.⁴ However, we should be alert to the fact that authorities may also have had less noble motives: after all, regulated and formalised markets were much easier to control—and therefore exploit—than private trade. The organisation of weighing and measuring demonstrates this aspect quite clearly. This is why it takes centre stage in this chapter.

In his seminal book on the effects of power on metrological systems, Witold Kula argues that rulers strove to impose their weights and measures in their territories because it symbolised—and ultimately reinforced—their authority. He also gives full attention to the continuous

² For a summary of medieval thought on the concept of justice in trade, see Wood, *Medieval Economic Thought*, 132–144, 89–91. Wood stresses the aversion to monopolies and also points out the link between the concept of justice and the correct use of weights and measures, but does not mention quality control.

³ Unger, *Levensmiddelenvoorziening*, 7–9 (Holland); Stabel, ‘Markets and Retail’, 808–811 (Flanders); Britnell, *Commercialisation*, 91–93 (England).

⁴ Posthumus, *Leidsche lakenindustrie* I, 83–94, 152–164, 171–175 (Holland); Munro, ‘Medieval Woollens’, 247–248 (southern Low Countries).

pressure exerted by the nobility to increase the measures used for collecting land rents in kind.⁵ But in a highly urbanised and commercialised society like late medieval Holland, something else was also at stake: weighing and measuring mattered from a fiscal point of view, because it provided an ideal opportunity for the taxation of trade. Dues could be imposed on the compulsory use of standardised weights and measures. In addition, other taxes on exchange—for instance, the urban excises on a wide range of products that in the late Middle Ages became the main source of revenues of many towns in the Low Countries—were frequently linked to the weight or volume of the commodities that changed hands.⁶ This was only possible if weighing and measuring took place under the control of the authorities.

This chapter compares the organisation of weighing and measuring in Holland with the situation in England and in the southern Low Countries. Although there were many similarities between the three countries in rules and practices, significant differences also existed, differences that were related to a different balance of powers between central and local authorities, and also between local authorities and guilds. In the next section, we begin by mapping the official roles of central government, urban authorities, and local lords in the organisation of weighing and measuring for Holland, England, and the southern Low Countries. The two sections that follow assess the effects of formal structures on the actual development of standard weights and measures and on the functioning of enforcement mechanisms.

6.2 CONTROL OVER WEIGHTS AND MEASURES

One of the ways in which the early rise of central power in England made itself felt was through the control the Crown attempted to assert—even at an early stage—over weights and measures. It is unlikely that under the Anglo-Saxon and Norman kings these attempts were very successful. At that stage, they were mainly restricted to the issuance of laws prescribing the use of correct and uniform measures throughout the realm. As the measures to be used were not accurately specified and, moreover, the enforcement apparatus to back up the decrees was lacking, many communities probably continued to use

⁵ Kula, *Measures and Men*, 18–19, 54–60.

⁶ Zevenboom and Wittop Koning, *Nederlandse gewichten*, 30, 32.

local measures evolved from, and suited to, everyday practice. Under Angevin rule, royal control over weights and measures reached firmer ground. Between the late 12th and the middle of the 15th century, standard weights and measures for just about every commercial commodity were specified.⁷ As a consequence, the role of local authorities in weighing and measuring in England was not as prominent as in the Low Countries. As we shall see, English towns acquired a role in the enforcement of the royal standards, but they usually did not issue legislation of their own making, nor did they provide public weighing or measuring facilities: this was a royal prerogative.

Even in late medieval England, royal authority over weighing and measuring was not absolute. The efforts of the Crown concentrated mainly on the towns as centres of trade. In the countryside, control over weights and measures was an essential part of lordship; here the effects of national legislation and national enforcement policies were much less pervasive.⁸ Nevertheless, in comparison with much of continental Europe, a considerable degree of metrological centralisation was achieved at an early stage. In this regard, a parallel can be drawn with other aspects of market regulation. In England, forestalling prohibitions, for instance, were incorporated in royal statutes, binding throughout the kingdom, as early as the late 13th or early 14th century.⁹ In Holland, these prohibitions were at that stage purely local in character. Central ordinances against forestalling did not become a regular phenomenon until the 16th century.¹⁰

Exactly what moved the Angevin kings to tighten control over weights and measures is not entirely clear. Part of the explanation can perhaps be found in Kula's argument about the role of a unified system of weights and measures as an expression and confirmation of central power. However, it is clear that economic considerations also contributed. Richard Britnell suggests that the Crown's growing interest in the enforcement of a unified system of weights and measures in late

⁷ Britnell, *Commercialisation*, 25.

⁸ Zupko, *British Weights and Measures*, 16–70; for more detailed references see below.

⁹ Britnell, 'Forstall', 95–96, 99.

¹⁰ Forestalling prohibitions were issued in 1544 (Andries et al., *Inventaris en beschrijving Noord-Nederlandse processtukken beroepen uit Holland V*, files 460 and 463) and in 1556 (Regionaal Archief Alkmaar, Gemeentebestuur Alkmaar (oud archief, 1325–1815), inv. no. 2877); a reference in the proceedings of the Estates of Holland in 1525 suggests that there had been similar proclamations before (Van der Goes, *Register*, 15–16). Cf. Noordegraaf, 'Platteland', 13–14.

12th-century England may have been related to the court's position as a buyer of provisions in a wide region: royal purveyors had an easier job if measures were the same everywhere.¹¹ In addition, the efficiency of taxation—in the 18th century one of the main reasons for the creation of universal standards for weights and measures in many European countries¹²—must have provided a powerful motive. The customs system as it developed in England from the late 13th century onwards allowed for an efficient taxation of international trade by the Crown. During the reign of Edward I a number of duties on overseas trade were introduced, first and foremost among them a custom on the export of wool, fells, and hides. More subsidies on a wide range of import and export commodities were added in the course of the 14th century. In order to collect the customs, the coastline was divided into customs jurisdictions, each managed from a designated customs head port.¹³ Since many customs were levied by weight or volume, control of weights and measures was of vital importance to custom revenues.

It is therefore not surprising that in 1350 Edward III took action to correct false weighing practices in the ports. The issue at stake here was most likely the weighing of wool: irregularities might jeopardise the very profitable wool customs. Likewise, it is not a coincidence that in 1421 custom duties for coal were set on the chalders, a measure of fixed proportions, instead of on the total load of a ship: the tendency to build larger ships was threatening to reduce custom revenues.¹⁴ In short, the desire of the English kings to control weights and measures can, at least in part, be explained by their relation with royal taxation of international trade.

At first sight the organisation of metrological control in Flanders and Brabant seems to have followed a course that was almost diametrically opposed to events in England. The early medieval starting point was not very different: like their Anglo-Saxon counterparts, the Carolingian kings prescribed uniform weights and measures. In fact, in many parts of Europe the memory of a golden age of Carolingian standardisation lived on until the modern era, even though it is unlikely that royal Carolingian weights and measures were adopted for

¹¹ Britnell, *Commercialisation*, 90.

¹² Ashworth, 'Metrology and the State', 1314.

¹³ The English customs system and its development are described in detail by Gras, *Early English Customs System*. For a concise summary, see Kowaleski, 'Port Towns', 472; or Ormrod, 'England', 31–32.

¹⁴ Zupko, *British Weights and Measures*, 63, 29.

commercial use throughout the empire—the Carolingian rulers were no more able to enforce uniformity than the early medieval English kings.¹⁵

In the high and late Middle Ages, however, authority over weights and measures in the southern Low Countries had largely become a matter for the individual towns. For 13th-century Brabant, Herman Van der Wee has suggested that control over weights and measures passed, as part of the *regalia* concerning the regulation of economic life, from the dukes to the urban authorities via the *bannum* (originally the ruler's right to command, elements of which could be transferred to lower lords, officials or—as in this case—urban communities).¹⁶ Van der Wee does not explain exactly how the transition took place; we shall return to this question shortly.

In Flanders, urban authority over weights and measures probably dates back to an even earlier stage. The existence of urban standards is mentioned in a charter granted by Count Philip of Alsace to the castellan of Bruges around 1190.¹⁷ Urban control was also more complete than in Brabant. Whereas the duke of Brabant could hold on to certain profitable elements (such as the Antwerp scales),¹⁸ by the end of the 14th century the count of Flanders possessed only the weigh houses in the small towns of Aalst, Sint-Anna-ter-Muiden, and Veurne and the measures for madder in Aardenburg and Oostburg. What this meant in practice was the right to collect the revenues for the compulsory use of these small town facilities.¹⁹ In the larger towns and certainly in Flanders' three main cities, by that time rights such as this usually belonged to the urban authorities.²⁰

The main exception was the Bruges weigh house, which had been enfeoffed to the lord of Ghistel, together with the Bruges toll. When around 1280 problems rose around this weighing facility, the Flemish count did try to intervene. After vehement complaints by foreign merchants about irregularities and arbitrary exactions at the Bruges scales, Count Guy of Dampierre—together with Lord Jan of Ghistel and the Bruges authorities—ordered that the traditional *auncel*, a one-legged

¹⁵ Kula, *Measures and Men*, 161–163.

¹⁶ Van der Wee, *Growth of the Antwerp Market* I, 66.

¹⁷ Gilliodts-van Severen, *Coutume du Franc de Bruges* II, 14, 33.

¹⁸ Van der Wee, *Growth of the Antwerp Market* I, 75.

¹⁹ Soens, *Rentmeesters*, 249, 250, 301, 312, 325.

²⁰ Cf. Boone, *Geld en macht*, 167–168, on the usurpation of the weighing revenues in Ghent by the Ghent authorities.

instrument which was notoriously unreliable and could easily be tampered with, was to be replaced by a number of modern even-legged balances and that these balances were, moreover, to be operated by a team of sworn urban officials.²¹ Nevertheless, the fact that the count required the cooperation of the lord of Ghistel and the Bruges aldermen to carry through these reforms demonstrates that his powers were limited.

The situation in Holland—where, just as in Flanders and Brabant, much of the control over weighing and measuring passed to the urban authorities—reveals more about the underlying process. It appears to have been anything but a neat transfer of rights from the sovereign to the emerging towns. The count of Holland (at that time referred to as the count of the Frisians) was one of the territorial lords that assumed sovereign power after the decline of the Carolingian empire, but the little information that we have about the 10th- and 11th-century counts reveals nothing about an involvement with weighing and measuring. It is quite possible that, with the contraction of long-distance trade after the 9th century, the need for central regulation was no longer felt. For the collection of rents in kind and for local exchange, local measures sufficed. Originally these measures probably developed informally, from local custom. In the case of a manorial organisation they might be formalised by the lord.²²

The first reference to any kind of measure in Holland supports this suggestion. As so often, it comes from the sources of Egmond Abbey. In the early 12th century, the abbey collected rents in grain, measured in the measure of Alkmaar (*Alcmerensem modium*) in various nearby villages. This was probably originally a local customary measure, adopted for use in the management of some of the abbey's possessions.²³ A document from the middle of the 13th century mentions the abbot of Egmond as the owner of this measure; that is, the abbot was entitled to the imposition on its use (the *muddepenning*). The document arranges for the transfer of the *muddepenning*, together with other rights and property in Alkmaar, to the count. In return, the abbot received considerable properties on the island of Texel.²⁴ This exchange

²¹ Van Houtte, *Geschiedenis van Brugge*, 198, 200; Wyffels, 'Nieuwe gegevens', 53–56, 88–90.

²² Cf. Zupko, *British Weights and Measures*, 9–10.

²³ Oppermann, *Fontes Egmundenses*, 75–76.

²⁴ OHZ II, no. 786.

was at least partly motivated by expansionist considerations: as the grant of urban liberties to Alkmaar a few years later shows, Willem II took pains to re-establish his power in this strategically situated settlement on the border with rebellious West-Friesland.²⁵ However, the inclusion of the *muddepenning* in the exchange may also have had another reason: it suggests that by this time there was money to be made out of weighing and measuring, which in turn may have aroused comital interest.

This hypothesis receives support from the fact that around the middle of the 13th century the count also owned measures in other emerging trade centres: the butter measure in Delft and the measures of salt and wine in Dordrecht.²⁶ The Delft butter measure was important only in a local context, but ownership of the Dordrecht salt and wine measures had much wider implications: it gave the count full control over the measuring of these two vital commodities of the international river trade.

However, there is no evidence that at this stage the rights to weights and measures were seen as prerogatives of the sovereign in principle. The Alkmaar example, in fact, suggests otherwise: here the count had to offer compensation to secure the grain measure. Moreover, even before the count makes his appearance as the owner of measures, the first signs of urban claims to control over weights and measures are already evident. The Geertruidenberg charter of liberties of 1213 and the Haarlem charter of 1245 prescribe the use of correct weights and measures. The Haarlem charter, moreover—following the Den Bosch example on which it was based—states that offenders will be punished by the local court. A draft version of the Haarlem charter in turn served as model for the charters of Delft (1246) and Alkmaar (1256), which have the same clause.²⁷ Clearly, the urban authorities in these young towns claimed the enforcement of metrological rules as their responsibility almost from the start.

In Chapter 2 it was argued that the counts of Holland did not begin to regularly grant market licenses until about 1270; before that time

²⁵ Henderikx, 'Graaf en stad', 49–54; Kruisheer, *Stadsrechtsoorkonden van Haarlem, Delft en Alkmaar*, 56.

²⁶ OHZ II, no. 635; III, no. 1637.

²⁷ OHZ II, nos. 672–673 (Haarlem), 680 (Delft), 1009 (Alkmaar); for a translation of and comment on the Haarlem charter, see Hoogewerf, *Haarlemse stadsrecht*; for a diplomatic analysis of the three charters, see Kruisheer, *Stadsrechtsoorkonden van Haarlem, Delft en Alkmaar*.

they were simply unable to effectuate their authority over markets and fairs. For weighing and measuring, the course of events appears to have been similar: the extension of comital control over weights and measures coincided with the establishment of effective sovereign power.²⁸ Still, even in the middle of the 14th century, weights and measures were probably not seen as sovereign rights by definition: Philip of Leyden, staunch defender of the public powers of the counts, does not mention them in so many words among the *regalia*.²⁹

In some places where the counts had obtained the rights to weights and measures, they retained them for centuries. In Rotterdam, for instance, the revenues from weighing and measuring were reserved for the count in the charter of urban privileges of 1340; these revenues are still recorded in the comital accounts at the end of the Middle Ages.³⁰ Hoorn presents a similar case.³¹ In other towns, the counts retained only part of the business of weighing and measuring. Just like the dukes of Brabant—but in contrast to the counts of Flanders—they frequently managed to hold on to some of the more profitable elements. The important Dordrecht salt measure, for instance, still belonged to the count in the 15th century; so too did the weigh house in Gouda, a lively regional trade centre for dairy and hemp.³²

In many other towns, all or most of the rights to weighing and measuring over time came to be acknowledged as urban possessions. Officially the count gave or sold them to the town, but probably the grant frequently implied comital authorisation of *de facto* urban control. Where this process can be traced in any detail, it appears to have been part of a broader recognition of rights related to trade.

²⁸ Cf. Wood, *Medieval Economic Thought*, 92.

²⁹ Leupen, *Philip of Leyden*, 223; Philips de Leyden, *De cura reipublicae*, 154–156 (case about tolls and imposts) and 167 (enumeration of the *regalia*).

³⁰ Van Mieris, *Groot charterboek* II, 638–640 (charter of liberties, art. 31); NA GRRek, inv. no. 334 f 83v–84v (comital accounts over the year 1500). Notably, the 15th-century Rotterdam urban accounts also show revenues from measuring, presumably from the use of standard measures on other products introduced at a later stage (Unger and Bezemer, *Oudste stadsrekeningen Rotterdam*, e.g. 131 (account over 1459/60: revenues for the *meterie* ('measuring'), the *oofdmaet* (measuring of fruit) and *tonnen te ycken* (verifying the tons)).

³¹ For the charter of liberties Van Mieris, *Groot charterboek* II, 865–866; for the comital accounts NA GRRek, inv. no. 1129 f 44.

³² For Dordrecht, the 15th-century comital registers contain numerous references to grants of the salt measure (Gousset Index, NA LLRK, inv. no. 209 f 54 ff.). The revenues of the weigh house in Gouda are recorded in the comital accounts over the year 1448/49 and 1500, NA GRRek, inv. no. 1708 f 2, inv. no. 1743 f 5.

Schiedam provides a good illustration. In 1339 Count Willem IV granted the beer toll, the scales, the corn measure, and the *muddepenning* to the townspeople, 'in the manner as they had always held and used them'. In 1346 the town also received the rights to brokerage, followed five years later by the rights to change money.³³ Elsewhere, the recipients were occasionally urban institutions such as a hospital or a militia, but in most cases the rights to weighing and measuring went to the urban authorities.³⁴

Towns certainly had good reason to pursue these rights: merchant-dominated town governments were no doubt well aware that a reliable system of weights and measures paid off in the long run. It saved individual merchants a great deal of costs and trouble, and it ensured conditions attractive to trade and competitive with other commercial centres. However, fiscal motives were probably at least as important. This was not because of the impositions levied on weighing and measuring itself. Research on transaction costs at peat markets in late medieval central Holland suggests that measuring costs remained at very modest levels until the end of the 15th century.³⁵ Excises, however, were a different matter.

Just as in England the Crown's ambition to enforce royal weights and measures was partly driven by taxation policy, in Holland urban governments depended on a correct assessment of quantities for the levying of excises. First introduced in the second half of the 13th century, excises on the production and sale of a wide range of commodities developed in the late Middle Ages into the single most important source of urban revenues for Holland's rapidly expanding towns.³⁶ Weighing and measuring, as long as it took place under the control of

³³ Van Mieris, *Groot charterboek* II, 619, 715–716, 806–807; Van der Feijst, *Geschiedenis van Schiedam*, 22. For a similar stepwise transfer of rights to Delft between 1280 and 1342, cf. OHZ IV no. 1902, V no. 3047; Van Mieris, *Groot charterboek* II, 483, 666.

³⁴ Enno van Gelder, *3-Gravenhage in zeven eeuwen*, 72 (transfer of the *ellemaat* (cloth measure) to a hospital, The Hague 1385); Van Mieris, *Groot charterboek* III, 390 (transfer of the revenues of the weigh house to a hospital, Edam 1382); Van Mieris, *Groot charterboek* IV, 713 (transfer of the revenues of the weigh house to a militia, Grootebroek 1423); NA GRRek, inv. no. 1129 f 40v (transfer of the revenues of the weigh house to a militia, Alkmaar c. 1500).

³⁵ Cornelisse, *Energiemarkten*, 164–168.

³⁶ Ibid., 98–102; Marsilje, *Het financiële beleid van Leiden*, 114–119; Unger and Bezemer, *Oudste stadsrekeningen Rotterdam*, xix–xxii. For the southern Low Countries, Van Werveke, *Gentsche stadsfinanciën*, 27–29, 197–220, and Van Uytven, *Stadsfinanciën*, 6–9, 112–130.

the authorities, provided an easy opportunity for setting and levying the excises. In early 16th-century Gouda, for instance, the measurers of peat were expected to accompany the seller to the collector of the excises in order to inform this functionary of the quantity being sold. The corn measurers in Amsterdam had the same responsibility towards the collector of the corn excise.³⁷

Most town governments in Holland did not have to compete with a local lord for control over weights and measures. Some of the relatively autonomous lords in Holland's periphery controlled weighing and measuring in their territories (including their small towns). The lord of Voorne, for instance, owned the salt measure in Brielle; in a 1330 ordinance he set rules for the way in which the measuring was to be performed. The lord of IJsselstein, near the Utrecht border, was still in possession of the measures in this small town in the second quarter of the 15th century.³⁸

In the larger towns in the central part of Holland, however, the only case of a local lord holding the rights to weighing and measuring was the *burggraaf* of Leiden. The *burggraaf* had originally been a military commander in the service of the count, but by the middle of the 13th century had acquired important administrative and jurisdictional powers, among them the right to appoint the sheriff and aldermen of Leiden.³⁹ Exactly when and how the rights to weighing and measuring were added is not clear; the first information dates from 1333, when Count Willem III confirmed the *burggraaf's* claims to them.⁴⁰ In the middle of the 14th century, the urban elite took advantage of the succession conflict between the later Count Willem V and his mother Margaretha to settle some old disputes. With the help of Willem, the Leiden elite robbed the *burggraaf*, who supported Margaretha, not only of the much-resented right to appoint the sheriff and aldermen, but also of the rights to weighing and measuring in the town.⁴¹

³⁷ Cornelisse, *Energiemarkten*, 118–119; Breen, *Rechtsbronnen Amsterdam*, 588–589.

³⁸ Niermeyer, *Bronnen Beneden-Maasgebied*, no. 276 (Brielle); Fruin, *Middeleeuwse rechtsbronnen kleine steden Nedersticht* 3, 38 (IJsselstein).

³⁹ Marsilje, *Leiden*, 68–69.

⁴⁰ Van Mieris, *Groot charterboek* II, 533. The suggestion of Fockema Andreae that the *burggraaf* had possessed these rights even before the year 1200 remains unproven (Fockema Andreae, 'Burggrafelijk Leiden', 55–56).

⁴¹ Van Mieris, *Groot charterboek* II, 733, 796–797. The conflict is also described by Blok, *Geschiedenis eener Hollandsche stad* I, 88–91, Marsilje, *Leiden*, 70–72, Van Gent and Janse, 'Van ridders tot baronnen', 17–18 and Van der Vlist, *Burcht van Leiden*, 52.

With this, Leiden joined the ranks of most other Holland towns, which by this time had largely acquired authority over weighing and measuring within the urban freedom.

It can be concluded that, although the count of Holland was more successful than his Flemish counterpart in his claims to the ownership of weights and measures, he could by no means exert the kind of central control over weighing and measuring imposed by the king of England. This situation remained essentially unchanged until the end of the Middle Ages. In the late 15th and 16th centuries, many parts of continental Europe witnessed a 'second wave of standardisation': for the first time since the Carolingian era, central governments again tried to impose national standards. Success, however, was limited.⁴²

The Low Countries, both north and south, were no exception. In the early 16th century, the importance of troy weights for coinage induced the Habsburg government to make the use of these weights compulsory for the trade in gold and silver and even to appoint an official responsible for the verification of the copies used by the goldsmiths' guilds.⁴³ In 1563 the Habsburg authorities also intervened when weigh house officials in the central part of Holland were found to be using weights heavier than the regular Cologne weights in order to attract more customers. The intervention was probably motivated by self-interest: the documents complain of unfair competition to comital weigh houses in towns like Gouda and Rotterdam. Nevertheless, here at least an effort to enforce standards was made.⁴⁴

For other units, attempts at central regulation failed because urban authorities were unwilling to comply. They were probably afraid—and considering the link with the urban excises, they had good reason—that handing over control over weights and measures might endanger their financial autonomy. Around 1530 discussions about the possible introduction of a national system of measures in Holland took place, but in the face of urban resistance they soon petered out.⁴⁵ In 1571 the Habsburg government ordered a general inspection of grain measures, which was carried out in the following year. The aim was to facilitate

⁴² Kula, *Measures and Men*, 116–117.

⁴³ Zevenboom and Wittop Koning, *Nederlandse gewichten*, 18; Nipper, *18 eeuwen meten en wegen*, 44.

⁴⁴ Cau, *Groot Placaet-boeck* II, 2089–2090; Zevenboom and Wittop Koning, *Nederlandse gewichten*, 21–22. On Cologne weights and troy weights, see below.

⁴⁵ Blok, *Geschiedenis eener Hollandsche stad* II, 250. cf. Cornelisse, *Energiemarkten*, 82–83, on the unsuccessful attempts to standardise the size of bricks in 1539.

the introduction of a series of new taxes on movable assets and trade. Characteristically, however, this action was not directed at the introduction of uniform measures, but merely at the registration of all local grain measures used in the Low Countries and their equivalents in Brussels *gelten*.⁴⁶

6.3 STANDARDS AND STANDARDISATION

The assumption that the absence of a standardised system of weights and measures hindered the development of trade is not uncommon or illogical. A lack of uniformity, the argument goes, means higher costs for ascertaining the quantity of products being exchanged and increases opportunities for fraud.⁴⁷ From this point of view, medieval Holland was not in a favourable position. As control over the organisation of weighing and measuring was largely a local affair, the diversity in weights and measures was considerable. Grain measures provide a good example. Each town had its own set of measures, also used in the surrounding countryside. Between towns, even though measures frequently bore the same name, dimensions varied considerably. The *achtendeel* or *achtel*, for instance, was used in many places for measuring grain in retail trade since at least the first half of the 14th century—as is shown by the entries for grain purchases in the earliest comital accounts and the accounts of Egmond Abbey.⁴⁸ Yet the inventory of grain measures carried out in 1572 brought to light considerable variations in the size of the *achtendeel*: in Gorinchem, for instance, it was 14% larger than in Alkmaar, 26% larger than in Delft, and 40% larger than in Dordrecht.⁴⁹ In wholesale trade, variation was reduced by the fact that the measures of Delft (which had long been an important grain trade centre) and increasingly also those of Amsterdam (which was rapidly rising to prominence) were widely used; but between

⁴⁶ Van der Wee, *Growth of the Antwerp Market* I, 68–69; Bigwood, 'Notes sur les mesures', 5–6.

⁴⁷ Epstein, *Freedom and Growth*, 51, 58–59.

⁴⁸ Hamaker, *Rekeningen grafelijkheid* I, 70–73 (purchases made in 1317, partly in 's-Gravenzande); Ibid. II, 89 (purchases made in 1344, partly in Delft) and 415 (purchases made in 1344, in the north of Holland); Hof, *Egmondse kloosterrekeningen*, 39–42 (purchases made by Egmond Abbey in 1343/44, partly in Alkmaar and Warmenhuizen).

⁴⁹ Verhoeff, *Oude Nederlandse maten en gewichten*, 2, 17, 19, 28.

themselves these two measures were completely unrelated, the Amsterdam *last* being almost three times as large as the Delft *hoed*.⁵⁰

For the southern Low Countries, the 1572 investigation revealed very similar results: diversity in measures was considerable. In some cases, for instance in the Franc of Bruges, secondary towns appear to have adopted the measures of the central city; but elsewhere, for example in the Brussels district, there is no sign of internal convergence whatsoever—even the smallest towns used their own grain measures.⁵¹

In Angevin England, on the other hand, national standards were more than just an ideal. Detailed specification of measures started with a section in Magna Carta (1215) that set the London quarter as the standard measure for grain to be used in all of England. It quickly gained momentum. The Assizes of Bread and Ale (1266), for instance, regulated the weight of bread depending on the price of grain. It ordered that bread had to be weighed according to a strictly defined standard pound (the ‘tower’ pound). The Composition of Yards and Perches (late 13th century) introduced a national system of measures of length and area based on a standard yard, the ‘iron ulna’. Several additions and refinements followed in the 14th and early 15th centuries.⁵²

The advance of England over Holland and the southern Low Countries seems undeniable. However, the consequences of fragmentation were probably not as damaging as one might suspect. Local trade was most likely not much affected. Peasants selling their products at the nearest market and local retailers had few problems: for most of their commercial dealings a reliable system of local measures was all that was needed. Merchants engaged in regional or interregional trade faced greater difficulties, but many of them visited only a limited number of towns. For instance, the books of the mid 15th-century merchant Gerrit Claesz.—engaged in trade in cloth and dairy products—reveals a concentration of transactions in Hoorn and the surrounding villages on the one hand, and in Deventer on the other. Hoorn was Claesz.’

⁵⁰ Ibid., ix, 4, 17. A document from Schiedam, probably from the early 16th century, provides a further illustration of the central role of the Delft grain measure: this document gives the equivalent in Delft *hoeden* for the local grain measures of a large number of Holland towns (Heeringa, *Rechtsbronnen Schiedam*, 391–393; reprinted in Nipper, *18 eeuwen meten en wegen*, 369–371).

⁵¹ Bigwood, ‘Notes sur les mesures’, Tables I–IV, VIII–IX.

⁵² Zupko, *British Weights and Measures*, 16–30.

home town; in Deventer he visited the fairs in order to do business with merchants from the eastern Netherlands and the German Rhineland. Surely for a man like Claesz., like many other merchants literate and numerate, conversions between two sets of measures cannot have been an insurmountable obstacle.⁵³

Merchants in international trade faced the greatest difficulties, but at the same time they were best positioned to cope with problems arising from the existence of multiple systems of weighing and measuring. In the large trade centres they could hire a broker or a local agent to help them find their way in unfamiliar surroundings. In some cases they could also take recourse to manuals. Merchants' manuals that gave information on weights and measures in the Low Countries began to appear in print around the middle of the 16th century.⁵⁴ However, in the main trade centres, handwritten documents were in use earlier than this: Pegolotti's *La pratica della mercatura*, for instance, dating originally from the middle of the 14th century, listed specifications for the measures and weights used in Bruges and Antwerp and also gave equivalents for some of the measures used in other towns in the southern Low Countries.⁵⁵

It will not do to entirely dismiss the issue. Conversions did not block trade, but they were cumbersome; they might result in extra costs for multiple acts of weighing or measuring and could lead to mistakes and fraud. Nevertheless, there are other reasons to doubt whether England with its statutory weights and measures really held an advantage over Holland: in practice, uniformity of weights and measures in England was far from complete, while in the Low Countries consistency and coherence were greater than they appeared.

In England, local measures continued to be used for much longer than the multitude of acts and statutes on weighing and measuring suggests. In Yarmouth, for instance, and also in Newcastle and Ipswich, weights and measures for salt were ten times as large as the statutory units.⁵⁶ While this may have been nothing but a simple and logical adaptation to the circumstances of bulk trade, in Exeter we encounter a different situation: here all trade was based on a corn bushel that was

⁵³ The books of the Hoorn merchant have been edited by Brünner, 'Hoornsch koopmansboek'.

⁵⁴ E.g. *Een zeer huerbuerlic registre*.

⁵⁵ Pegolotti, *La pratica della mercatura*, 237–239, 244–245, 250–251.

⁵⁶ Bridbury, *England and the Salt Trade*, 159.

about 20% larger than the statutory measure. Although no documents to prove it have been recovered, it is very unlikely that Exeter would have been able to consistently use non-statutory measures if it had not had royal permission, explicit or unspoken, to do so. The Exeter bushel remained in common use until 1670, when a royal act enforced conformity with the national standard. Because in the Middle Ages bread prices had to be based, according to the Assizes of Bread and Ale, on the grain price per statutory bushel, using a local measure made it more complex to calculate the correct bread price—but apparently that was less of an objection than exchanging it for the national standard.⁵⁷ Exeter was not a unique case: in Winchester the local corn bushel was also significantly larger than the national standard.⁵⁸

In fact, in the course of the 14th century several new exceptions were made to the obligation to use the statutory weights and measures. Most were introduced not by the king but by Parliament, thus demonstrating how the growing influence of merchants, but even more so of the landed gentry, was able to at least partly erode the policy of uniformity of weights and measures. First, in 1324, Parliament lifted the obligation to level the shallow measures used for oats, malt, and meal. These products could henceforth be sold by heaped measure: the commodities could be heaped up in a cone above the brim. This favoured lords collecting rents in kind, who obviously preferred large, heaped measures. It also favoured grain merchants, who could now try to purchase in large local measures and sell in the smaller statutory ones. The Statute of Purveyors of 1351 once more prohibited the use of heaped measures, but it made an exception for manorial lords who at their estates had been using measures that did not conform to the national standards. This amounted to nothing less than a general permit to the landed gentry to use non-statutory as well as heaped measures. The privilege was officially reconfirmed ten years later.⁵⁹ What we see happening here is the ability of power holders to influence measures to their advantage.

It is possible that in England only a minority of lords actually made use of the option of using non-statutory measures: manorial accounts

⁵⁷ Beveridge, 'Statistical Crime', esp. 526.

⁵⁸ Beveridge, *Prices and Wages in England*, 12–17. Winchester College used yet another bushel, slightly larger than the local one, for collecting rents in kind, but Beveridge believes this difference may have gone unnoticed until the 18th century.

⁵⁹ Zupko, *British Weights and Measures*, 22–26.

rarely show adjustments for different measures.⁶⁰ On the other hand, it is also clear that a multitude of local weights and measures lived on until—and in some cases even after—the introduction of the British Imperial System of weights and measures in 1824.⁶¹ If anything, this demonstrates that despite the Crown's ambitions, uniformity in pre-modern England was far from complete.

In Holland evidence of the use of more than one set of weights or measures in one location is scarce, at least in a legalised form. No doubt abuse did take place. A mid 16th-century charter from Assendelft, for instance, records that some traders in this village had been using different measures for buying than for selling. However, the local authorities stated very clearly that this was not permitted and attempted to put a stop to it. Only in one case the use of other measures, besides the regular urban ones, appears to have been accepted as legal: in Brielle merchants were able to purchase locally produced grain in a *landmate* (rural measure) that was slightly larger than the measure used for retail sales at the urban market.⁶² This system dated back to at least the middle of the 15th century, when the existence of a separate rural measure for grain was confirmed in an ordinance issued by the bailiff of Voorne.⁶³ The exceptional character of this arrangement can perhaps be attributed to the fact that in this part of Holland, which in many respects followed Zeeland customs, the influence of the nobility was relatively strong. In 1371 Voorne had lost its position as an independent seignory with its own lord; from then on the bailiff, as all other bailiffs in Holland, represented the authority of the count. However, the Voorne bailiff performed his administrative and jurisdictional duties in close conjunction with a group of ten men who held fiefs on the island. The ordinance on weights and measures was issued in cooperation with this group, and the continued existence of the *landmate* may have been the result of pressure from these men.⁶⁴

Whereas in England the diversity of measures seems to have increased towards the end of the Middle Ages, in Holland several factors contributed to a mitigation of the fragmentary character of metrological units.

⁶⁰ Britnell, *Commercialisation*, 97.

⁶¹ Ashworth, 'Metrology and the State', 1316; Connor, *Weights and Measures of England*, 331–336.

⁶² Verhoeff, *Oude Nederlandse maten en gewichten*, 14.

⁶³ De Jager, *Middeleeuwse keuren Brielle*, 118–121.

⁶⁴ NA, Bestuursarchieven Land van Voorne 1594–1811, Inventory section 3.2, explains the peculiarities of the Voorne administration.

For example, from a very early stage onwards, weights displayed far greater uniformity than measures. In the 11th and 12th centuries, the mark—originally a Scandinavian weight which, after the Danish conquest of England, became the weight standard for the English coinage—was adopted in large parts of northwestern Europe as the standard unit for a newly emerging monetary system.⁶⁵ In its wake, in the Low Countries Cologne commercial weights which were derived from the mark rose to prominence—in Brabant and Flanders (although in Ghent a pound with different specifications survived) and also in Holland.⁶⁶

The first conclusive evidence for the dominance of Cologne commercial weights in Holland dates from 1346. In that year the urban authorities in Brielle stipulated that in this town only Cologne weights were to be used. A similar rule can be found in the late 15th- and early 16th-century Gouda by-laws.⁶⁷ It is true that by that time Cologne weights had been partly superseded by troy weights. Troy weights had been introduced for minting and subsequently also for the trade in silver and gold in Flanders and Brabant in the 13th century, and in this capacity they reached Holland in the 14th century. In Flanders, troy weights were by then also widely used for general commercial purposes, but Brabant and Holland merchants clung to the traditional Cologne weights for much longer. Certainly, in 14th- and early 15th-century Antwerp, for some purposes 'Flemish' (troy) weights were used besides 'Brabant' (Cologne) weights; but as Flemish influence receded and Antwerp asserted its commercial hegemony in the second half of the 15th century, Cologne weights regained their dominant position. Shifts between Cologne and troy weights also took place in Amsterdam about a century later. Here both types were in use for some years, but troy weights ultimately prevailed.⁶⁸ Despite these shifts and the occasional coexistence of the two standards at the same time, diversity in weights was much more limited than diversity in measures.

⁶⁵ Hilliger, 'Studien', 172–177; Nightingale, 'Evolution of Weight-Standards', 194–198.

⁶⁶ Zevenboom and Wittop Koning, *Nederlandse gewichten*, 15–17, 27; Van der Wee, *Growth of the Antwerp Market I*, 72–73.

⁶⁷ De Jager, *Middeleeuwsche keuren Brielle*, 31–32; repeated in 1445, *Ibid.*, 117; Rollin Coucerque and Meerkamp van Embden, *Rechtsbronnen Gouda*, 111.

⁶⁸ Zevenboom and Wittop Koning, *Nederlandse gewichten*, 17–19. For the temporary coexistence of Cologne and local (troy) weights in Amsterdam, see Breen, *Rechtsbronnen Amsterdam*, 105–108; and in Antwerp Van der Wee, *Growth of the Antwerp Market I*, 72–74.

In addition, a tendency to adopt the units of a major trade centre can be discerned for the measures of content for some of the most important import and export commodities. Commercial practice was the driving force. We have already seen that, at the end of the Middle Ages, the Delft *hoed* and increasingly also the Amsterdam *last* were widely used in the wholesale grain trade. On a smaller scale, similar developments took place for other measures. For instance, in the middle of the 16th century, Hoorn voluntarily adopted the Delft *vat* as the standard measure for beer.⁶⁹

Holland was certainly not unique in this respect. Convergence of measures for important wholesale trade commodities also took place in the southern Low Countries. Although each town maintained its own rules for the length and the width of locally produced cloth, both in Flanders and in Brabant a standard ell developed which, with minor variations, was in common use. As far as we know, the development of the standard ell was not a top-down process, initiated and enforced by central government; instead, pressure from customers may have been instrumental in the process of standardisation. In the late 14th and early 15th century, the Hansa *Kontor* in Bruges, for instance, compelled its members to check, at every purchase, the dimensions of the cloth against a rope with a length of exactly ten Flemish ell.⁷⁰

The early and mid-15th-century attempts to standardise measures for one of Holland's vital export commodities show that here too buyers' preferences played a part, but they also suggest that what turned the scale was urban initiative and cooperation between towns. As explained in Chapter 4, in late 14th- and 15th-century Holland a rapidly expanding large-scale herring fishery and a flourishing herring export trade developed. Soon problems arose with the size of the herring casks. In 1423 Duke Jan of Bavaria issued an ordinance that, in severe terms, condemned the 'perfidy and deviousness' of the construction of herring casks of incorrect dimensions. Foreign merchants had been duped and as a result the reputation abroad of the Holland towns had been seriously damaged. The ordinance proclaimed that

⁶⁹ Unger, *History of Brewing*, 62–63; Pols, *Westfriesche stadrechten* II, 134–135. However, many other towns continued to use their own beer casks; see, for instance, the ordinance on the beer casks of Haarlem dating from the same period (Huizinga, *Rechtsbronnen Haarlem*, 270–274).

⁷⁰ Abraham-Thisse, 'Lakenhandel', 66–67; Van der Wee, *Growth of the Antwerp Market* I, 103. The 18th-century specifications of the Flanders and the Brabant ell plus local variations are given by Vandewalle, *Oude maten*, Table III.

henceforth all herring casks in Holland and Zeeland had to be constructed according to the standard of Brielle, Holland's main herring port. Local authorities were to prescribe the Brielle measurements to the coopers in their town and to inspect and verify all casks by marking them with the urban stamp. Central or urban functionaries who came upon an unmarked barrel—at one of the comital toll posts, for instance—were to confiscate and destroy it.⁷¹ Although the ordinance does not literally say so, it was most likely based on a request by at least some of the herring ports, with Brielle as their leader. We find Brielle actively involved in the implementation of the new rules: a year later the Brielle authorities sent a copy of the iron hoop that encircled the Brielle casks to Cologne in order to allow for a check on the casks that arrived in that city.⁷²

The 1423 ordinance did not put an end to all problems. One year later the towns of Holland informed the duke that something had been overlooked: casks were not only produced in the cities but also in the countryside, where according to the urban authorities the new rules were not observed. The duke now ordered that casks made in the countryside would have to be marked with the stamp of the nearest town.⁷³ Exactly how this was to be organised remains unclear; the charter only stated that all comital officials were to confiscate casks that did not bear a mark. Considering the limited extraterritorial powers of the Holland towns, it is hardly surprising that this time urban officials were not included in the enforcement effort. However, since the herring industry was largely an urban industry, the casks at some point must have arrived in town, where a check on their dimensions was at least possible.

The charters of 1423 and 1424 show that the herring towns joined forces and were able to convince the duke to support their case by issuing rules for the county as a whole. Precedents for comital involvement in measuring in the international river trade—via the salt measure and wine measure of Dordrecht—may have been helpful; at least they showed that central regulation was an option. However, harmonisation of the size of herring casks, produced in many places, was a much more complex challenge than enforcing the use of a standard measure in just one trade centre. Therefore, another factor was probably of

⁷¹ Van Mieris, *Groot charterboek* IV, 688–689.

⁷² Haak, 'Brielle', 36.

⁷³ Van Mieris, *Groot charterboek* IV, 728.

greater importance. The Holland towns had already shown themselves capable of successfully mounting a collective lobby in a different field of economic policy: resistance to the Dordrecht staple. They had joined forces because no town was strong enough on its own. Only by forming alliances were the small towns that constituted the Holland urban network able to achieve their goals. It was probably on this kind of experience that they built in their attempts to harmonise the dimensions of the herring casks.

The ultimate effects of these attempts are difficult to assess. When in 1456 and 1457 the authorities in Cologne addressed Brielle and the other herring ports in Holland with complaints about their export herring, they focused on the way of packing the herring and did not refer to the dimensions of the casks.⁷⁴ This suggests problems with size were more or less under control. On the other hand, the dimensions of the casks did become an issue again afterwards. Around 1470, Frankfurt—with its international fairs an important centre for the export trade to southern Germany—complained to Brielle, Vlaardingen, Schiedam, and a number of Zeeland towns about the herring casks.⁷⁵ Eleven years later, the Estates of Holland issued a lengthy ordinance that not only gave detailed instructions on the origins and quantity of the salt to be used for preserving the herring, the sorting of the herring according to quality, and the method of packing the fish into the casks, but also confirmed the compulsory use of standardised casks for the export trade. In 1494 a revised version of this ordinance prescribed the Dordrecht cask as the standard for all of Holland instead of the Brielle version. Casks had to be marked with three stamps, the first identifying the cooper who had made them, the second identifying the shipmaster on whose ship they had been filled with herring, and the third identifying the port where the herring had been brought ashore. The authorities in these towns had to appoint officials to supervise the stamping and address any conflicts that might arise.⁷⁶

There are indications that attempts to standardise the dimensions of the herring casks also took place in Flanders. Significantly, the process followed a different route there. In the course of the 15th century the coastal towns and villages of Flanders, led by the three main fishing

⁷⁴ Höhlbaum, *Hansisches Urkundenbuch* VIII, nos. 490 and 586.

⁷⁵ Van Uytven, 'Oudheid en Middeleeuwen', 35.

⁷⁶ Kokken, *Steden en staten*, 262–264; Höhlbaum, *Hansisches Urkundenbuch* X, no. 916; Kuske, *Quellen* II, no. 1395.

ports Nieuport, Ostend and Dunkirk, increasingly joined forces to promote the interests of shipping and fishery. However, the results of their exertions ultimately depended on the compliance of the authorities in Bruges, Ghent and Ypres. As we saw earlier, the three cities were originally opposed to the curing industry; only in 1420 was the prohibition on on-board curing lifted. Subsequently, problems regarding the dimensions of the herring casks similar to those in Holland developed. Just before the middle of the 15th century this resulted in an ordinance on the packing and salting of the herring issued by the three cities. The coastal towns were consulted, but their involvement was not as direct as in Holland.⁷⁷

When in the early 16th century competition between the herring industries of Holland and Flanders was at its peak, the Habsburg government intervened with an ordinance that covered both countries. It included rules for the sale of herring caught before and after the actual herring season and prescribed an even more elaborate system of markings, including the introduction of a register recording coopers' marks.⁷⁸ This 1519 ordinance is often seen as the beginning of national regulation of the herring fishery in the Dutch Republic.⁷⁹ The fact that it was built on earlier foundations has received much less recognition, but there can be no doubt that the Holland ordinances of the 15th century had paved the way.

Admittedly, attempts to harmonise other measures were not nearly as successful. This is illustrated by the problems that arose around the middle of the 15th century with the casks for another important export commodity: butter. Apparently butter casks were sometimes deliberately made from thicker and heavier wood than usual: when full, these casks had the correct weight, but consisted of too much wood instead of butter. Complaints from Cologne and pressure from the authorities in Deventer, where much of the dairy trade with German merchants took place, induced Holland towns to try and put a stop to this practice. Each town, it was agreed, was to issue the same set of rules regarding the weight of the casks, not just in the town itself but also in the surrounding district. In addition, a coordinated system of verification

⁷⁷ Blockmans, 'Voor wijn en vis', 129–131.

⁷⁸ Degryse, 'Gemeenschappelijke grote visserij', 33–38; Beaujon, *Overzicht geschiedenis Nederlandsche zeevisserijen*, 9–12.

⁷⁹ By both authors mentioned in the previous note; cf. also Boelmans Kranenburg, 'Visserij Noordnederlanders', 293.

and marking of the casks was to be introduced.⁸⁰ However, as far as can be established, no local ordinances were issued, and in the following years complaints from Cologne continued to arrive.⁸¹ Moreover, there was no follow-up in the shape of central regulation. Possibly the fact that dairy was produced by a large number of small farmers living in the countryside contributed to the failure. The inspection and verification of the butter casks they used may simply have been beyond the administrative capacities of the towns—especially since, as Chapter 4 has shown, in contrast to the herring trade a significant part of the dairy trade by-passed urban markets altogether.

We will return to the maintenance of standard weights and measures in the countryside in the next section. At this point we can conclude that if economic interests required it and the task at hand did not exceed their competence, Holland towns were prepared and able to harmonise measures. In contrast to England, central legislation was a complementary factor in this process of harmonisation, not the driving force behind it.

6.4 ENFORCEMENT

Prescribing standards, however well-defined, was of little value if it was not combined with mechanisms to promote and enforce their use. The first step was to make copies of the standards available to those who needed them. In addition, it was necessary to ensure the standards were used in the right way. This could be done by giving directives about the handling of measures, weights, or equipment. The use of the standards could also be entrusted to one or more qualified functionaries. Next, there was the regular inspection and verification of measures and weights and the prosecution of offenders who tried to enrich themselves by using units that deviated from the standards. A body of officials was needed to carry out these tasks. Recurrent complaints about false weights and measures make it clear that enforcement was never easy.

In England, distribution of models was organised on a national scale. Copies of the royal standards were sent to all urban centres, where

⁸⁰ Kuske, *Quellen* I, no. 1036; Sneller, *Deventer*, 75–76. The Hollanders were moreover accused of filling the casks with rancid butter unfit to be sold, covered by a fresh top layer.

⁸¹ Höhlbaum, *Hansisches Urkundenbuch* VIII, no. 489; IX, no. 4.

more copies were made for both public and private use.⁸² The frequent inspection and verification of all weights and measures was necessary to keep the system in working order. The main functionary active in this field was a royal official, the 'clerk of the market'. From at least the late 13th century onward, the clerk, with a staff of assistants, was responsible for the supervision of the royal standards; he had to see to it that local weights and measures conformed to them. In the middle of the 14th century, the activities of the clerk of the market were limited to an area with a radius of 12 leagues (just under 60 kilometres) from the royal court; since the court travelled, this implied an annual inspection tour that covered large parts of the country.⁸³

The clerk of the market was by no means the only functionary engaged in inspection and enforcement of weights and measures on behalf of the king. In his survey of the British metrological system, Ronald Zupko devotes many pages to a detailed description of all the other officials active in this field, varying from country court coroners and royal justices to manorial lords, religious institutions, and local commissioners appointed by the Crown with the specific aim of inspecting weights and measures in their home town. For some of these functionaries, metrological duties belonged to their regular tasks, but others were appointed on an *ad hoc* basis, in return for services rendered or in order to ensure support. These men were probably more interested in the financial rewards of their office than in the benefits of a reliable system of weights and measures. Moreover, in many cases duties were poorly defined, let alone clearly demarcated. The result was a complex situation characterised by overlapping jurisdictions, rivalries, and ample opportunities for corruption and abuse.⁸⁴ Recent research suggests that many officials were indeed engaged in the very offenses they were supposed to be preventing, either by intent or owing to a lack of expertise.⁸⁵

From a continental point of view, the most striking element in the English enforcement system is the apparent lack of involvement of town governments and urban officials until the 1320s. Only then, and probably at least partly out of dissatisfaction with the existing situation, urban authorities were given the right to inspect and verify the

⁸² Zupko, *British Weights and Measures*, 30–31.

⁸³ *Ibid.*, 65–70.

⁸⁴ *Ibid.*, 34–52, esp. 35.

⁸⁵ Casson, 'Comparative Study of Prosecutions for Forgery', section 3.4.2.2.

weights and measures used within the urban freedom. For an increasing number of towns, the power to prosecute and punish offenders was added later in the 14th or in the 15th century.⁸⁶

In Holland, and also in the southern Low Countries, enforcement was first and foremost an urban responsibility. Admittedly, in the cases where the count of Holland was the owner of one or more local measures, he too was involved. In the late 13th century, for instance, the count repeatedly issued instructions for the measuring of salt and wine in Dordrecht. The instructions mainly concerned the tariffs of the impositions that were levied, but it was also stipulated that the salt measure had to stand upright on a level surface when it was being filled.⁸⁷ The comital accounts of the middle of the 14th century also record expenses for the construction of 26 new *achteldelen* and 100 pounds of lead for making weights, all to be used in Rotterdam, where the count owned the grain measure and the weigh house.⁸⁸ Yet since most weights and measures were owned by the towns, the count's role in maintaining the standards was limited in comparison with the tasks of the urban authorities.

The provision of physical models for the large number of urban weights and measures was the responsibility of the towns themselves, and the urban authorities also gave instructions on how to use these standards. As we have seen, the Amsterdam by-laws of 1413 described in exact detail how the salt measure was to be filled and levelled, and the Dordrecht by-laws of 1401 did the same not just for salt but also for hops.⁸⁹ In addition, several towns employed sworn officials to do the weighing and measuring of important wholesale commodities. Sometimes the restrictions were only partial: in early 15th-century Amsterdam, for instance, foreigners were allowed to do their own measuring on Monday—the day of the weekly market—but not on other days of the week.⁹⁰

The active role that the towns took upon themselves is perfectly understandable in light of the importance of weighing and measuring

⁸⁶ Zupko, *British Weights and Measures*, 42–45.

⁸⁷ OHZ III no. 1637; IV nos. 1974 and 1997.

⁸⁸ Hamaker, *Rekeningen grafelijkheid* II, 131. Accounts for the late 14th century include similar expenses for repairs and replacements of the Dordrecht salt and grain measures (De Boer, Faber, and Jansen, *Rekeningen grafelijkheid* II, 306, 326).

⁸⁹ Breen, *Rechtsbronnen Amsterdam*, 19–20; Fruin, *Oudste rechten Dordrecht* I, 47, 49.

⁹⁰ Breen, *Rechtsbronnen Amsterdam*, 19.

for urban revenues (via the urban excises). It is true that the rights to weigh and measure—and to collect the fees that came with it—were usually leased out to the highest bidder. In Leiden, for instance, this was common practice at the end of the 14th century.⁹¹ However, the lessee would still have to employ the town's sworn measurers or the urban weigh master.

The presence of a corps of sworn measurers limited the risk of metrological fraud by merchants, but the officials themselves might also prove unreliable. Checks on that possibility therefore had to be provided too. In the early 15th century, both in Amsterdam and in Dordrecht fraudulent measurers were not only fined, but also—temporarily or permanently—expelled from office.⁹² The Dordrecht authorities, moreover, fixed tariffs for all types of measuring and also ordered that for grain transactions the buyer and the seller should each appoint a measurer.⁹³ None of this could entirely prevent fraud by measurers, as is shown by the examples of fraudulent peat measurers in early 16th-century Gouda and Leiden referred to by Cornelisse;⁹⁴ nevertheless, it did reduce the risks.

We know that around the year 1300 London also had a corps of 'meters' for corn and salt.⁹⁵ Likewise, in 1319 a royal charter gave London control over the weights and scales used in the city: from that time onwards the officials operating the king's great beam (for heavy goods) and the small beam (for luxury products like silk) were appointed by the urban authorities, or later by the members of one of the city's companies.⁹⁶ However, for other English towns evidence of urban officials of this type seems to be absent. In the major port towns alnagers, weighers, and measurers were at work, but these were royal, not urban functionaries. They assessed weight and dimensions of imported cloth, imported wine, and exported wool as a basis for levying the national custom duties.⁹⁷ That urban weighers and measurers were not more common is no doubt related to the limited autonomy of especially the smaller seignorial towns.

⁹¹ Marsilje, *Het financiële beleid van Leiden*, 114.

⁹² Breen, *Rechtsbronnen Amsterdam*, 20; Fruin, *Oudste rechten Dordrecht I*, 28.

⁹³ Fruin, *Oudste rechten Dordrecht I*, 45, 46–47, 49.

⁹⁴ Cornelisse, *Energiemarkten*, 160–161.

⁹⁵ Bridbury, *England and the Salt Trade*, 139–140.

⁹⁶ Barron, *London*, 39.

⁹⁷ Zupko, *British Weights and Measures*, 59–64.

Holland town governments were also involved in the maintenance of standards in another way. From a very early stage, urban authorities actively enforced the use of the local standards by inspection and verification.⁹⁸ The Dordrecht accounts of the early 1280s (the oldest urban accounts extant in Holland) mention expenses for the forging of a stamp by a local goldsmith and for the bread, cheese and wine consumed by the aldermen and council members while supervising the verification and branding of the wine vessels.⁹⁹ It is not quite clear if at that stage inspection and verification were already recurrent activities, but a century later they probably were. Although the Dordrecht by-laws of 1401 do not specify the procedure for the verification of weights and measures, they state that the strickles used for rasing the grain and salt measures had to be checked every two months. Likewise, the Leiden by-laws of 1406 order innkeepers to serve beer in recently verified measures.¹⁰⁰ Over time, verification by the aldermen in person made way for lease contracts: like weighing and measuring, the verification of weights and measures could be leased out. This meant the introduction of impositions on verification. There are indications that this process largely took place in the 15th century.¹⁰¹

The prosecution and punishment of offenders was also an urban responsibility: as mentioned earlier, even the oldest charters of urban liberties are very clear about the duties of the urban court in this respect. Inspection, verification, and enforcement remained an urban activity until the end of the Middle Ages (and in fact for a long time afterwards). As we saw, even when—as in the case of the herring casks—standards were coordinated at a supra-local level, the towns were still ultimately responsible for inspecting and verifying the casks.

For Holland a lack of accurate medieval information puts hard proof beyond our reach, but Van der Wee has been able to show that the grain measures of Antwerp and Brussels remained constant in the 14th

⁹⁸ For a contrasting opinion, cf. Nipper, *18 eeuwen meten en wegen*, 47. Nipper claims that towns began to verify measures of content only in the 15th century and that regular inspections were largely a 16th-century innovation. However, the author offers virtually no information to support this thesis.

⁹⁹ Burgers and Dijkhof, *Oudste stadsrekeningen Dordrecht*, 30.7, 31.22, 31.23.

¹⁰⁰ Fruin, *Oudste rechten Dordrecht I*, 45; Hamaker, *Middeleeuwsche keurboeken Leiden*, 53 ('...bi ghebrander maet van den lesten brande...').

¹⁰¹ In Rotterdam, for instance, the urban accounts from the second half of the 15th century mention revenues for the verification of casks; the accounts from the first half of the century do not (Unger and Bezemer, *Oudste stadsrekeningen Rotterdam*, esp. 131).

and 15th centuries—that is, if variations due to technological limitations of production and measurement are taken into account.¹⁰² This suggests that a system based on local enforcement mechanisms could work well: measures may not have been uniform, but they were stable and reliable.

While the differences between Holland and England in mechanisms for maintaining standards were considerable, those between Holland and the southern Low Countries were small. Just as in Holland, urban authorities in Flanders and Brabant actively inspected and verified weights and measures; just as in Holland, they frequently employed sworn officials to do the weighing and measuring.¹⁰³

There was one difference, though: in the southern Low Countries guild involvement in metrological control appears to have been more prominent than in the north. Admittedly, sworn measurers were also frequently organised in guilds in Holland, and these guilds shared in the responsibility for maintaining the standards. In early 15th-century Amsterdam, for instance, the urban measures for corn and salt were held in custody by the wardens of the measurers' guild, and in later years the verification of these measures usually took place in the guild's chapel.¹⁰⁴ There were other cases of guild involvement, but they were restricted to a few specialised guilds with a very direct connection to weighing and measuring. In mid 15th-century Haarlem, for example, the four wardens of the coopers' guild were entrusted with verifying the vessels made by the guild members.¹⁰⁵

Other guilds of craftsmen and retailers, however, appear to have had few responsibilities with regard to the enforcement of weights and measures. This was different in the southern Low Countries, where—in the important cloth industry—enforcement of local regulations on the length and width of cloth was usually left to the local cloth guilds.¹⁰⁶ In Holland the urban authorities took this upon themselves. Inspection and verification of the dimensions of the cloth were largely the responsibility of the *waardijns*, urban officials who—in Leiden at least— were

¹⁰² Van der Wee, *Growth of the Antwerp Market* I, 84–89; cf. Tits-Dieuaide, 'Conversion', esp. 64.

¹⁰³ Van der Wee, *Growth of the Antwerp Market* I, 66–68 (Brabant); Van Houtte, *Geschiedenis van Brugge*, 202 (Bruges); Bigwood, 'Gand et la circulation', 421–423 (measuring of grain in Ghent).

¹⁰⁴ Breen, *Rechtsbronnen Amsterdam*, 19, 143, 379, 412, 445, 465.

¹⁰⁵ Huizinga, *Rechtsbronnen Haarlem*, 127.

¹⁰⁶ Van der Wee, *Growth of the Antwerp Market* I, 103.

forbidden to actively engage in the production of, or trade in, cloth for the duration of their term of office. If guild officials were involved, as was the case in Haarlem, they acted as aids to the *waardijns*. Offenses had to be reported to the local court, which then called the culprit to justice.¹⁰⁷ No doubt there is a relation with the fact that, in Holland, craft guilds were almost never represented in local government and therefore could not be expected to fulfil public tasks. Notably, after 1500 the role of the craft guilds in the enforcement of weights and measures appears to have increased. The 1510 ordinance on the use of troy weights in the silver and gold trade, for instance, indicates a supervisory responsibility for the wardens of the goldsmiths' guilds.¹⁰⁸

The difference between Holland and the southern Low Countries presents us once again with an interesting parallel to another aspect of market regulation: quality control. In the cloth industries of the southern Low Countries, quality control also rested in part on the active cooperation and internal modes of enforcement of the cloth guilds.¹⁰⁹ In Holland, however, it remained firmly in the hands of the urban authorities, who did not permit the guilds to set the rules, supervise compliance, or punish transgressions.¹¹⁰

In Chapter 3 it was argued that guild domination of urban markets disadvantaged outsiders, who were faced with extra costs to gain access. With regard to the enforcement of standards, however, the contribution of guilds deserves a different assessment: by providing reliable guarantees on quantity and quality of products to customers, guilds were probably able to reduce transaction costs related to information asymmetries.¹¹¹ However, the Holland system of government-based control seems to have achieved exactly the same. Urban authorities were well aware of the vital importance of a good reputation of the urban export industries. In late 14th-century Leiden, for instance, the authorities ordered that cloth produced for export to the Hansa towns had to have a standard length of 19 ells, and all cloth was to be

¹⁰⁷ Posthumus, *Leidsche lakenindustrie* I, 152–154; Kaptein, *Hollandse textielnijverheid*, 149.

¹⁰⁸ Nipper, *18 eeuwen meten en wegen*, 44. Nipper's claim that in Amsterdam verification was guild-dominated (276–277) is probably based on the situation in the 16th, 17th and 18th centuries; it cannot be maintained for the 14th or 15th centuries.

¹⁰⁹ Munro, 'Symbiosis of Towns and Textiles', 55.

¹¹⁰ Kaptein, *Hollandse textielnijverheid*, 148–149; Posthumus, *Leidsche lakenindustrie* I, 164, 176–177.

¹¹¹ Cf. Epstein and Prak, 'Introduction', 13.

measured by the urban officials, who saw to it that this standard was maintained. Hansa merchants did at times still protest that cloth from Leiden fell short, but then similar complaints were raised against the Flemish cloth staple in Bruges.¹¹²

So far this analysis has focused on the mechanisms for inspection, verification, and enforcement of standards in towns. For the southern Low Countries this covers the bulk of interregional trade because the towns monopolised virtually all exchange above the mere local level. Certainly, there were problems with the dimensions of rural canvas and linen offered for sale at the urban markets; but urban authorities could at least partially address these problems by fixing the minimum length and width of rural cloth that could be marketed—as Antwerp did in the early 16th century.¹¹³ In England, rural trade was of greater importance: in the wool trade, for instance, village fairs and markets served as a marketing channel for small-scale producers. The lord who owned the market or fair was responsible for the maintenance of standard weights and measures. The abbot of Bury St. Edmunds, for example, provided supervision on weighing and measuring at the market of Botesdale, for which he held the market rights.¹¹⁴

In Holland, rural trade was also important; but as Chapter 4 has shown, a significant amount of trade took place at informal trade venues—which, moreover, had direct links with interregional trade networks. Seignorial control over seaside fish markets was usually weak. Although the count owned some of the village scales for dairy and could thus regulate weighing practices at these scales, an increasing number of unofficial rural weighing facilities also emerged. The 15th-century problems with the casks for herring and butter suggest that although the countryside was expected to follow the standards of the nearest town, enforcement of these standards was not always easy. As we saw in Chapter 4, informal, small-scale rural trade venues offered easily accessible marketing options to farmers and fishermen; but did they perhaps, precisely because of their informal character, also increase the risk of fraud with weights and measures?

To make a long story short: they probably did, but in the course of time solutions were found to reduce these risks. Events in the twin

¹¹² Posthumus, *Leidsche lakenindustrie*, 97 (Leiden); Abraham-Thisse, 'Lakenhandel', 66 (Bruges).

¹¹³ Van der Wee, *Growth of the Antwerp Market* I, 103.

¹¹⁴ Smith, 'Periodic Market', 465.

villages of Westzaan and Krommenie in 1526 illustrate what these solutions looked like. Apparently the aldermen of the two villages had refused to take the weights and measures used locally to the bailiff for inspection and verification. The matter was brought before the bailiff's court in Beverwijk. The verdict of the four members of the court, all well-born men from the district, suggests an attempt at reconciliation. In future, verification of the local weights and measures was to take place in the sheriff's house in Westzaan, under the supervision of the sheriff, two aldermen, and a representative of the bailiff. The revenues were to be spent in food and drink on the spot; and if there was a surplus, this was to be divided between all parties.¹¹⁵

Two elements stand out: the coordinating and law-enforcing role of the bailiff and the involvement of local representatives in the actual inspection and verification of measures. There is reason to believe that they were relatively new innovations. Bailiffs were probably introduced in Holland in the 13th century, based on the Flemish example. They represented the count's supreme jurisdictional authority in the countryside. In his district, the bailiff presided over the high court and executed its verdicts; he usually also appointed the village sheriffs and frequently had a say in the selection of the village aldermen. In addition, bailiffs had administrative duties—for instance in water management and in military matters.¹¹⁶ However, late 14th-century bailiffs' accounts do not mention revenues from verification of weights and measures. In itself this is not conclusive: after all, the bailiffs received a fixed salary for their work.¹¹⁷ In addition, however, the 1424 ordinance on beer casks made in the countryside makes no mention of a legislative or supervisory role for the bailiffs. Surely, if at that stage inspection, verification, and enforcement of rural measures had been part of the bailiffs' regular duties, the logical choice would have been to order them to deal with the problem.

The first reference to involvement of the bailiffs comes from the mid 15th-century Voorne ordinance just mentioned. With this document the Voorne bailiff gave directives for the inspection and verification of weights and measures in his district. Privately owned measures had to

¹¹⁵ *Besondere privilegien Westzaanden en Crommenie*, 89–90.

¹¹⁶ De Boer, Faber, and Jansen, *Rekeningen grafelijkheid II*, vii–viii; on the introduction of the bailiffs in Holland, see Van den Arend, *Zeven lokale baljuwschappen*, 91–107.

¹¹⁷ De Boer, Faber, and Jansen, *Rekeningen grafelijkheid II*, esp. xx–xxiii.

be stamped with the bailiff's mark as proof of their correctness; the sheriff and the village aldermen were to regularly inspect whether all measures bore the required mark.¹¹⁸ The chronology suggests that the coordinating duties of the bailiff with regard to the enforcement of weights and measures in the countryside developed in the first half of the 15th century, as a response to the needs that arose from the expansion of rural trade in this period.

However, the system probably also had its disadvantages. It is not quite clear exactly why the Westzaan aldermen did not want the bailiff to inspect the village weights and measures, but they were prepared to go to some lengths to avoid the obligation. Abuse of power by bailiffs was a recurrent problem throughout the Middle Ages.¹¹⁹ The solution proposed by the bailiff's court in the Westzaan case suggests that it also played a part here. We saw earlier that in England centralised enforcement structures provided opportunities for fraud and rent-seeking: unlike local magistrates, functionaries appointed by the Crown were frequently more interested in the revenues of their duties than in the result for the maintenance of standards.

From this perspective it is not at all surprising that the Westzaan aldermen did not trust the bailiff. However, a charter granted a few years later to two other villages in the north of Holland, Wormer and Jisp, suggests that other considerations also played a part. The charter stipulated that taverners, bakers, petty traders, and sellers of cloth in Wormer and Jisp had to use the measures and weights of the town of Haarlem and that all measures and weights were to be inspected and verified by the village aldermen. The charter was granted by Emperor Charles V in response to a request from these aldermen, who—the text states—wanted a firm basis for the regulation of commercial practices in Wormer and Jisp.¹²⁰ It is unlikely that this desire was related to the levying of excises: like the great majority of villages in Holland, Wormer and Jisp did not impose excises on the sale of beer, wine, bread, or any other commodity.¹²¹ Instead, the growing involvement of the villages in shipping seems to have spurred the village authorities into action. The charter states that the welfare of the villages depended upon their role in the provisioning of merchant vessels: this was why regulation was deemed a necessity.

¹¹⁸ De Jager, *Middeleeuwsche keuren Brielle*, 118–121.

¹¹⁹ Van den Arend, *Zeven lokale baljuwschappen*, 234–243.

¹²⁰ *Generale privilegien Kennemer-landt*, 107–111.

¹²¹ Fruin, *Informacie*, 64.

The aldermen of Wormer and Jisp obviously reacted to changing economic circumstances that were not of their own making. However, the fact that they were able to react adequately is significant. It takes us back to the relatively strong position of villages in Holland, especially in the north of the county, discussed in Chapter 4. Once it became clear that there was a growing need for a system that guaranteed the maintenance of standard weights and measures, the village authorities in Wormer and Jisp—just like their colleagues in Westzaan and Krommenie—felt quite capable of organising it themselves and had no need for the strong arm of the bailiff.

In fact, there is an earlier, albeit indirect indication that village authorities were involved in the maintenance of standards as soon as the needs of trade required it. We have seen that in the middle of the 15th century the authorities in Cologne complained to Deventer and the other IJssel towns about the butter casks used by Hollanders. This was not all they did. In 1447 Cologne also directly addressed the main dairy exporting communities in Holland: the towns of Haarlem, Amsterdam, Alkmaar, and Hoorn, and the village of Akersloot.¹²² Obviously the Cologne magistrate assumed that the village authorities in Akersloot could and should take action just as well as their urban colleagues.

In short, whereas in the early 15th century the maintenance of standards in the countryside probably caused problems, gradually a combination of central coordination and local initiative brought improvement. The changes were no doubt triggered by the growing involvement of the countryside in interregional trade networks. However, the prior existence of rural communities experienced in governing themselves and defending their own economic interests provided the basis for a flexible and adequate response to newly arising needs.

6.5 CONCLUSIONS

In itself, there is nothing remarkable about the development of a reliable system of weighing and measuring in late medieval Holland. Metrological systems that reduced information asymmetries also developed in the southern Low Countries and England, and for that

¹²² Kuske, *Quellen* I, no. 1159.

matter in many other European countries. However, the organisation of weighing and measuring did not take the same shape everywhere. Besides similarities there were also significant variations, related to the underlying balance of powers.

Differences between Holland and England are best explained by the different positions of central and local authorities. Both were bent on gaining control over weights and measures, not just as a symbol of their authority or from a desire to accommodate merchants, but also because this served their fiscal interests. In England the early rise of central power was accompanied by the development of national standard weights and measures and a centralised enforcement system that contributed to an efficient royal taxation of imports and exports. In Holland on the other hand—and even more so in the southern Low Countries—urban authorities successfully claimed control over measures and weights at an early stage, thus helping to create a system that allowed them to levy the urban excises that were essential to their fiscal autonomy.

It can be doubted whether the early centralisation of metrological control really put England at an advantage. Firstly, the differences between England and Holland were less impressive in practice than they look in theory. English uniformity was eroded by changes in the balance of powers: Parliament used its growing influence to authorise exemptions from the national standards that benefited local interests, in particular those of the landed gentry. Conversely, in Holland measures used in wholesale trade tended to converge under the influence of interregional commerce. Secondly and more fundamentally, the disadvantages of a lack of uniformity were probably counterbalanced by a reduced risk of fraud and abuse: local enforcement mechanisms were not as complex as national enforcement systems, and local authorities—instead of just being in it for the money—had good reason to be genuinely concerned about maintaining the standards.

Differences between Holland and the southern Low Countries were more subtle. It is true that the urban authorities in the south shared their responsibilities in enforcing standard weights and measures with craft guilds to a greater extent than they did in the north, but evidence that this made a significant difference to the maintenance of standards is lacking. More important was probably the specific pattern of urbanisation in Holland, where—in contrast to the southern Low Countries—urban giants were absent. The effects are highlighted in the process of standardisation of herring casks in the early 15th century, initiated by

the Holland herring towns. The driving force was clearly economic necessity: customers abroad demanded uniformity. But an adequate response to economic requirements was facilitated by the fact that none of the herring towns was large and powerful enough to set the agenda on its own. The alternative, which had proved its value before, was to form an alliance.

There is one other element in the organisation of weighing and measuring in Holland that deserves attention, and this too is closely related to the specific balance of powers that characterised Holland's society: the improvement in the enforcement of weights and measures in the countryside in the 15th and early 16th centuries, and the role village authorities had in this improvement. Again, stricter regulation of rural weights and measures was in the first place a reaction to economic circumstances: rural trade had expanded and direct links with interregional trade networks had developed. However, a tradition of vigorous rural communities with self-governing powers made it easier to accommodate these changes. Local control mechanisms could simply be embedded in existing administrative structures; they thus provided a complement to—and at the same time an effective check on—central control mechanisms.

CHAPTER SEVEN

CONTRACT ENFORCEMENT¹

7.1 INTRODUCTION

One of the paragraphs in the charter of urban liberties granted to the Holland town of Haarlem in the year 1245—it was copied from the charter of the Brabant town of Den Bosch that served as model for the Haarlem document—deals with debts incurred by women vendors. It states that husbands of women selling beer, bread or yarn were liable for the risks of their wives' commercial transactions up to the equivalent of one oven of bread, one brewing tub of beer, or one *steen* (a substantial weight) of yarn. For husbands of women not engaged in commerce, liability was more restricted: they could lose at most four pence through the actions of their wives. The paragraph must be seen in the light of the legal status of married women in the Middle Ages, who were considered to be under their husbands' guardianship and did not have full legal capacity. In the case of women vendors, this may well have caused problems: if a married woman could not be brought to justice, creditors risked being left empty-handed. A husband partly answerable for the debts contracted by his wife may have provided at least some sort of solution.²

Non-simultaneous trade—trade that involves a time lapse between payment and delivery—induces risks that do not exist in spot transactions: the party that has entered into an obligation to pay or to deliver at a later date may renege on the agreement afterwards. This 'fundamental problem of exchange' and the institutional arrangements that

¹ Part of this Chapter (sections 7.3 to 7.5) has been published under the title 'Debt Litigation in Medieval Holland, c. 1200–c. 1350', in: *Law and Long-Term Economic Change: A Eurasian Perspective*, edited by Debin Ma and Jan Luiten van Zanden, © 2011 by the Board of Trustees of the Leland Stanford Jr. University, all rights reserved. By permission of the publisher, www.sup.org.

² OHZ II, no. 672–673 (hereafter: 'Haarlem 1245'), article 43; Hoogewerf, *Haarlemse stadsrecht*, 224–226. In the 16th and 17th centuries, the legal capacity of women vendors was enlarged (Van den Heuvel, 'Openbaar koopvrouw').

developed to keep it under control take centre stage in this chapter.³ Non-simultaneous exchange and the problems related to it are sometimes seen exclusively in connection to the rise of interregional trade between merchants not personally known to each other.⁴ This chapter has a wider perspective and also takes contract enforcement in local and regional trade into consideration. As the example from the Haarlem charter of liberties suggest, many transactions in local trade—even very small ones—also involved deferred payments or advances for future delivery. This is hardly surprising: in medieval trade, credit was omnipresent at every level, and consequently so were problems of shirking one's responsibilities.⁵

Most mechanisms that were used to deal with defaulting were probably of an informal nature, relying on long-lasting personal contacts and reputation. If even in international trade amicable settlement was the preferred method of handling commercial conflicts, this would certainly have been the case within the small circle of villagers or fellow-townsmen.⁶ However, more formal institutional arrangements also played a role. They provided a last resort, thereby constituting a strong incentive to settle the matter and helping to define norms and rules.

Here two of these institutional arrangements will be discussed: merchant guilds as a form of self-organisation based on a community responsibility model, and debt litigation as an exponent of a government-dominated system of law enforcement centred on individual responsibilities. According to Greif, the emergence in the 13th century of more powerful states heralded the transition from a communal to an individual responsibility system and thus the decline of the merchant guild.⁷ But as Gelderblom and Grafe have shown, various types of merchant organisations continued to exist throughout the Middle Ages. Gelderblom and Grafe state that the degree to which merchants were able to delegate control to a collective body depended on

³ The expression 'the fundamental problem of exchange' comes from Greif, 'Fundamental Problem of Exchange'.

⁴ Explicitly in Volckart and Mangels, 'Are the Roots'.

⁵ The ubiquity of credit in medieval trade is emphasised by Postan, 'Credit in Medieval Trade'.

⁶ Amicable settlement in international trade is discussed by Gelderblom, *Violence, Opportunism*, Chapter 7 (The Courts).

⁷ Greif, 'Institutions and Impersonal Exchange'.

economic and political circumstances.⁸ Against this background, medieval Holland presents an interesting case. As we shall see, merchant guilds were rare, whereas mechanisms for individual contract enforcement through the local court were in place at an early stage and maintained their dominant position afterwards.

As before, a comparison is made with Flanders and England. First we turn to the role of merchant guilds. In order to bring out regional differences more clearly, the analysis is restricted to indigenous merchant guilds; these may have been active in local and regional or in international trade, or—as was frequently the case—in both. Organisations of foreign merchants operating in Holland, Flanders and England, such as the German Hansa, are not discussed. The three sections that follow deal with the organisation of debt litigation through courts of justice. An exhaustive discussion of all legal instruments for debt litigation is not intended; instead, the aim is to bring out the main similarities and differences between Holland, Flanders and England. The discussion therefore focuses on three elements: the transition from traditional methods of proof based on a belief in divine intervention to fact-finding, the development of sureties, and the public registration of debts.

Much of the content of this chapter deals with developments that took place before the middle of the 14th century. The charters of liberties of Holland towns provide an important source of information on the organisation of contract enforcement in this period. Other sources (such as urban by-laws or court records) are only rarely available before the late 14th or early 15th century. In Holland, the best-known and largest 'family' of charters is the Brabant-Holland filiation, and the Haarlem charter of liberties belongs to this family. A large part of the Haarlem charter was based on the liberties of the Brabant town of Den Bosch. In turn, a draft version of the Haarlem charter served as a model for several other towns in Holland. In this chapter a great deal of attention is paid to the liberties of this Brabant-Holland filiation, liberties which—because of their detailed character and stress on what we would now call civil justice—offer the best clues for an analysis of contract enforcement. Elements from other charters are used to complement the information. Appendix C lists the charters that have been used, explains the methodological

⁸ Gelderblom and Grafe, 'Rise, Persistence and Decline of Merchant Guilds'.

problems involved in working with them, and briefly reviews the historiography.

7.2 MERCHANT GUILDS

Merchant guilds in northwestern Europe (Germany, the Low Countries, and England) are documented from the late 10th or early 11th century onward.⁹ These guilds were, to all appearances, multi-purpose institutions: they provided protection against violence and cheating, negotiated favourable trade conditions, and catered for social and religious needs.¹⁰ One of the earliest (and most frequently cited) references comes from the writings of the cleric Alpertus of Metz. It dates from around the year 1020 and deals with the merchant guild of Tiel, situated in the Guelders river area and heiress of the early medieval trade *emporium* Dorestad. In his description of the Tiel merchants, Alpertus expressed his disapproval of their unruly and impious ways. He was reluctant to accept that they really possessed a charter from the emperor permitting them to administer justice according to rules of their own device, as they claimed.¹¹

With this last remark Alpertus hits on an essential aspect of merchant guilds: their self-governing powers. In this sense, merchant guilds can be seen as a representation of a much wider development that drastically transformed society from the 10th century onwards. Certainly, associations with a corporative identity cemented by an oath already existed in the early Middle Ages. In the Carolingian period, for instance, village guilds united villagers from all layers of society: they organised collective meals and provided assistance to impoverished or sick members. Nevertheless, the role of corporative associations

⁹ The elementary studies on merchant guilds in each of the three regions dating from the late 19th and the first half of the 20th century are Gross, *The Guild Merchant* (England); Planitz, 'Kaufmannsgilde', and Planitz, 'Frühgeschichte' (Germany); Van der Linden, *Gildes marchandes* (Low Countries).

¹⁰ Gelderblom and Grafe, 'Rise, Persistence and Decline of Merchant Guilds', 7–9. For a contrasting opinion, cf. Dessì and Ogilvie, 'Social Capital and Collusion'. Dessì and Ogilvie state that guilds served only one purpose: they were rent-seeking institutions, who owed their existence to the monopoly privileges granted to them by a ruler in exchange for financial support.

¹¹ Alpertus Mettensis, *De diversitate temporum*, 81. Alpertus does not actually mention a guild, but the description makes it perfectly clear that the merchants he refers to had formed a corporative organisation. Cf. Akkerman, 'Koopmansgilde Tiel', 414–417.

became much more pronounced after the decline of the Carolingian empire and the break-down of central authority that accompanied it. The 10th to 13th centuries witnessed the emergence of corporative bodies of various kinds: urban communes, rural commons, religious confraternities of laymen, and finally craft guilds acquired a certain degree of autonomy.¹²

Corporative institutions sometimes clashed with sovereign, lordly or ecclesiastical authorities. The prohibition of guilds—whatever their exact nature may have been—in the Carolingian era is a clear sign of conflict. When in 852 Bishop Hincmar of Reims advised the reformation of all village guilds into religious associations supervised by the parish priest, indignation about the vulgarity of collective meals and the participation of women and clerics in them were probably only part of the problem. More important was the fact that the village guilds were not under the control of the regular secular and ecclesiastical authorities—the same objection Alpertus voiced with regard to the Tiel merchant guild.¹³

The revolutionary character of corporative institutions should not be overrated: in many cases their relation with the authorities is better characterised in terms of interaction and cooperation than of conflict. The urban communal movement, for example, only rarely led to a radical overthrow of lordly authority. Townspeople were more likely to achieve their goals by negotiating compromises that suited both them and their lord.¹⁴ Similarly, many religious confraternities initially developed under the patronage of a monastery: religious institutions encouraged the participation of laymen in their community of prayers as a way to attract additional funding. Only gradually did the confraternities develop into independent bodies.¹⁵ Likewise, the early merchant guilds of the Low Countries and Germany probably owed part of their special status to the custom of Carolingian and Ottonian rulers to

¹² Here it is not possible to do justice to the impressive bodies of literature on each of these subjects. The role of the sworn association as the form that many corporative bodies took is highlighted in the German literature, e.g. Oexle, 'Conjuratio und Gilde', and Dilcher, 'Genossenschaftliche Struktur'. For a recent contribution that stresses the role of corporative collection action in the resolution of social dilemmas in a changing world, see De Moor, 'Silent Revolution'.

¹³ Oexle, 'Conjuratio und Gilde', 155–164; Akkerman, 'Koopmansgilde Tiel', 422–4243.

¹⁴ Nicholas, *Growth of the Medieval City*, 146–150; Ennen, *Europäische Stadt*, 105–124.

¹⁵ Trio and Bijsterveld, 'Van gebedsverbroedering naar broederschap II'.

permit merchants certain liberties—for instance, the right to travel freely—not given to others.¹⁶

The first evidence for the existence of merchant guilds in the southern Low Countries dates from the second half of the 11th century. The best documented case is Saint-Omer.¹⁷ The late 11th- and early 12th-century customs of Saint-Omer's merchant guild deal with all of the elements essential to sworn associations: not only the organisation of collective meals and religious activities, but also the obligation to assist each other in cases of illness and—of greater relevance here—in cases of a commercial dispute abroad. The customs state that if a merchant from Saint-Omer has refused to join the guild and is arrested somewhere, or finds his goods seized, or is challenged to a duel, he will receive no help. This does indeed suggest a role for the collectivity of the guild in contract enforcement. The customs also define the trading privileges guild members had in their home town: they enjoyed pre-emptive rights in all commercial transactions.¹⁸

It is not quite clear if the Saint-Omer Hansa mentioned in the first half of the 13th century was the direct successor of the earlier merchant guild or a newly founded corporation.¹⁹ By this time Saint-Omer had developed into a flourishing international trade centre for wine, grain, cloth, and sea-fish.²⁰ The Hansa customs claim a monopoly on this international trade for guild members. The exclusivity of the Saint-Omer Hansa, and in its wake of other Flemish merchant guilds, has been an issue of debate. Alain Derville, following a tradition that goes back to the writings of Henri Pirenne, envisages the Hansa as an elitist

¹⁶ Dilcher, 'Genossenschaftliche Struktur', 98.

¹⁷ Other archival data come from Valenciennes (customs partly dating back to the middle of the 11th century), Malines (late 13th-century customs) and Bruges (see below). A full description and references to the sources are provided by Van Ommeren, *Koopmansgilderol Deventer*, 30–32. Van Ommeren also lists the archival data available for merchant guilds in the northern Low Countries and in Germany.

¹⁸ Espinas and Pirenne, 'Coutumes de la gilde marchande' (edition of the customs in Latin); Derville, *Histoire de Saint-Omer*, 45, 267–269 (description and translation in French). For the characteristics of sworn associations in general, cf. Dilcher, 'Genossenschaftliche Struktur', 103–106.

¹⁹ Both points of view are discussed by Van Ommeren, *Koopmansgilderol Deventer*, 34. A translation of the 1210 customs in French is provided by Derville, *Histoire de Saint-Omer*, 271–272. The dating of this document is uncertain: Derville dates it to around 1210, Carlos Wyffels to about 1240, even though he states the customs themselves may date back to the 12th century (Wyffels, 'Vlaamse hanzen opnieuw belicht', 6).

²⁰ Derville, *Histoire de Saint-Omer*, 38–44.

club. He stresses the formal restrictions: entrance fees for those other than the sons of members were high, and craftsmen who did manual work, retailers and brokers could not join at all. Membership was thus limited to men of substantial wealth and to merchants active in long-distance trade.²¹

A contrasting approach is presented by Carlos Wyffels, who points out that the 1241 membership list of the Saint-Omer guild mentions more than 500 members and that many of them were not descended from ancient merchant families. For the Flemish Hansa of London, an association of international wool merchants from several Flemish towns led by Bruges, Wyffels arrives at similar conclusions. The official rules suggest exclusivity, but the new admissions recorded in the Bruges city accounts for the last two decades of the 13th century mention several men from more humble origins: craftsmen or retailers who had acquired enough wealth to purchase membership in order to engage in international trade.²² No membership lists of other merchant guilds in the southern Low Countries have survived, but the late 13th- and 14th-century register of the merchant guild of Deventer, in the eastern part of the present-day Netherlands, indicates the same discrepancy between official regulations and practice.²³

These findings show that the demarcation between elite and middle-class was permeable. Lineage was not as important as wealth; the '*nouveaux riches*' could buy their way in. Nevertheless, in Deventer the majority of guild members belonged to upper layer of society, even though not all of them were merchants. The Deventer merchant guild, at least at this stage in time, probably also served as a social club for the local elite, regardless of their occupation.²⁴ Likewise, for Bruges, Wyffels admits that the Flemish Hansa did exclude traders with insufficient financial means and that its members monopolised the international trade.²⁵ Moreover, instead of a 'democratisation' of merchant guilds in the late 13th century, as Wyffels initially assumed, or of relative openness throughout the 13th century, as he advocated

²¹ Ibid., 56–57; cf. Pirenne, 'La Hanse Flamande de Londres', 173–174, and Van Werveke, 'Wesen', 14, 16.

²² Wyffels, 'Vlaamse hanze van Londen', esp. 17–18; Wyffels, 'Vlaamse hanzen opnieuw belicht', 8–13.

²³ Van Ommeren, *Koopmansgilderol Deventer*, 60–65.

²⁴ Ibid., 66, 73–74.

²⁵ Wyffels, 'Vlaamse hanzen opnieuw belicht', 13–17.

afterwards,²⁶ for Saint-Omer at least there are clear signs that exclusivity increased. In 1263 the entrance fee for those other than children of members was raised dramatically. Membership afterwards fell to 200 to 300 individuals.²⁷ Even if the decline was also related to the reduced role of the Flemish in the English wool trade, the nature of the reaction shows that the elite used the Hansa as an instrument to exclude outsiders. The merchant guilds in Saint-Omer and Bruges disappeared after the revolts of the early 14th century, when merchant elites lost part of their power.²⁸

Sources on merchant guilds in the British Isles are, as so often, more abundant than on the continent. Charles Gross collected evidence for the existence of merchant guilds in 129 towns in England and Wales. These guilds were actively engaged in the regulation of the local market—for instance, by prohibiting retailing for outsiders and reserving toll privileges and pre-emptive rights for members.²⁹ The exceptionally rich archives of the merchant guild in Leicester show that in this town guild members who engaged in dishonest dealings could be disciplined in the meeting of the guild members, the morningspeech. Notably, this institution also provided guild members with a way to recover debts owed to them by fellow guildsmen. This means that here too we find guilds involved in contract enforcement, although apparently exclusively in conflicts between guild members and in a manner that has little to do with collective liability.³⁰

Just as on the other side of the North Sea, royal, seignorial and ecclesiastical authorities were frequently suspicious of the guilds' ambitions at self-regulation. The powerful English Crown was rather successful in its attempts to control guilds. By the 13th century, the right to establish a guild had become a privilege that had to be paid for, and occasionally royal enquiries were initiated to uncover and prosecute illegal guilds.³¹ However, there were also instances of cooperation between authorities and guilds. As we have just seen, the merchant guild of Leicester was given wide discretion to regulate local commerce, including the power to levy entrance fees and possibly also to collect the tolls

²⁶ Ibid., 13.

²⁷ Derville, *Histoire de Saint-Omer*, 57.

²⁸ Ibid., 67–71; Murray, *Bruges*, 113, 188.

²⁹ Gross, *The Gild Merchant* I, 9–18, 43–49.

³⁰ Bateson, *Records of the Borough of Leicester* I, xxxii, xxxiv.

³¹ Fryde, 'Gilds in England', 222–224.

of the earl of Leicester. The situation benefited the merchants, who gained the right to organise trade much as they wanted to. But the earl also profited. The guild freed him from all kinds of executive tasks, gathered his revenues for him, and cost him nothing. In fact, the guild was probably prepared to pay for the favours granted.³²

It should be remembered that English towns, and certainly seignorial towns like Leicester, lacked the autonomy of their continental counterparts. In this situation, the merchant guild provided the townspeople with a way to realise a least a modicum of self-determination. It is therefore not surprising that in the towns that received self-governing powers in the late 12th or 13th century, merchant guilds often disappeared (or were transformed into social or religious fraternities), while in seignorial or ecclesiastical boroughs they tended to survive for much longer.³³

The fact that guilds served as the communal organisation of the townspeople also helps to explain a significant difference between the English guilds and their Flemish counterparts: even if for the latter the discrepancy between theory and practice is taken into account, English merchant guilds were more comprehensive. Guild membership was usually open to all urban traders, large, middling, or small. Whereas in Flanders craftsmen who worked with their hands were not welcome or at least had to pay a much higher entrance fee, such restrictions usually did not exist in England. Craftsmen who were also active in retailing were freely admitted; in some towns it looks as if almost every adult male was a guild member. In addition, villagers from the surrounding countryside could frequently also join. Where merchant guilds continued to exist after the 12th century, there is no sign that they became more exclusive afterwards.³⁴

Merchant guilds were also known in the towns in the northern Low Countries. Two cases have already been mentioned: Tiel and Deventer. Others can be added: in the 13th century, merchant guilds existed in Groningen, Utrecht, and Middelburg.³⁵ In the county of Holland,

³² Bateson, *Records of the Borough of Leicester* I, xxxi-xxxviii; Martin, 'English Borough', 133-134; Miller and Hatcher, *Towns, Commerce and Crafts*, 294-295.

³³ Miller and Hatcher, *Towns, Commerce and Crafts*, 296-297.

³⁴ Gross, *The Gild Merchant* I, 107-109; Fryde, 'Gilds in England', 220-221; cf. Van Ommeren, *Koopmansgilderol Deventer*, 38, 76.

³⁵ De Bruin, *Paradijs vol weelde*, 87 (Utrecht); Bos, *Groningsche gild- en stapelrecht*, 42-68, esp. 61-62 (Groningen); OHZ III, no. 1554 (Middelburg; translation in Dutch: Luzac, *Holland's Rijkdom* III, 31-36 (second paging)). In his survey of

however, references to merchant guilds from the 12th or 13th century are extremely scarce; in fact, there is only one. In 1200 the count of Holland ordained that the sale of cloth in Dordrecht was to be restricted to the cloth merchants (*wantsnijders*), who had to be members of the Dordrecht *fraternitas et ansa*.³⁶ Nothing is known about the role of the Dordrecht guild in the resolution of commercial conflicts. The guild does not appear to have been long-lived. There are no references to its existence after 1200: it is not mentioned in Dordrecht's charters of liberties of 1220/1221 and 1252, or in any of the other extant documents. That probably means the guild disappeared at some point in the 13th century, most likely in the first half of that century.

In the other towns of Holland, there is no sign of a 13th-century merchant guild either.³⁷ It is unlikely that this is simply a matter of a scarcity of sources. The Haarlem *Accijnsbrief* of 1274—a comital charter allowing the Haarlem authorities to levy excises on trade in, and production of, various goods—stipulates that merchants (and artisans) are to pay these dues individually. Likewise, the 1273 charter of liberties of Vlaardingen states that anybody engaged in commerce in the town has to contribute to the expenses for the town's defences in proportion to his income.³⁸ Apparently, in these towns the authorities addressed merchants as individuals and not as members of a corporative body.

How to explain the early demise of the Dordrecht guild and the absence of merchant guilds in the other towns of Holland? Based on comparative research in four major European towns between the middle of the 13th and the end of the 18th century, Gelderblom and Grafe argue that the main factor that determined the degree to which merchants were

12th- and 13th-century merchant guilds, Van Ommeren mentions Groningen and Middelburg but not Utrecht (Van Ommeren, *Koopmansgilderol Deventer*, 30–32).

³⁶ OHZ I, no. 241.

³⁷ In the late 15th and 16th centuries many towns in Holland did have local retailers' guilds and shipmasters' guilds, but merchant guilds engaged in foreign trade were very unusual. Dordrecht had a guild of wood merchants and a guild of wholesalers which was referred to as the 'great guild' (*grote gilde*); the members probably had dealings with foreign merchants coming to Dordrecht, but did not venture out themselves (Van Herwaarden et al., *Geschiedenis van Dordrecht*, 115, 119). To my knowledge the only organisations that did organise trade expeditions abroad were the Haarlem *Schonenvaarders*, the Gouda *Schonenvaarders*, and the Amsterdam *Bergenvaarders*, three guilds of merchants engaged in trade with Scandinavia. The best documented case is that of the Haarlem *Schonenvaarders* (Van den Bosch-Nord Thomson, 'Haarlems Schonenvaardersgilde').

³⁸ OHZ III, no. 1681 and no. 1632.

willing to give up individual freedom and delegate control to a corporative organisation was market size. The larger the market, the less likely merchants were to form a corporative body. This was possibly because the costs of establishing a guild in such an environment were too high, or because alternatives—either private solutions such as insurance, or public goods such as courts—were more readily available in large markets.³⁹

Yet in the case of 13th-century Holland it is highly unlikely that market size was the main determinant. Although Dordrecht grew significantly in the 13th century, by 1300 it was still a small town—by no means too large for a merchant guild. Other towns in Holland were even smaller and apparently did without a guild altogether. Another factor seems to have carried greater weight: the overlap in activities between guild and local government.

The possible link between merchant guilds and local authorities has been the subject of debate ever since Pirenne advanced his hypothesis about the emergence of towns in northwestern Europe in the high Middle Ages. Pirenne and his followers believed that travelling merchants, organised in guilds, established new trading suburbs near existing fortified strongholds. These guilds became the predecessors of urban communities and the driving force behind the urban communal movement. As guild customs acquired a territorial character, 'merchant law' became the prime source of urban law.⁴⁰ Later research has uncovered several flaws in Pirenne's theories. The hypothesis of travelling merchants settling down could not be maintained in the face of empirical evidence, and it became evident that industry and local trade were more important as motors of urban development than long-distance trade.⁴¹

Nevertheless, even if urban institutions were not the direct offspring of merchant guilds, the English situation described earlier does suggest that local merchant guilds were no longer needed where and when urban self-government took shape. In towns that acquired administrative and judicial powers, the urban authorities took upon themselves duties that elsewhere—in the absence of a viable alternative—were

³⁹ Gelderblom and Grafe, 'Rise, Persistence and Decline of Merchant Guilds', 29–30.

⁴⁰ Pirenne, *Villes du moyen âge*, 103–104, 135–139; cf. Planitz, 'Kaufmannsgilde', 103, 111–113, and Dilcher, 'Personale und lokale Strukturen', 74–76.

⁴¹ For an overview of the criticism, see Reynolds, *Introduction*, 19–21; Verhulst, 'Zur Entstehung der Städte'; Van Uytven, 'Origines des villes'.

executed by the guilds. In towns such as these, mechanisms for the settlement of commercial disputes evolved from a 'club good', available primarily for guild members, to a public good: local government provided a basic set of rules and enforcement mechanisms binding on anyone who did business within the limits of the urban jurisdiction.⁴²

At first sight, this seems to take us back to Avner Greif's argument that merchant guilds disappeared when their role in contract enforcement was taken over by a new mechanism. However, two important comments need to be made. Firstly, as argued by Gelderblom and Grafe, the transformation was not automatic: it did not take place everywhere. And secondly, the new mechanism that replaced the merchant guild appears to have had little to do with the rise of a strong central state, as Greif claims; instead, developments at the local level were decisive.

For the southern Low Countries, an early role for urban authorities and urban institutions in the settlement of commercial disputes is irrefutable. As we saw in Chapter 2, the 13th-century international fairs of Bruges and Ypres did not have a special fair court, as was common in England and in the Champagne region. It was the local court of aldermen that administered justice when conflicts arose between visiting merchants. Holland was probably not far behind in this development. In a treaty concluded by the count of Holland and the duke of Brabant in the year 1200, the two rulers agreed that a creditor in one county who wanted to collect a debt from a debtor in the other county should first apply to the authorities in the debtor's place of residence. Only if they refused to administer justice was the creditor allowed to seize any property of the debtor he could lay his hands on.⁴³ The treaty thus demonstrates, even at this early stage, the elementary role of local courts in the settlement of debts—in the southern Low Countries and also in Holland.

Notably, by this time the towns of Holland were only just beginning to emerge. Their late rise, in combination with the early demise of the manorial system, meant that the young towns usually did not have to deal with a powerful local lord on their way to self-government. From the 13th century onward, the count of Holland was a force to be reckoned with; but he seems to have been fully prepared to grant the towns administrative and jurisdictional powers in return for financial

⁴² Volkart and Mangels, 'Are the Roots', esp. 437–444.

⁴³ *OHZ* I, no. 245.

and military support. Of course, by then the concept of urban self-government was well known in neighbouring regions. More importantly perhaps, contracts that defined relations between sovereign and subjects in terms of a voluntary exchange of duties and rights were also common in Holland: the reclamation of the Holland peat district between the 11th and 13th centuries was based on agreements between groups of colonists and the count originating in the same principle. The result was that the towns of Holland possessed self-governing powers almost from the moment they emerged. The Dordrecht town charter (1220 or 1221), for example, shows that by that time the Dordrecht court of aldermen already had the authority to issue by-laws and to administer justice.⁴⁴

In itself this rapid and smooth development of urban self-government, urban law, and urban enforcement mechanisms may well explain the early disappearance of the Dordrecht merchant guild; at a very early stage it had become redundant. However, a comparison with Flanders reveals that another factor also contributed. The Flemish towns acquired self-government in the course of the 12th century—before the Holland towns—but in Flanders merchant guilds were active until the end of the 13th century. Admittedly, the Flemish guilds did change in character. In the 13th century, they were no longer private associations of merchants: they became public institutions, controlled by the local authorities.⁴⁵ As we have just seen, 13th-century Flemish merchant guilds tended to defend the economic interests of the local merchant elite, even if that elite was not as narrow as previously thought. In other words, in Flanders—to a certain extent—petrification of merchant guilds took place, whereas in Holland this did not happen.

Probably part of the explanation can be found in the fact that, in the 13th century, Dordrecht was a young town without significant urban industries: craftsmen simply did not pose much of a threat to the position of the urban elite. In addition, the balance of powers between the count and the urban elite most likely played a part. As was shown in Chapter 5, the 13th-century Dordrecht merchant elite—although

⁴⁴ *OHZ* I, no. 406; hereafter 'Dordrecht 1220/21'. The charter is badly damaged and partly illegible, but most of its substance (though not always the exact wording) was restored with the help of a new version of the charter dating from 1252 (*OHZ* II, no. 910; hereafter 'Dordrecht 1252').

⁴⁵ The transformation from private to public institution is described by Van der Linden, *Gildes marchandes*, 37, and Wyffels, 'Vlaamse hanzen opnieuw belicht', 6.

increasingly wealthy and influential—was not in the same position as the well-established elites of the much older Flemish cities. Dordrecht owed its prosperity to its close cooperation with the count of Holland. Although the count usually went along with the Dordrecht elite if it suited his own interests, he did not permit the elite's powers to grow unchecked. The Dordrecht elite had therefore much more to gain by playing along than by opposing the count, as the ambitions of a powerful guild could easily have been construed. In short, once the Dordrecht merchant guild had outlived its initial function, the town's merchants had probably neither the inclination nor the possibility to turn it into a rent-seeking institution.

In the other towns of Holland, the factors that in Dordrecht contributed to the early demise of the merchant guild carried even more weight. These towns were younger than Dordrecht; therefore, development of urban self-government did not lag much behind the rise of urban trade. Moreover, the 13th-century traders of Haarlem, Leiden or Delft were certainly not in the same league as the Dordrecht merchants. If merchant guilds ever existed in these towns, they must have been very short-lived.

The late rise of towns and trade—and the absence of pre-existing merchant organisations connected to this trade—meant that from the moment they emerged urban courts were the obvious bodies to take up the regulation of debt conflicts resulting from non-simultaneous trade within their jurisdiction. What remains to be seen is how they carried out this task and how this affected the enforceability of contracts.

7.3 FROM DIVINE JUDGEMENT TO *SCHEPENKENNING*

It is tempting to think that individual debt litigation, by definition, means the use of modes of proof comparable to modern ones—but the facts show that this was not necessarily the case. In the high Middle Ages, a process of change of judicial procedures did take place all over Europe: modes of proof based on the belief in a revelation of divine judgement disappeared, and procedures resting on fact-finding gained ground. However, remnants of traditional modes of proof lingered for a long time.

The unilateral ordeal probably appeals most to our imagination as a fascinatingly alien practice. The accused had to carry a red-hot iron,

plunge his hand in boiling water, or perform a similar action. When the wounds healed well, this was seen as a sign from God that the accused was innocent. In civil justice, however, the judicial duel seems to have been preferred to the unilateral ordeal. The judicial duel, also referred to as trial by battle or trial by combat, was a bilateral ordeal: it pitted claimant and defendant against each other in a fight with the aim of revealing divine judgement. In keeping with the emphasis placed by Pirenne and his followers on the role of merchant settlements in the rise of medieval towns, the disappearance of the judicial duel has often been attributed directly to the needs of a rising merchant class. Huizinga, for instance, argued that the prohibition of the judicial duel in the Haarlem charter of liberties (1245) demonstrates the influence of mercantile customs on urban law: merchants had no wish to jeopardise their lives and their profits by duelling over every trade conflict.⁴⁶ Huizinga's opinion is echoed in the view of later historians, who explain the turn away from the traditional modes of proof by pointing to the profound economic, social, and mental changes that northwestern Europe experienced in the 12th century.⁴⁷

It is true that this point of view is open to discussion. Recently, scholars have shown a renewed interest in the role of the Church: the ordeal was condemned by the Fourth Lateran Council in 1215.⁴⁸ Others point out that urban hostility to the judicial duel does not necessarily have to be an expression of the rational and progressive outlook of merchants. It may also have been an attempt to prevent fighting in the urban community or to protect urban autonomy by ensuring that outsiders could not challenge burgesses.⁴⁹

Nevertheless, there can be no doubt that—from the 12th century onward—trial by combat declined, and it is also clear that towns were in the vanguard everywhere. In Holland, Haarlem was by no means the only town with a prohibition on the duel. Similar paragraphs can be found not only in the charters of the Brabant-Holland family, but also in the unrelated charters of Dordrecht, Leiden, Vlaardingen, Schiedam, Rotterdam, and Amsterdam, all charters dating from the

⁴⁶ Huizinga, 'Opkomst Haarlem', 29. For a similar statement regarding the English boroughs, cf. Stephenson, *Borough and Town*, 138.

⁴⁷ Hyams, 'Trial by Ordeal', 99–106; Van Caenegem, 'Methods of Proof', 111.

⁴⁸ An evaluation of this hypothesis is given by Bartlett, *Trial by Fire and Water*, 99–102. For a recent contribution in keeping with this line of thought, cf. McAuley, 'Canon Law'.

⁴⁹ Bartlett, *Trial by Fire and Water*, 53–62.

13th or early 14th century.⁵⁰ With this clause, these Holland towns joined their counterparts abroad that had obtained a privilege to the same effect, some of them at a much earlier date—for instance Ypres (1116), Saint-Omer (1127), and London (c. 1130).⁵¹ In the Holland countryside, trial by combat was more resilient, but for commercial conflicts this most likely had little relevance. At the end of the 14th century, bailiffs' courts still occasionally resorted to a judicial duel as a way to decide guilt or innocence: comital accounts from this period mention expenses for the services of champions.⁵² However, these were exceptions rather than everyday practice: trial by combat had become a voluntary option applied only in criminal justice, and moreover one which was probably mainly used by the nobility.⁵³

However, wager of law (proving one's innocence by swearing a purgatory oath) is a different matter. This oath, often taken together with a number of oath-helpers or compurgators prepared to vouch for the trustworthiness of the accused, was closely related to the ordeal in its reliance on divine intervention—perjurers knew that eventually they would not be able to escape God's vengeance—and in the demand for correct pronunciation of the oath formula down to the smallest detail: almost a physical test in its own right.⁵⁴ Only very gradually did wager of law give way to more modern methods of proof. It certainly figures prominently in the mid 13th-century Haarlem charter of liberties, including the demand for correct pronunciation and adherence to the ritual.⁵⁵ Moreover, whereas Huizinga assumed that the requirement for correct pronunciation of the oath would soon disappear from daily legal practice, the early 15th-century law code of Brielle—put in writing by the town clerk Jan Matthijssen—still refers to it in very explicit terms.⁵⁶ This persistence of wager of law is not unique to Holland. Both

⁵⁰ 1266, OHZ III no. 1433 (Leiden); 1270, OHZ III no. 1524 (Schiedam); 1273, OHZ III no. 1632 (Vlaardingen); Van Mieris, *Groot charterboek* II, 638–640 (Rotterdam, 1340); Van der Laan, *Oorkondenboek van Amsterdam*, no. 49 (Amsterdam, 1342).

⁵¹ Vercauteren, *Actes des comtes de Flandres*, no. 79 (Ypres); Derville, *Histoire de Saint-Omer*, 269–271 (Saint-Omer); Stephenson, *Borough and Town*, 129 (London).

⁵² De Boer, Faber, and Jansen, *Rekeningen grafelijkheid* III, xix.

⁵³ Fruin, 'Over waarheid, kenning en zeventuig', 333–338, esp. 337. Fruin's sources do not mention the nobility as such, but the choice of weaponry does suggest that among noblemen trial by combat remained in use longest: combat with the sword survived combat with sticks.

⁵⁴ Hyams, 'Trial by Ordeal', 92; Bartlett, *Trial by Fire and Water*, 30–33.

⁵⁵ Haarlem 1245, art. 16; Hoogewerf, *Haarlemse stadsrecht*, 146–148.

⁵⁶ Huizinga, 'Opkomst Haarlem', 22–23; Hoogewerf, *Haarlemse stadsrecht*, 147–148; Matthijssen, *Rechtsboek van Den Briel*, 161.

in England and in Flanders remnants of the purgatory oath in civil cases outlasted the Middle Ages.⁵⁷

The replacement of traditional modes of proof by new ones was, it can be concluded, a very gradual process—in Holland no less than in the neighbouring regions. Nevertheless, in the 13th century, a transition was taking shape, as illustrated by the same Haarlem charter of liberties. A Haarlem burgess who was sued for a debt could demonstrate his innocence by oath only when the claimant had merely uttered a complaint and failed to provide any proof. However, if the claimant offered documents or testimony from witnesses to support his case, compurgation was not accepted. In that case, the court would base its verdict on an investigation of the evidence. For this purpose a special session was organised which did not observe the rigid ritual of the traditional court sessions and took place behind closed doors.⁵⁸

This procedure is one of several inquests or ‘truths’ that developed in northwestern Europe from the 12th century onwards. Their common feature is the effort to uncover the truth by seeking the opinion of well-informed locals.⁵⁹ The English jury system provides a good example. It probably developed from the royal inquisition, an administrative device aimed at establishing the Crown’s rights to lands and rents—and also made available, as a royal favour, to individuals who wished to have their rights ascertained. As is well known, from this point onwards England, under the influence of the increasing control of the Crown over the judicial system, followed a course of its own. The Angevin reforms carried through in the second half of the 12th century brought an extension and formalisation of the jury system, in both criminal and civil justice. The jury members were ordinary men from the surrounding area, but the juries functioned as part of the developing system of royal justice and royal courts.⁶⁰

In Flanders the introduction of inquests led by comital functionaries evoked hostile reactions from the powerful towns, who viewed them as an attack on their judicial autonomy. As with trial by battle, they tried to acquire an exemption or, alternatively, they claimed the

⁵⁷ Van Caenegem, *Geschiedenis strafprocesrecht*, 160–161; Pollock and Maitland, *History of English Law* II, 631–632.

⁵⁸ Haarlem 1245, art. 14, 58; Hoogewerf, *Haarlemse stadsrecht*, 140–141, 66–71; cf. Fruin, ‘Over waarheid, kenning en zeventuig’, 344–352.

⁵⁹ Van Caenegem, ‘Methods of Proof’, 95–97.

⁶⁰ For a description of the development and nature of the English jury, see Plucknett, *Concise History*, 106–131.

right of inquest for their own magistrates. It was this development that gave rise to the 'truth of the aldermen' or *veritas scabinorum*, used in criminal justice.⁶¹ When a case was brought before the local court of aldermen, two or three of these men were to investigate the matter by consulting witnesses or other sources and using their own experience and expertise. Subsequently, they pronounced a verdict that was binding on the court as a whole. The introduction of the 'truth of the aldermen' in Flanders took place just after the middle of the 12th century, when it first appeared in the charters granted to several towns by Count Philip of Alsace.⁶² Other parts of the southern Low Countries adopted the Flemish model, although in Brabant ducal officials retained a greater degree of control over inquisitorial procedures than in Flanders.⁶³

The procedure for investigating the claims in a debt case outlined in the Haarlem charter of liberties closely resembles the Flemish 'truth of the aldermen', but it relates to civil and not to criminal justice. The sources from 15th-century Holland refer to this civil law procedure as *schepenenkenning*.⁶⁴ It is tempting to conclude that the Holland *schepenenkenning* simply followed the Flemish example, applying it to civil instead of criminal cases. Notably, however, Holland already had its own type of inquest. From at least the last quarter of the 13th century, in the north of Holland and also in a few other places in the county, the so-called *zeventuig* or *landsage* was in use for conflicts over real estate: seven neighbours were asked to investigate the claims of both parties to a disputed plot of land. A little later we also encounter the *zeventuig* in water management throughout the county and also in other parts of the northern Netherlands. Here its task was to investigate who was responsible for the maintenance of a stretch of dike.⁶⁵

Certainly, the origins of the *zeventuig* are disputed. A.J. Allan, the author of a recent study on the *Kennemer landrecht* (the 1274 law code for Kennemerland) suggests that it was newly introduced as part of this code because there was a need for more modern methods of proof.⁶⁶ With this statement, Allan contradicts the sometimes overly

⁶¹ Van Caenegem, 'La preuve', 396–397.

⁶² Van Caenegem, 'Methods of Proof', 96; Van Caenegem, 'La preuve', 394–395.

⁶³ Ibid., 395 note 2; De Vries, *Bijdrage kennis strafprocesrecht*, 202–207.

⁶⁴ Hoogewerf, *Haarlemse stadsrecht*, 66–70; Nortier, *Bijdrage kennis burgerlijk proces*, 48–54.

⁶⁵ Fruin, 'Over waarheid, kenning en zeventuig', 353–366; Joosting, *Zeventuigsrecht*, iii–xiv; De Goede, *Seventuig*.

⁶⁶ Allan, *Kennemer landrecht*, 119–127.

romantic views of earlier generations who were convinced that the *zeventuig* was an ancient Germanic institution, deeply embedded in tradition.⁶⁷ Allan is probably correct in his interpretation that the incorporation of the *zeventuig* in the Kennemer law code should be seen in the light of a general tendency towards rationalisation of justice in the 12th and 13th centuries. Even so, there is little support for the hypothesis that it was introduced only then as a new institution. The code itself does not offer any clues that this was the case; rather, the wording of the text seems to indicate that the *zeventuig* already existed. In fact, a charter dating from just one year later suggests that Holland was perfectly familiar with the institution: it refers to the *zeventuig* as the 'right that in the common language is called the *lantsaghe*'.⁶⁸ Moreover, late 12th- and early 13th-century law codes from Friesland proper, on the other side of the Zuiderzee, also mention bodies of seven men with the same role as the Kennemer *zeventuig*—to assess the facts relating to ownership of real estate.⁶⁹ The kinship of legal institutions in Holland with those in Friesland confirms the impression that the Holland *zeventuig* was not a late 13th-century innovation. Therefore, the incorporation of the *zeventuig* in the Kennemerland law code probably did not mean the creation of a new institution, but merely a more detailed definition of the role and functioning of an existing one.

The similarities between the *zeventuig* and the *schepenenkenning* have been pointed out long ago by Fruin. The institutions are obviously related; however, as Fruin explains, there are also significant differences. Not only was the competence of the *zeventuig* restricted to matters of land use and water management, but the *zeventuig* was also an ad hoc committee consisting of common local people, probably direct neighbours of the parcel of land under dispute. In this respect the *zeventuig* closely resembled the English jury.⁷⁰ The *schepenenkenning* as it took shape in the Holland towns was, just as the Flemish 'truth of the aldermen' conducted by the local authorities themselves. In short,

⁶⁷ E.g. Fruin, 'Over waarheid, kenning en zeventuig', 357; De Monté Ver Loren, *Bezit en eigendom*, 118–120; and in particular, De Goede, *Seventuig*, esp. 275–278.

⁶⁸ OHZ IV, no. 1685: '... *ius sive dictum quod lantsaghe vulgariter appellatur*'. The charter grants Rijnsburg Abbey immunity from the *zeventuig*.

⁶⁹ Immink, "'Getuigen" in het oude Friese recht', 443–454; cf. Algra, *Oudfries recht*, 217–219.

⁷⁰ Fruin, 'Over waarheid, kenning en zeventuig', 353, 365; the resemblance to the English jury system is also pointed out by Van Caenegem, 'Methods of proof', 95–96.

Holland towns probably did borrow from the Flanders model of the inquest; but because of a familiarity with other fact-finding mechanisms, the innovation fell on fertile ground and could be implemented quickly and easily.

7.4 SURETIES

The introduction of methods of proof based on fact-finding was an important step towards a more efficient institutional framework for debt litigation, but the process did not stop there. Between the late 12th and the middle of the 14th century a wide range of additional instruments developed that facilitated the recovery of commercial debts through legal proceedings.

Again, to a considerable extent the rules on debt recovery mentioned in the charters of liberties of Haarlem and the other members of the Brabant-Holland filiation also reflect practices common in neighbouring regions. For example, there is the procedure of distraint in cases of reneging on obligations: the seizure of the debtor's property as security, or his arrest in person, with the aim of inducing him to appear in a court of law.⁷¹ The Haarlem charter states that a defaulting debtor would first be held under arrest by the authorities for two weeks. Afterwards he was handed over to the creditor, who could keep him in custody until payment of the debt had been arranged. It is probable that the cumbersome and costly arrest was normally preceded—and ideally for both parties prevented—by seizure of property. Even though the Haarlem charter does not explicitly refer to it, *panding* (seizure) is mentioned in the 13th-century liberties of Dordrecht and in many later charters.⁷²

Distraint was also in common use in the southern Low Countries, under almost identical conditions; here the prevalence of seizure of property over arrest in person is explicitly recorded in urban by-laws and privileges from the late 12th century onwards.⁷³ A striking instance of distraint in England was the power of a lord to seize the property of

⁷¹ A more detailed discussion of the instruments of seizure and arrest is provided by De Blécourt and Fischer, *Kort begrip*, 262–263; and Zijderduijn, *Medieval Capital Markets*, 119–124.

⁷² Haarlem 1245 art. 33; Hoogewerf, *Haarlemse stadsrecht*, 196; Dordrecht 1220/1221 and 1252.

⁷³ Godding, *Droit privé*, 510–511.

a tenant for rents or services in arrear, usually by taking cattle. This power was exercised extra-judicially: no court order was needed to seize the goods. Nevertheless, the lord's rights were limited: he could not sell or use the beasts but had to surrender them when the arrears were paid.⁷⁴ In the English towns, creditors who found their debtors unwilling or unable to pay could also resort to distraint, but here safeguards against abuse had been introduced at an early stage. The debtor first had to be summoned three times; if that failed, permission from the authorities was required in order to distraint the debtor's goods. Extra-judicial distraint was allowed only against foreigners.⁷⁵

Likewise, from the 12th century onwards, several towns in Flanders and Brabant acquired formal privileges that gave their burgesses freedom from seizure and arrest unless they had previously been tried and found guilty by the local court of aldermen, thus putting an end to extra-judicial distraint. Here too, foreigners did not enjoy the same privilege. On the contrary, the entire urban community was expected to collaborate in the arrest of a foreign debtor, who after all might think it best to simply leave town when summoned to court.⁷⁶ The charters of the Brabant-Holland filiation do not have a paragraph to guarantee their burgesses freedom from seizure and arrest, but there is one in the Dordrecht charters of 1220/21 and 1252 and in the Vlaardingen charter of 1273: they state that seizure of the property of a burgess cannot take place unless the aldermen have permitted it.⁷⁷

As with the introduction of the 'truth of the aldermen,' the chronology suggests that Dordrecht—and other Holland towns at a later stage—copied a successful institution developed in the southern Low Countries. The treaty between Holland and Brabant from the year 1200 indicates how this may have occurred. The paragraph on the recovery of debts in this treaty must have been inserted primarily in the interests of Brabant merchants, who at the time no doubt had a large share in the trade between the two countries. It therefore makes

⁷⁴ Pollock and Maitland, *History of English Law* II, 572–576. Probably a similar right existed in Holland: *panding* is mentioned as compensation for a failure to perform labour services in an early 12th-century document from Egmond Abbey (Meilink, *Archief abdij van Egmond*, 62).

⁷⁵ Bateson, *Borough Customs* II, xlv–xlv; cf. the early 12th-century customs of Newcastle (Alsford, *Florilegium Urbanum*).

⁷⁶ Godding, *Droit privé*, 507, 509; Gilissen, *Statut des étrangers*, 296–297.

⁷⁷ OHZ I, no. 406; OHZ II, no. 910 (Dordrecht 1220/21 and 1252); OHZ III, no. 1632 (Vlaardingen).

sense to assume that, when Holland's trade began to develop, regulations were adapted to those of the southern neighbours under the influence of commercial relations.

Guarantees of this kind may have provided protection from unlawful confiscations. But for creditors trying to recover their money, these guarantees brought serious disadvantages: proving the existence of a debt was often difficult, and debtors could easily obstruct the course of justice by fleeing or transferring ownership of their goods.⁷⁸ In reaction, a series of instruments evolved that reinforced the position of the creditor by offering additional securities to ensure the debt's repayment. A tendency for change in favour of the creditor seems to have been a general phenomenon: it can also be observed in England.⁷⁹ Even the ways in which it was achieved were often the same—but not always, as we shall see.

Pledges—guarantors who assumed liability in cases of default by the original debtor—were frequently required to guarantee repayment of all kinds of debts, including commercial ones, throughout the Middle Ages. Frequent references to the use of pledges make it clear that this was common practice in Holland as well as elsewhere. The Vlaardingen charter of liberties (1273), for instance, states that debts could be claimed from a pledge after three unsuccessful exhortations to the debtor; and in 1396 the Amsterdam burgess Pieter Smit Claessoen insisted on a pledge to ensure the timely repayment of a debt of 10 *lb. Holl.* owed to him by a fellow townsman.⁸⁰

Gaging of movables or immovables as non-possessory collateral was another widely used way to improve security: the creditor acquired a right to a specific property of the debtor, to be claimed if the debt was not repaid when scheduled. The extent to which mortgaging of real estate could be used for raising commercial credit partly depended on land ownership structures. Local merchants and craftsmen were, almost by definition, in a much better position to make use of the credit-raising possibilities offered by local land ownership than foreign merchants, who usually did not own much real estate. Likewise, in the countryside of the Low Countries, where freeholding was common,

⁷⁸ Zuijderduijn, *Medieval Capital Markets*, 119.

⁷⁹ Brand, 'Aspects of the Law of Debt', 34.

⁸⁰ OHZ III, no. 1632, art. 4 (Vlaardingen charter of liberties); Van der Laan, *Oorkondenboek van Amsterdam*, no. 746 (case of Pieter Smit Claessoen). Pledging in England is discussed by Brand, 'Aspects of the Law of Debt', 20, 28–29; cf. Kowaleski, *Local Markets*, 208.

mortgaging of land probably offered wider opportunities to peasants and farmers than in England, where many peasants did not possess full ownership rights to their land. This may well explain why in rural England security for loans was often based on movables, usually agricultural produce.⁸¹

In the Low Countries, on the other hand, mortgaging of land, tenements, or land rents was very common.⁸² In Flanders and Brabant this practice was known even in the 11th century, although it seems it was but rarely used until the early 13th century.⁸³ The Haarlem charter also refers to collaterals.⁸⁴ Chronology suggests that here too a model may have been introduced that had already proved its value elsewhere. On the other hand, this is one of the very few instances where the Haarlem charter gives customary law explicit preference over the Den Bosch rules and regulations: it states that, with regard to pawns and collaterals, local customs will be respected. Moreover, this paragraph was not incorporated in the Delft charter of 1246,⁸⁵ although it was included in the charters of all towns in the northern part of Holland that belonged to the Brabant-Holland filiation. This suggests that a system of mortgages may have existed in customary law in this part of the county.

Besides legal procedures, informal pressure based on the necessity to avoid reputational damage continued to play a part in debt recovery throughout the Middle Ages. An example is the system of *leisting* (voluntary custody) that was in use in Holland in the 14th and 15th centuries. Upon contracting a loan, the debtor promised that if he should not fulfil his obligations, he (or somebody else in his name) would go to an inn—usually in the place of residence of the creditor—where he would lodge at his own expenses until the loan was repaid. The high costs of the arrangement were to spur the debtor into doing everything possible to repay. Moreover, if he failed to turn up at the inn, the creditor was free to make his dishonourable behaviour publicly known. In 1319 *leisting* was prohibited by comital orders; perhaps because it interfered with the monopoly of formal law-enforcing institutions?⁸⁶ *Leisting* continued to be widely practised all the same. In a society that

⁸¹ Schofield, 'Access to Credit', 119.

⁸² Zijderdijjn, *Medieval Capital Markets*, 217.

⁸³ Godding, *Droit privé*, 215–216.

⁸⁴ Haarlem 1245 art. 62; Hoogewerf, *Haarlemse stadsrecht*, 278–280.

⁸⁵ OHZ II, no. 680.

⁸⁶ De Blécourt and Fischer, *Kort begrip*, 281–282; Zijderdijjn, *Medieval Capital Markets*, 121–122; Van Mieris, *Groot charterboek* II, 231 (prohibition 1319).

held the concept of honour in high esteem, this is hardly surprising; however, the fact that over time it lost its character as a voluntary arrangement and developed into a system of involuntary custody of debtors by the authorities, indicates once again that in the long run informal mechanisms alone were insufficient to secure repayment.

7.5 PUBLIC REGISTRATION OF DEBTS

Until now we have observed mainly similarities in the organisation of debt litigation in the three countries. However, in one area there was an important difference: the recognisance of debts. In itself, the introduction of ratification and registration of debts by the authorities was a development of international dimensions, but there were significant variations in the way it took shape.

Of course there were other, easier and less costly mechanisms of ensuring the existence of a commercial debt could be substantiated than having it officially registered: witness testimony, for instance, or the tally. In local trade in particular, people continued to rely on these simple but often effective strategies throughout the Middle Ages and beyond. Holland was certainly no exception. The Brielle and Goedereede charters of liberties, for example, make it clear that the testimony of three reliable burgesses or merchants was considered valid proof that a transaction had taken place.⁸⁷ Witness testimony was often combined with the practice of *wijnkoop* (also referred to as *lijfkoop*): in order to consolidate a deal, the buyer was expected to lay out a small sum to be spent on drinks for the seller and the witnesses. If afterwards a conflict arose about payment or delivery, the testimony of these witnesses (the *wijnkooplieden*) was accepted by the local court as evidence.⁸⁸ Expenses for *wijnkoop* over various purchases are repeatedly mentioned in the comital accounts of the middle of the 14th century and in the accounts of Egmond Abbey from around 1390.⁸⁹

Tallies were used all over medieval Europe from at least the 11th century onwards. In its simplest form (a squared stick on which

⁸⁷ Pols, 'Bevestiging handvesten Goedereede', 331–340 art. 5; Cappon and Van Engen, 'Stadsrechtsoorkonden van Brielle', 142–146 art. 10, 146–162 art. 32.

⁸⁸ De Blécourt and Fischer, *Kort begrip*, 276; Zijderduijn, *Medieval Capital Markets*, 201–202.

⁸⁹ E.g. Hamaker, *Rekeningen grafelijkheid II*, 420–424; Hof, *Egmondse kloosterrekeningen*, 60, 73, 78, 101, 110, 119, 133, 135.

notches were carved) the tally was not much more than a counting aid. The more complex split tally (here the stick was split lengthwise in what came to be called the 'stock' and the 'foil') also allowed for a registration of obligations between two parties: the two halves bore the same notches and each party received one half as proof. Tallies could be used for many purposes; for instance, for the registration of payments in kind or labour in a manorial context, or for the recording of tax payments, as in England where the Exchequer habitually used tallies to record the tax revenues brought in by the sheriffs. Tallies also provided a practical instrument for recording commercial debts. In this capacity they were widely used in local retailing in the 13th and 14th centuries and sometimes also in international trade—for instance, by late 13th-century Flemish merchants doing business in England.⁹⁰ Medieval Holland provides examples of both. Around 1390 Egmond Abbey purchased large quantities of nails and other metalwork for building purposes, and the local smith kept a record of what the Abbey owed him on a tally.⁹¹ Likewise, in the middle of the 15th century, the Hoorn merchant Gerrit Claesz. sometimes used a tally to record postponed payments related to his transactions at the Deventer fairs.⁹²

In the early modern period, tallies were widely accepted as valid proof of the existence of a debt in legal procedures.⁹³ It is questionable whether this was also common practice in the Middle Ages. Tallies were, after all, private records, and in the Low Countries private documents do not appear to have been accepted as legal proof before the 15th century. By the middle of that century, accounts of shipmasters were accepted as proof in commercial disputes, followed in the 16th century—after the introduction of double entry bookkeeping—by merchant account books and documents such as promissory notes and bills of exchange.⁹⁴

Long before this, however, the possibility had emerged to have debts resulting from deferred payment or delivery ratified by the authorities, presumably mainly to be used under high-risk conditions. Formal recognition offered material advantages: it was considered to be absolute

⁹⁰ An overview and summary of the research on tallies is given by Kuchenbuch, 'Pragmatische Rechenhaftigkeit?' For the Low Countries, the most important study is Wyffels, 'Kerfstok'; the example of the Flemish merchants is on page 29.

⁹¹ Hof, *Egmondse kloosterrekeningen*, e.g. 63–64, 73, 75–76.

⁹² Brünner, 'Hoornsch koopmansboek', 54 (entry no. 23).

⁹³ Wyffels, 'Kerfstok', 37–38.

⁹⁴ Gelderblom, *Violence, Opportunism*, Chapter 8 (The Law of Merchants).

proof of the existence of the debt. A creditor who possessed a document issued by the proper authorities stating that a debt had been incurred and was to be repaid at a certain date could, if payment was not forthcoming, demand summary execution: immediate distraint of the debtor's property—sufficient to cover the debt—without a preceding lawsuit.⁹⁵ Notably, the principle of formal recognisance of debts was much the same in England, Flanders, and Holland. The difference was in the public bodies that assumed the leading role in non-contentious jurisdiction (voluntary jurisdiction).

In the Low Countries, local courts were pivotal. Simple written contracts stating the indebtedness of one person to another were issued by aldermen's courts in Flanders as early as the 12th century.⁹⁶ Among these contracts were the well-known *lettres de foire* issued by the local court of Ypres in the late 13th century. Just as at the Champagne fairs—where similar documents were issued by the special fair courts—these letters were used to register agreements between merchants to postpone payment or delivery from one fair to the next.⁹⁷

Local courts in Holland also had a vital role in non-contentious jurisdiction. In the Meuse delta, where Frankish influence had been strong, these courts were from the beginning courts of aldermen—as in the southern Low Countries. The rest of Holland, however, originally followed Frisian customs. Aldermen were unknown; instead, the assembly of the *buren* ('neighbours') adjudicated, sometimes assisted by a travelling judge (the *asige*) with a thorough knowledge of customary law. Over time the general assembly made way for representation: courts were staffed by a limited number of locals (*gezworenen* or *heemraden*) and functioned in much the same way as the aldermen's courts in the south. Both aldermen's courts and neighbours' courts were presided over by the sheriff, a comital functionary, who also executed the sentences; judgement, however, was pronounced by the aldermen or by the neighbours. The transition of courts of neighbours to aldermen's courts took place in the emerging towns around the middle of the 13th

⁹⁵ Zijderduijn, *Medieval Capital Markets*, 202–207, 218–220; Fockema Andreae, *Oud-Nederlandsch burgerlijk recht* II, 103–105 (summary execution in Holland); Godding, *Droit privé*, 435–437, 509–510 (summary execution in Flanders).

⁹⁶ Murray, *Notaries Public*, 34–36.

⁹⁷ Dubois, 'Institutions des foires médiévales', 178–179. Before the Ypres archives were destroyed in World War I, a sample of the *lettres de foire* was published by Des Marez, *Lettre de foire*.

century. In the countryside in the north of Holland it occurred at the end of the 13th century and in the rest of the county more gradually between the 14th and 16th century. In many cases it was probably little more than a change of name.⁹⁸

All Holland courts—that is, both aldermen's courts and neighbours' courts—had a central position in voluntary jurisdiction. This was an outcome of the role of the courts in monitoring land transactions. Customary law prescribed that land transfers had to take place in public, and this evolved into ratification by the local court. Ratification was not mandatory, but it provided extra legal security. For the same reason, people had mortgages and *renten* (annuities secured on land) registered; thus local courts also acquired a crucial role in the capital market.⁹⁹ Although ratification did not have the same significance for commodity markets, the advantages it offered were available to anybody who entered into a commercial contract. The first evidence of registration of debts by local courts in Holland dates from the second half of the 13th century,¹⁰⁰ but ratification by the local court took place earlier than that—even if it was not yet put in writing. The Dordrecht charter of liberties of 1220/21 explicitly states that the existence of a debt had to be known to the court of aldermen in order to permit the creditor to take action.¹⁰¹ The Haarlem charter, although not in the same clear words, also refers to the ratification of debts.¹⁰²

In England, registration of commercial debts was organised in a different way, in keeping with the superior degree of control of the Crown over the judicial system. Firstly, a growing number of cases could only be initiated through a writ, to be obtained from the royal Chancery. In the late 13th century, a royal writ came to be required for all litigation concerning debts over 40 shillings. Secondly, a system of royal courts was introduced. These courts did not replace the pre-existing manor and borough courts, which retained a prominent place in the adjudication of debt conflicts throughout the Middle Ages.¹⁰³ However, the royal courts did offer certain advantages for creditors attempting to

⁹⁸ Gosses, *Welgeborenen en huislieden*, 82–86; Blok, 'Opmerkingen over het aasdom', 244–248; 268–269.

⁹⁹ Zuijderduijn, *Medieval Capital Markets*, 184–187.

¹⁰⁰ Burgers, Dijkhof, and Kruisheer, 'Doordringing van het schrift', 199, 201.

¹⁰¹ Dordrecht 1220/21.

¹⁰² Haarlem 1245, art. 22.

¹⁰³ For an example of the role of a manor court in debt litigation, see Clark, 'Debt Litigation'; for an example of a borough court, Kowaleski, *Local Markets*, 212–220.

collect a debt, one of them being the possibility of summary execution for debts recorded on the plea rolls of the royal courts or on the rolls of the Chancery.¹⁰⁴

In the late 13th century, a new system for the registration of commercial debts was introduced, which, although it involved the urban authorities in the larger towns, also had a marked national component. The Statute of Acton Burnell of 1283, and the Statute of Merchants succeeding it in 1285, allowed merchants to have debts they incurred recognised by the mayors of a limited number of cities and towns. If such a debt was not repaid in time, the creditor could present the document that had been drawn up by the mayor and demand summary execution—as in Holland and Flanders. Moreover, if the debtor lived elsewhere, the mayor would forward the documents to the Chancellor, who could then issue a writ to the sheriff of the debtor's county of residence, ordering him to pursue execution. Judging from the number of certificates issued to non-merchants and to people from out of town, the system was a success, and not just for commercial debts. While the two Statutes did not outlaw pre-existing forms of registration—apart from the rolls of the royal courts and the Chancery registries we know that in some towns registers were also kept—these earlier methods seem to have lost much of their function to the statutory bonds.¹⁰⁵

English statutory registration differed in two respects from debt registration as it took place in Holland. Firstly, although statutory registration soon became possible in more towns than the number at the initial introduction, it was still limited to the larger commercial centres. The system was not extended to small town courts and certainly not to manor courts. In Holland, on the other hand, ratification of debts could take place at all urban courts and also at rural courts, although in the countryside it probably took longer before oral testimony was replaced by written statements.

Secondly, with the possibility of recourse to central bodies and their powers of enforcement, the statutory registers provided England with a solution to the coordination problem that towns in Holland—and indeed in Flanders—were struggling with: how to cope with debts owed by someone living in another town or in the countryside. As trade grew, this must have been an increasingly frequent problem, and one

¹⁰⁴ Brand, 'Formation of the English Legal System', esp. 107–108.

¹⁰⁵ McNall, 'Business of Statutory Debt Registries'; Kowaleski, *Local Markets*, 212–215; Postan, 'Credit in Medieval Trade', 236.

for which an efficient remedy was not readily available. Certainly, in Holland the beginnings of a system of central justice (adjudication by the count and his Council) did develop from the late 13th century onward. Comital justice was not as much bound by customary law and tradition as local justice, and therefore constituted an innovative force: it contributed significantly to the replacement of traditional by modern methods of proof, the introduction of less formal court proceedings, and the introduction of the concepts of equity and fairness as cornerstones of justice. However, central justice was limited in its range. The comital Council functioned as court of the first instance only for public bodies and for specific groups such as noblemen, foreigners, and clerics, while its role as court of appeal was, until the Burgundian era, restricted to the countryside—towns anxiously guarded their jurisdictional autonomy.¹⁰⁶ It is therefore not surprising that, although the comital Council adjudicated in conflicts about land and also about credit secured on land, up until the early 15th century very few cases involving commercial debts appear to have been brought before it.¹⁰⁷

Coordination problems are also reflected in the organisation of debt collection in Holland. The procedure for the collection of debts indicated in the Haarlem charter of liberties, partly of Den Bosch origin and partly newly added, clearly originates in a tradition of collective responsibility. When a foreigner reneged on an obligation ratified by the court, he would be called to justice three times. If he did not appear, he would be convicted. This meant that as soon as he re-entered the city he was to be arrested and forced to pay not only his debt but also a compensation for damages and a fine. This was, of course, hardly an encouragement to fulfil one's obligations, and many debtors probably decided to stay away. In such cases, the sheriff, joined by the entire community, was to go to the debtor's place of residence and seize his property. This procedure was called *bannen*.¹⁰⁸

What this amounted to, in fact, was the right of the urban community—acting in defence of its members' interests—to take justice into

¹⁰⁶ De Monté Ver Loren, *Bezit en eigendom*, esp. 212–220, 697–702.

¹⁰⁷ Van Riemsdijk, *Rechtspraak* I, 66–67, gives an early 15th-century example (involving a foreign merchant).

¹⁰⁸ Haarlem 1245, art. 3, 22, 23, 63. The early 14th-century charter of liberties of Amsterdam possibly refers to the same principle when it states that a burgess who leaves town in order to damage or seize some property will be punished unless he has official permission to do so (Van der Laan, *Oorkondenboek van Amsterdam*, no. 6).

its own hands. During an earlier period, this custom was probably widespread: almost exactly the same procedure is outlined in the early 12th-century charter of liberties of Saint-Omer.¹⁰⁹ But even then it was probably regarded as a custom that ought to be abolished or at least regulated. In fact—as the Haarlem charter indicates—it was a last resort, to be used only if attempts to reclaim the debt through the regular judicial channels had failed. In an increasingly complex and regulated society, this kind of self-help must have become more and more problematic. The mid 15th-century law code of the small town of 's-Gravenzande proves the point. Although the author of this codification accepted most of the regulations from the Haarlem charter of liberties as still valid, he explicitly warned against the use of the procedure of *bannen*, especially if the debtor was the burgess of another town: it could damage relations and cause trouble.¹¹⁰

The alternative that developed in the southern Low Countries was in keeping with the dominant position of the towns in the region: it involved the extension of the urban enforcement mechanisms over the surrounding countryside. In Brabant, in particular, the role of urban courts in debt ratification was much reinforced by privileges which the dukes granted to the large towns. In the late 13th century, Louvain and Brussels received a privilege that later came to be known as the right of *ingebod*. It gave the courts of aldermen of these towns the right to call to justice all defaulting debtors who had registered their obligations at the court, even if they did not live in town. The practice was afterwards also found in Antwerp and Den Bosch.¹¹¹ The right of *ingebod* offered the creditor a substantial advantage: he no longer had to go to the trouble of applying to the court of the debtor's place of residence. But there was a reverse side: the towns were able to use this privilege to increase their dominance over the surrounding countryside.¹¹²

In Holland, arrangements such as this were known only in the south near the Brabant border. Dordrecht and Geertruidenberg both managed in the late 13th century to have the validity of their aldermen's charters extended to the surrounding countryside. The small towns of Heusden and Woudrichem claimed the same rights—although for

¹⁰⁹ Derville, *Histoire de Saint-Omer*, 269–271.

¹¹⁰ Telting, 'Oude rechten van 's-Gravenzande', 371–372, 380.

¹¹¹ Godding, 'Conflits lettres echevinales', 314–315.

¹¹² Godding, *Droit privé*, 437.

Woudrichem these were successfully contested by the rural communities and their lords in the 15th century.¹¹³

In the rest of Holland, urban courts were unable to usurp the rights to voluntary jurisdiction in the countryside. There is a direct relation to the structure of the Holland society. When in the 11th to 13th centuries Holland's extensive central peat district was reclaimed, the emerging pioneer communities were placed directly under comital authority. As we have seen, voluntary jurisdiction was the responsibility of a local court in which both the local population (the 'neighbours' or the aldermen) and a government agent, the sheriff, were represented. These courts formed the relatively homogeneous bottom layer of the public jurisdictional system; with only a few exceptions, private courts comparable to the English manorial courts were non-existent. Admittedly, the count frequently granted lower jurisdiction and the revenues it rendered to an *ambachtsheer* (village lord), who then appointed a sheriff to do the work; but these courts operated as part of the regular system of public justice and did not compete with it.¹¹⁴ Consequently, once towns began to emerge, the foundations for the role of local rural courts in non-contentious jurisdiction were already established.

The strong position of urban and rural courts in non-contentious jurisdiction never became an absolute monopoly. Ecclesiastical courts were a potential competitor. They were active in non-contentious as well as contentious jurisdiction and had some attractive advantages to offer to litigants in debt conflicts, advantages that included the possibility of penitence or even excommunication as punishments. Moreover, in Holland, the districts of the lower ecclesiastical courts usually included several parishes, which may have provided at least a partial solution to the problem of debt recovery across local boundaries. However, after the 13th century, the lower ecclesiastical courts in the diocese Utrecht—to which Holland belonged—lost much ground to the secular courts. The position of the ecclesiastical courts probably suffered from the drawn-out struggles between the bishop and the powerful archdeacon, and by the continuous efforts of the counts of

¹¹³ Zuijderduijn, *Medieval Capital Markets*, 189–190; OHZ III, no. 1815 (privilege to Geertruidenberg); OHZ IV, no. 2154 (to Dordrecht); Hoppenbrouwers, *Heusden* II, 610–612 (Heusden); Korteweg, *Rechtsbronnen Woudrichem* I, 68–70 (Woudrichem).

¹¹⁴ De Monté Ver Loren, *Hoofdlijnen*, 146–147; Hoppenbrouwers, 'Op zoek', 230–232.

Holland to reduce the worldly power of the bishop in their territories. Meanwhile, the competence of the *officialis* (the highest ecclesiastical judge in the diocese) in voluntary jurisdiction was restricted to contracts and deeds that involved a religious institution as one of the parties.¹¹⁵

In theory, public notaries provided another alternative, but notaries were an Italian invention that did not reach the Low Countries until relatively late. Around the year 1300, public notaries did make their appearance in the southern Low Countries, but they found a forceful competitor in the local courts. With the exception of Bruges, where notaries were frequently employed by Italian merchants in commercial matters, their role in voluntary jurisdiction was usually limited to the recording of wills and marriage arrangements. In Holland, the position of notaries in the recording of contracts and debts was even more marginal. Public notaries appeared in the Holland towns only in the second half of the 14th century; by then the monopoly of the local courts in non-contentious jurisdiction was too well-established to be easily budged. Until the end of the Middle Ages, the activities of public notaries in Holland remained narrowly linked to the church and to canon law. Almost all notaries were clergymen, and most of their clients were religious institutions or laymen who were involved in a lawsuit before an ecclesiastical court.¹¹⁶

In short, whereas in England contract enforcement beyond the limits of the town's freedom was ultimately ensured through the intervention of the Crown, and in the southern Low Countries through the courts of the large cities, in Holland the position of local courts in towns and villages remained intact. On the one hand this was the Achilles' heel of Holland's system of debt litigation. It meant that there was no easy way to get hold of evasive debtors. A creditor had no other option but to travel to the debtor's place of residence and file his claim with the local court. In a small country like Holland, travelling expenses were perhaps not decisive. Since the habit of adopting successful practices developed elsewhere had led to convergence of regulations, differences in legal systems can hardly have posed insurmountable

¹¹⁵ Jongkees, *Staat en kerk*, 17; Kuys, *Kerkelijke organisatie*, 130–134, 137–141, 147–148, 152–153, 155–157.

¹¹⁶ Kuys, *Kerkelijke organisatie*, 157–160; Cappon, 'Notariaat in de late Middeleeuwen', 10–14, 25; Oosterbosch et al., 'Notariaat', 23–24, 85–87.

problems either. Still, aldermen were likely to give the interests of a fellow-townsmen greater weight than those of a mere stranger. In addition, there was a formal complication: local courts did not simply accept registration before another local court as proof of the existence of a debt.¹¹⁷

The consequences are illustrated by a case from late 15th-century Leiden.¹¹⁸ Two Leiden burgesses, a father and son, had closed a deal about the purchase of a loom in neighbouring Noordwijk; the deal and the obligations that it created were registered with the court of aldermen in that village. When the loom was delivered in Leiden, the buyers claimed it was of an inferior quality; they refused to pay and wanted to undo the purchase. The Noordwijk seller filed a claim with the Leiden court and demanded payment. He stated that the buyers had promised him to have the Noordwijk charter ratified in Leiden, but the buyers maintained they had made no such promise. In the end the Leiden court decided the buyers had to swear that they had never promised to have the Noordwijk charter ratified in Leiden; if they refused to do so, the court would accept the claim of the seller and therefore also the existence of a debt. The case shows that the fact that a Leiden charter did not exist was a serious complication for the claimant. Even though he had a Noordwijk charter, summary execution was not an option if this charter had not been ratified in Leiden.

Yet in other ways the equal position of both urban and rural courts in voluntary jurisdiction was an advantage. For example, it meant the absence of overlapping jurisdictions and the endless legal fights that could result from them. Moreover, it prevented the systematic bias in favour of burgesses that was almost inevitable if urban courts dealt with all conflicts between burgesses and villagers from the nearby countryside. Finally, the absence of a central corrective mechanism, even if it made debt collection across local borders more difficult, seems to have also had positive effects: left to their own devices, local courts were stimulated to take an active role in debt collection.

This is perhaps best illustrated by the way the court of Brielle dealt with debt cases, as is documented in both the charter of liberties and

¹¹⁷ This follows from the principle that if a debt has been registered with a certain court, it is this court that is competent to judge in any conflicts that may arise from the debt (Hoogewerf, *Haarlemse stadsrecht*, 167–168). For a general discussion of the problems of jurisdictional authority over foreigners in medieval and early modern Holland, see Kosters, 'Rechtsmacht over vreemdelingen'.

¹¹⁸ Blok, *Leidsche rechtsbronnen*, no. 325.

Jan Matthijssen's early 15th-century law code.¹¹⁹ In this small town, the sheriff—at the request of the aldermen—made a tour through the streets of the town three times a year, collecting complaints about unpaid debts. Upon arrival at a debtor's house, the sheriff would 'administer justice': if the debtor admitted he had not fulfilled his obligations, an arrangement was concluded to ensure that payment would be forthcoming within two weeks. A clerk would write down the details and the debtor would hand over a collateral to the creditor, either to be redeemed within two weeks or to be left in the creditor's hands as compensation.¹²⁰ The system is reminiscent of the *poortgedingen* held in 15th-century Leiden, special court sessions almost completely devoted to problems with debts.¹²¹ The *ommegangen* in the Brielle charter seem to have had the same function, but here the authorities did not merely wait for creditors to file their complaints; they also took steps to actively trace unpaid debts.

In Holland, central jurisdiction in commercial conflicts was of little significance before the middle of the 15th century. Only after the incorporation into the Burgundian empire, and in conjunction with the growing power of the state, central judiciary institutions acquired a position as courts of appeal against the verdict of urban courts. In the second half of the 15th and the early 16th century, the Court of Holland (*Hof van Holland*, the highest court in Holland) and the Supreme Court in Malines (*Grote Raad*, the highest court for the Low Countries as a whole) quickly gained in popularity. Plaintiffs were apparently attracted by the objectivity and sophistication of the central courts, which were soon almost entirely staffed by university-trained jurists.¹²²

In theory, these bodies created new possibilities for debt recovery across local borders: it now became possible to take cases against others than fellow townsmen to the central level. In practice, however, the role of central courts in the settlement of commercial disputes remained very limited: court records reveal only very modest numbers of business conflicts. Merchants were probably deterred by the expenses and the time-consuming nature of procedures: it might take years before a decision was reached.¹²³ Also, expertise in business disputes was most

¹¹⁹ Matthijssen, *Rechtsboek van Den Briel*, 150–153.

¹²⁰ Cappon and Van Engen, 'Stadsrechtsoorkonden van Brielle', 146–162, art. 52; Matthijssen, *Rechtsboek van Den Briel*, 150–153.

¹²¹ Nortier, *Bijdrage kennis burgerlijk proces*, 37–46.

¹²² De Schepper and Cauchies, 'Legal Tools', 250–258.

¹²³ Gelderblom, *Violence, Opportunism*, Ch 7 (The Courts).

likely better represented at the local level. In short, for the resolution of commercial conflicts, the development of central judiciary bodies from the middle of the 15th century onwards had little to add to Holland's pre-existing solid foundation of local debt litigation and debt registration, based on a homogeneous and well-functioning network of rural and urban courts.

7.6 CONCLUSIONS

The previous chapter discussed the organisation of weighing and measuring as representative of institutions that primarily affected the matching of supply and demand; this chapter has dealt with institutions that in the first place relate to security. It has focused on what Greif termed 'the fundamental problem of exchange'. The ubiquity of credit in medieval trade, not just in long-distance trade but also in local trade, gave rise to problems of shirking that could not always be solved by mechanisms based on trust and personal relations. Attention has been paid to the contribution of two complementary solutions, frequently stressed in the literature: merchant guilds as a form of self-organisation based on a communal responsibility model, and debt litigation as an exponent of a government-dominated system of law enforcement centred on individual responsibilities.

The only reference to an indigenous merchant guild in Holland dates from Dordrecht in the year 1200. Market size could not possibly explain the near absence of merchant guilds: Holland's medieval towns were small even by contemporary standards. It is more likely that, in keeping with Greif's views, a new mechanism developed that made merchant guilds redundant at an early stage because it achieved the same goals in a different way. This mechanism was not embodied in the rise of a strong central government, but in a prominent role for local courts. In Holland these courts assumed a role in debt recovery almost from the moment they emerged. There is a link with Holland's history of urbanisation: towns did not emerge until late; and once they did, they very soon acquired self-governing powers, including the right to administer justice in commercial conflicts.

The second mechanism, debt litigation via courts of justice, was well established at an early stage. The late rise of the Holland towns worked in their favour: models that had proved to work elsewhere could be easily adopted. The details of some of the legal procedures for debt

recovery used in the towns of medieval Holland were probably copied from the southern Low Countries, most likely under the influence of trade contacts. In fact, it seems quite possible that the Den Bosch charter of liberties appealed to the Haarlemmers exactly because it contained a set of detailed rules well suited to the needs of a rapidly developing economy. Nevertheless, the impact of the local context was vital. Local courts with a role in monitoring land transfers already existed, and the people of Haarlem were probably familiar with issues like mortgages, ratification of debts, and fact-finding methods of proof. This prepared the way for the adoption of rules like those in the Den Bosch charter.

The importance of local circumstances becomes clear when we focus on the one important aspect in which debt litigation procedures in Holland, England and the southern Low Countries differed. This aspect is closely related to the social and political characteristics of society. It regards the central position of Holland's local courts, both urban and rural, in voluntary jurisdiction, as opposed to the dominance of the large cities in the southern Low Countries and that of the registries acknowledged under the Statute of Acton Burnell and the Statute of Merchants in England. On the one hand the judicial autonomy of these local courts reveals a weak spot in the system of debt litigation in Holland: the recovery of debts across administrative borders remained cumbersome. On the other hand, the fact that local courts, urban and rural alike, virtually had a local monopoly in voluntary jurisdiction helped to prevent urban domination of the countryside and thus reduced opportunities for rent-seeking. It also appears to have stimulated an active role for local authorities in debt recovery, thus providing reliable and easily accessible mechanisms for debt litigation and debt registration at the local level.

In short, in medieval Holland a solid foundation for a locally-based system of contract enforcement grounded on individual responsibilities was laid at an early stage. This arrangement had potential for future development: in later years Amsterdam, for instance, built on this foundation to create a much more elaborate system of local justice in commercial conflicts.¹²⁴ It thus contributed significantly to the creation of favourable conditions for market exchange in the long run.

¹²⁴ Gelderblom, *Violence, Opportunism*, Ch 7 (The Courts).

PART III

MARKET PERFORMANCE: QUANTITATIVE TESTS

CHAPTER EIGHT

MARKET INTEGRATION

8.1 INTRODUCTION

In December 1438, after more than a year of grain shortages, the Council of Holland renewed the trade restrictions that had been introduced in the year before; they included export prohibitions for grain and beer and a strict supervision of the internal grain trade. The words that were used on this occasion betray despair: the Council ‘could not think of anything better to provide our poor community with grain.’¹ Apparently, Holland grain markets were unable to cope with circumstances of extreme scarcity. This is perhaps not surprising: between 1437 and 1439 dearth was causing serious problems in much of north-western Europe. It is hardly realistic to expect that Holland commodity markets would have been efficient enough to allow the county to escape these problems altogether. The question is: did Holland markets do a better job than markets elsewhere—not just during this crisis, but also in normal years?

The preceding chapters have shown that, in late medieval Holland, a framework of commodity market institutions developed that might be expected to have lowered transaction costs and facilitated exchange. It now remains to be seen if these expectations came true; in other words, whether quantitative measurements support the hypothesis that commodity markets in Holland performed well when compared with markets elsewhere. This subject is addressed in this and in the following chapter. The present chapter focuses on market integration. The underlying assumption, derived from New Institutional Economics, is that favourable institutions, by reducing transaction costs, promote the rise of well-integrated markets. Chapter 9 will examine market orientation. Starting from the view that efficient market institutions and low transaction costs encourage and facilitate participation in market

¹ Unger, ‘Hollandsche graanhandel’, 492–493 (‘... *niet beters en connen gevonden om onse arme gemeynte gesustineert te worden van koorne.*’).

transactions, an attempt is made to estimate the degree of commercialisation of late medieval society in Holland.

Market integration and market orientation have been selected because they can be seen as general indicators of market performance. In this way, they provide a valuable addition to the earlier chapters, which each focused on only a part of the institutional framework. Market integration and market orientation have the advantage of reflecting the impact of the institutional framework as a whole for the economy at large. However, precisely because of the general nature of the two indicators, they cannot be expected to provide absolute proof of a causal relation between certain institutions on the one hand and market performance on the other. Therefore, the quantitative approach in this and the following chapter should be seen as complementary to the qualitative but much more detailed information presented earlier. Only by combining the results of both is a fair assessment of the relation between institutions and market performance possible.

The nature of the relation between institutions, market integration, and economic growth is controversial. Some of the discussions on this issue are linked to the debate on the Great Divergence. They evolve around the question of whether greater market efficiency, supported by more favourable institutions, was one of the elements that gave pre-modern Europe an advance over the rest of world. Carol Shiue and Wolfgang Keller, for instance, who are critical of this assumption, argue that on the eve of the Industrial Revolution grain markets in China's Yangtze delta were just as integrated as grain markets on the European continent. They stress that market integration in Europe improved suddenly and dramatically only in the early 19th century and conclude that market integration was a reflection of accelerated economic growth rather than a pre-condition for it. The opposing view is reflected in a recent analysis of 18th-century Indian grain markets by Roman Studer, who does not deny that market integration in Europe increased substantially in the 19th century, but demonstrates that in the late 18th century grain markets in Europe nevertheless showed much higher levels of integration than those in India.²

² Shiue and Keller, 'Markets in China and Europe'; Studer, 'India and the Great Divergence'. Studer believes the Yangtze delta studied by Shiue and Keller was an exception rather than the rule.

If this is true, then the next question is when and how Europe had obtained this advance. Opinions differ on the development of European market integration during the early modern era and on the role of institutions in this process. One group of scholars sees signs of increasing integration, supported by institutional improvements. Karl Gunnar Persson, for instance, claims that the leap in the 19th century was preceded by a gradual process of increasing integration on a much lower level. He states that by the middle of the 18th century the contours of a European wheat market were beginning to show, and attributes this to the gradual emergence of robust trading and information networks.³ Similar conclusions have recently been drawn for the North Sea and Baltic region in particular.⁴ For rural England, it has been argued that regional specialisation, combined with interregional integration, made significant progress in the course of the 17th century.⁵ Others, however, deny that the early modern era brought significant improvement. A recent contribution by Victoria Bateman claims that early modern market integration levels followed a U-shaped trend, dropping off in the late 16th and 17th centuries (mainly due to warfare) but recovering afterwards. As a result, market integration in 1800 was at about the same level as in 1500.⁶

This shifts the rise of market integration back to the Middle Ages. Once again, opinions differ on scope, intensity, and progress. Johan Söderberg, for example, has demonstrated important similarities in grain price movements in the late 14th and 15th centuries within a cluster of cities and towns in northwestern Europe, both on the North Sea coasts and further inland—in the southern Low Countries, the north of France, the present-day Netherlands, and the south of England.⁷ Richard Unger, on the other hand, stresses that even at the end of the Middle Ages most grain consumed in the cities of northwestern Europe came from nearby, and only in years of dearth were large volumes of grain brought in from further afield. Unger concludes that interregional integration in the North Sea region was weak in the 14th and 15th centuries and only gradually became stronger in the 16th century, although he does admit that at least in the southern Low

³ Persson, *Grain Markets*, 91–113, esp. 100.

⁴ Jacks, 'Market Integration'; Van Bochove, *Economic Consequences*, 30–55.

⁵ Kussmaul, *General View*, esp. 111–113.

⁶ Bateman, 'Evolution of Markets'.

⁷ Söderberg, 'Prices in the Medieval Near East and Europe', 9–13.

Countries a well-integrated regional market had already formed before that period.⁸ On this last issue, Unger follows the conclusions of Van der Wee in his study of the Antwerp market and Marie-Jeanne Tits-Dieuaide in her analysis of grain prices in Brabant, both of whom conclude that an integrated regional market was in existence in the 15th century.⁹

This strongly suggests that on a regional level a considerable degree of market integration had been reached by the end of the Middle Ages, but it is still unclear when this process began. For England, with its abundance of early price data, Gregory Clark claims that an efficient and coherent market for grains on a national level, with only limited price differentials between locations, had emerged as early as the beginning of the 13th century.¹⁰ Certainly, it has been argued that England was a special case. James Galloway, linking market integration to England's institutional framework, believes the emergence of strong central government at an early stage had helped reduce transaction costs through ensuring a stable currency, imposing national standards for weights and measures, removing internal fiscal or political barriers to trade, and providing legal means for contract enforcement.¹¹ However, whether this really gave England an advance with regard to market integration is doubtful; since 13th-century price data for continental northwestern Europe are lacking, a comparison for this period cannot be made.

Therefore, this chapter focuses on the late 14th and early 15th century, when data become more abundant. It compares levels of market integration for Holland, England, and the southern Low Countries at that point in time, and attempts to relate the findings to some of the characteristics of the organisation of markets outlined in the previous chapters. The analysis focuses on wheat prices for two very practical reasons: firstly, the availability of more and earlier price data than for any other commodity (although in Holland they are by no means abundant); and secondly, the possibilities for interpretation and comparison

⁸ Unger, 'Thresholds for Market Integration', esp. 350–352. Cf. Unger, 'Feeding Low Countries Towns', 336–338, where the author voices a more optimistic view on the degree of market integration.

⁹ Van der Wee, *Growth of the Antwerp Market* I, 23–24; Tits-Dieuaide, *Formation des prix céréaliers*, 36–44.

¹⁰ Clark, 'Markets and Economic Growth', 8–13. Cf. Farmer, 'Prices and Wages', 742–744.

¹¹ Galloway, 'One Market or Many?', 23.

offered by the literature—the integration of markets for wheat is a well-researched subject. It is true that wheat markets may not be representative in every respect for grain markets in general or for commodity markets in a wider sense. Wheat was more expensive than rye, barley, and oats, and therefore better able to bear the costs of transport than the cheaper grains. More importantly, Holland was dependent on the import of bread grains, a fact that may have brought some specific elements to the grain trade. On the other hand, this also means that wheat market integration probably demonstrates the limits of the possibilities provided by the framework of market institutions and in this sense can be seen as an indicator of the efficiency of that framework.

The theory is simple. Institutional economists link market integration to institutional efficiency: institutions that provide security and facilitate the matching of supply and demand reduce transaction costs and thus promote the rise of integrated markets. However, in practice a given set of institutions may affect market integration in different and sometimes contradictory ways. Furthermore, non-institutional factors such as transport costs can also have a profound impact on market integration. This is why this chapter first outlines in what ways both institutional and non-institutional factors can be expected to have affected market integration in medieval Holland. Next, after an explanatory note on the methods and data that have been used, price volatility is discussed—the fluctuation of prices over time. Well-integrated markets are usually less volatile because highs and lows are more easily levelled out by grain transports from surplus to shortage regions: in this sense, volatility can be seen as the result of market integration. Following this, we will look at the underlying integration across distance—not primarily price convergence, as transport costs will always cause price differentials, but rather the co-movement of prices in different locations.

8.2 THE IMPACT OF INSTITUTIONAL AND NON-INSTITUTIONAL FACTORS

The debate on the benefits of integrated markets goes back to the second half of the 18th century, when the French *économistes* attacked the traditional regulation of food provisioning practised by urban and central authorities. They claimed that export prohibitions, forestalling prohibitions, compulsory staples, checks on private grain stocks,

public granaries, and bread price regulation ultimately did not have the desired effect of stabilising prices. These measures actually aggravated problems, in two ways: in the short run, they hampered the free flow of goods that could have evened out local shortages; and in the long run, they discouraged competition between producers and thus blocked investments in production. Regulation of the type criticised by the *économistes* was indeed common practice in Europe's pre-modern grain markets. The exact nature, scale, and intensity varied, but authorities everywhere tried to ensure the transparency of markets and ban collusion and speculation. It should be added, however, that rules were usually only rigidly enforced in periods of dearth; moreover, authorities only very rarely tried to directly control prices by setting a maximum.¹²

The effects of regulation on grain prices are not quite clear. According to Persson, there is no evidence that the *économistes* were correct in their claim that regulation made matters worse, whereas there are indications that strict regulation did contribute to the goal of softening extreme price fluctuations.¹³ The Ghent grain staple, for instance, is thought to have provided the urban population with a stable supply of cheap grain (even though Ghent's privileged position meant that other towns could not enjoy the same advantage, as we saw earlier).¹⁴ Yet Persson has also shown that in the early modern era the effects of regulation were limited: even in the most rigidly controlled markets, price volatility did not fall below a certain threshold level.¹⁵

Looking at the organisation of Holland's medieval grain markets from the perspective of this discussion, elements reflecting both sides of the argument can be discerned. The previous chapters have shown that Holland markets were relatively open and informal, which should have enhanced market integration. Urban markets were usually easily accessible: outside traders and merchants (people from out of town, non-burgesses or non-guild members) faced few restrictions. Coercion was uncommon: urban market districts remained flexible and there were few restrictions to informal trade in the countryside. In addition, the balance of powers provided checks on excessive taxation of trade

¹² Persson, *Grain Markets*, 1–10, 72–78; Gras, *Evolution of the English Corn Market*, 68–69.

¹³ Persson, *Grain Markets*, 86–90.

¹⁴ Boone, *Gent en de Bourgondische hertogen*, 21–23.

¹⁵ Persson, *Grain Markets*, 106–113.

by the count, lords, and towns: tolls and impositions were moderate. The absence of uniformity in weights and measures and the weakness of cross-boundary mechanisms for contract enforcement did work in the opposite direction, but as argued earlier the effects were probably mild.

On the other hand, the grain trade was in some respects an exception: practices and regulations did not differ as much from those in the neighbouring regions as they did for many other commodities. Firstly, urban authorities in Holland, as did their counterparts elsewhere in Europe, intervened in the grain trade in the interest of urban food provisioning. Bread was probably their first concern: bakers were subjected to a series of regulations on the weight and quality of bread, and bread price regulation is found in Holland towns from at least the early 15th century onwards.¹⁶ But town governments also regulated the grain trade in their attempts to promote transparency and prevent speculation.¹⁷ The early 15th-century Leiden by-laws provide an illustration: grain sales on Saturday, the day of the weekly market, were restricted to market hours and had to take place in public; during the rest of the week grain could be sold only for the price it had fetched on the previous Saturday. The resale of grain purchased at the market was prohibited, and exports of this grain were restricted. Forward transactions and the financial obligations ensuing from them had to be officially registered with the court of aldermen, and the term for such transactions was limited to six weeks at most.¹⁸ Secondly, as discussed in Chapter 3, some of the towns in Holland's few grain-producing regions possessed a regional grain trade monopoly, despite the absence of a tradition of coercion. Goedereede and Naarden enjoyed such a regional staple privilege even in the 14th century, and Brielle may have been in the same position.

However, strict enforcement of urban grain trade regulation was probably limited to times of dearth; in fact, some of the Leiden rules, such as the export restriction, may well have been intended as crisis interventions in the first place. Moreover, the Leiden regulations are modest in comparison to the very elaborate set of rules that structured

¹⁶ Unger, *Levensmiddelenvoorziening*, 105–109. The only late 14th-century case that Unger mentions comes from Dordrecht, which may very well, as so often, have been an exception.

¹⁷ *Ibid.*, 56–61.

¹⁸ Hamaker, *Middeleeuwsche keurboeken Leiden*, 4, 234, 494–495.

the retail grain trade in Ghent.¹⁹ Ghent, admittedly a very prominent case, expected all grain trade to take place at one of the officially designated market places, strictly prohibited all forestalling, and issued rules to protect consumers determining precisely when and where bakers, brewers, millers, and merchants could buy grain. In times of dearth, merchants were, moreover, obliged to sell part of their stocks daily, consumers could buy only limited amounts, and all exports were prohibited.²⁰

Likewise, even though in Holland some regional grain trade monopolies existed, it was not a general pattern. As discussed in Chapter 3, Alkmaar—also a market centre for a grain-growing district—failed in its attempts to establish a monopoly for its weekly market. Delft forbade its own burgesses to buy grain in the direct vicinity of the town, but apparently did not try to impose a similar prohibition on others.²¹ As we shall see shortly, the *Catharinagasthuis* (St. Catherine's Hospital) and Leeuwenhorst Abbey, two religious institutions in the Leiden region, had no trouble buying grain directly from producers in the Delft region. Maintaining that there were no differences at all would therefore stretch the argument too far. Despite nuances, the hypothesis that the organisation of Holland grain markets facilitated market integration is still a valid point of departure.

Other factors besides the institutional framework may also have had an impact on the level of market integration in Holland. The most important of these factors is the exceptional position of Holland with regard to bread grain provisioning. Holland imported more grain, in relative and perhaps even in absolute terms, than any of its neighbours. In this respect, Holland was very unlike England, which at least until the early 14th century was quite able to sustain its own population. England imported grains on a significant scale only in years of dearth. For London, there is evidence of occasional grain shipments from Germany, Flanders, and even the Mediterranean.²² Exports were

¹⁹ The retail trade served the local consumers; the grain staple regulated only the wholesale trade.

²⁰ Bigwood, 'Gand et la circulation', 439–443.

²¹ Fruin, 'Oudste der tot dusver bekende keurboeken van Delft', 313 (probably early 15th century); Soutendam, 'Oudste keurboek van Delft', 518 (probably late 15th century).

²² Campbell et al., *Medieval Capital*, 69.

probably much more frequent, although they still involved only a tiny fraction of the country's cereal production.²³

With the subsistence crises of the first half of the 14th century, England's grain exports declined significantly. Exports were tied to a system of royal licenses; the restrictions on trade embodied by this system were supported by the Commons, fearful of shortages. Only at the end of the century did the grain trade revive. The lifting of export restrictions in 1394 was probably both a reflection of and a stimulus for this revival: Englishmen no longer required a license to ship cereals overseas, as long as they paid the regular custom duties and did not take their cargo to an enemy nation. In 1437 a condition was added: the grain price had to be below a certain level for export to be permitted. From the port towns on the coasts of Norfolk and Suffolk, grain was transported to Flanders and Holland on a regular basis. Quantities were usually modest; but in times of dearth and high prices on the continent, England could be an important source of supply for the Low Countries.²⁴

Unlike England, Flanders was unable to feed its growing population. This may have been the case even in the 12th century, but it became an increasingly pressing problem with the progress of urbanisation in the 13th and 14th centuries, a problem that could only be solved by large imports of bread grains.²⁵ By far the most important external supplier was the north of France. Wheat from Hainault, Artois and the region around Lille, Douai and Cambrai was transported north over the rivers Scheldt and Lys to be consumed in the towns of Flanders and Brabant.²⁶ At the same time, Flanders continued to produce grain on its own soil. For the Oudenaarde region, it has been estimated

²³ In the first decade of the 14th century, 13,000 quarters of grain were exported, whereas the production of the London region alone, according to the most probable estimates, was 800,000 to 1,100,000 quarters. (Export figures from Gras, *Evolution of the English Corn Market*, 111; production in London region calculated from Campbell et al., *Medieval Capital*, 35, 76 (London consumption of 165,000 quarter = 15 to 20% of regional production)).

²⁴ Gras, *Evolution of the English Corn Market*, 111, 134–138; Kerling, *Commercial Relations*, 105–107; for imports of English grain in the southern Low Countries Tits-Dieuaide, *Formation des prix céréalières*, 153–155. Cf. for the grain trade from England to Holland in the late 15th and early 16th century, Van Tielhof, *Hollandse graanhandel*, 40–49.

²⁵ Nicholas, 'Of Poverty and Primacy', 31–32.

²⁶ Tits-Dieuaide, *Formation des prix céréalières*, 144–151.

that—around 1550—more than half of the arable land was used for bread grain cultivation, with much of the produce consumed by the smallholders themselves.²⁷

By that time, in large areas of Holland the cultivation of wheat and rye had become almost impossible. The peat lands that had rendered a satisfactory crop of bread grains for many years after their reclamation increasingly failed to do so, as the drained peat soil gradually subsided. Exactly when wheat and rye cultivation became problematic is still a matter of debate—perhaps as early as 1350, but certainly by the early 15th century.²⁸ With the exception of a few regions with sandy or clay soils—such as the South-Holland islands, the Honterland (the region west of Delft), the Gooiland, and parts of West-Friesland—Holland could no longer survive without importing bread grains. Even around the year 1400, Holland grain merchants were buying large quantities of grain in the ports of the Somme region. They also visited the grain markets in the cities of the southern Low Countries.²⁹ French, Flemish and Brabant grain remained important in the 15th century, but Holland also imported substantial quantities of grain from other regions—from the German Rhineland and the upper Meuse region, from nearby Guelders, Utrecht and Zeeland, and from the north of Germany. Only at the end of the century did this diversity begin to give way to a growing dominance of the rye trade with the Baltic region, although this process was not completed until the middle of the 16th century. By then, Holland probably produced only 10 to 25% of the bread grain it needed, depending on imports for the remainder.³⁰ As will be shown in the following pages, this dependence on grain imports had important effects. It probably gave rise to a pattern of price change over the year, deviating from what was customary in other countries, and it is likely that it stimulated interregional market integration.

A second non-institutional factor bound to affect market integration is the cost of transport. Its importance is clear from the fact that market integration in Europe jumped to a much higher level with the innovations in transport technology of the modern era.³¹ The possibility of

²⁷ Thoen, *Landbouweconomie*, 706–707, 840–842.

²⁸ Van Bavel and Van Zanden, 'Jump-Start', 516–518.

²⁹ Sneller, 'Hollandsche korenhandel', 165–166; Tits-Dieuaide, *Formation des prix céréalières*, 167.

³⁰ Van Tielhof, *Hollandse graanhandel*, 63–75, 122–125; Van Tielhof, 'Grain Provision', 203–205.

³¹ Persson, *Grain Markets*, 91–113.

another jump of this kind in the high Middle Ages cannot be excluded. Twelfth-century England, for example, witnessed a dramatic increase in the number of bridges and a transition from traction by oxen to traction by horses that may well have had a similar revolutionary effect. However, quantitative data from this period that would allow us to detect the consequences of such a jump for price integration are lacking, and from the 14th century onwards—when reliable data are available—transport costs appear to have changed very little.³²

Even if no major revolution in transport costs took place in the late Middle Ages, the costs of transporting grain have a bearing on the analysis in the following pages for another reason: they are linked to the mode of transport. Calculations made by Masschaele, on the basis of data from a number of 14th-century English sheriffs' accounts, show that the ratio of the costs of land transport to river transport to sea transport was about 8:4:1.³³ Medieval Holland, because of its location on the coast and in the delta of Rhine and Meuse, had easy access to transport by sea and by river. Moreover, the county was characterised by an extensive network of smaller inland waterways. This must have helped maintain low transport costs for grain.

Fragmentary data on internal transport costs support this assumption. In the year 1388/89, Egmond Abbey purchased wheat in Haarlem on several occasions. For three of these occasions, the accounts report transport costs to Egmond, a distance of 24 kilometres as the crow flies. These transports added on average 1.8%, or 0.07% per kilometre, to the price the Abbey had paid for the wheat. About ten years later, functionaries of the count organised three large transports of wheat bought in Haarlem to Amsterdam, a distance of 17 kilometres. Each transport added about 1.0% to the average price of wheat in this year, or 0.06% per kilometre. Finally, when in 1432 the *Catharinagasthuis* in Leiden arranged for six small wheat transports between Delft and Leiden—a distance of 19 kilometres—the transport costs added on average 0.1% per kilometre to the price of the wheat.³⁴ Masschaele's calculations of transport costs for wheat in 14th-century England arrive at an addition of 0.25% per kilometre for land transport; for river transport, the addition was just above 0.1%.³⁵ The Holland rates

³² Masschaele, 'Transport Costs', 276–277.

³³ *Ibid.*, 273.

³⁴ Hof, *Egmondse kloosterrekeningen*, 101; Verwijs, *Oorlogen van hertog Albrecht*, 101, 103, 104; RAL AG, inv. no. 334–41 f 29, 29v, 30.

³⁵ Masschaele, 'Transport Costs', 274, 277.

just mentioned are around or below the latter figure, which is probably a reflection of the density of the network of waterways in Holland.

Both the early dependence on grain imports and low transport costs related to Holland's geographical situation may have stimulated market integration independently of the impact of favourable market institutions. This must be taken into account when comparing Holland with England or with the southern Low Countries. Here this will be undertaken in general terms only; developing a quantitative model that weighs the effects of institutional against non-institutional factors is beyond the scope of this study.

8.3 METHODS AND DATA

Sophisticated methods for measuring price integration such as those used by Persson require continuous or almost continuous price series, a requirement the data from late 14th and early 15th-century Holland do not meet.³⁶ Therefore, the analysis presented here is based on the simplest of methods. Price volatility, both within and between years, is assessed by calculating variation coefficients—in the first case over monthly and in the second over annual prices (the variation coefficient is the standard deviation as a percentage of the mean). Co-movement of prices is measured on the basis of correlation coefficients over annual prices. Unfortunately the nature of the sources does not allow for a detailed analysis of co-movement of prices on a regional level (within Holland). The analysis of price movements therefore focuses on the international level (the links between Holland markets and markets abroad). In order to preserve proportionality, prices have been converted to a logarithmic scale; to allow for interregional comparisons they have also been converted to grams of silver per hectolitre.³⁷

The use of simple measures has disadvantages. Correlation coefficients may be influenced by something more than just market integration. High coefficients may also reflect similarities in weather conditions and thus in yields; likewise, low coefficients may, at least in theory, indicate local differences in yields. About the latter we need not worry too much: research results for the late Middle Ages suggest that

³⁶ Persson, *Grain Markets*, 105, 114–115.

³⁷ I am grateful to Christiaan van Bochove for sharing his knowledge with me on the possibilities and problems involved in measuring market integration.

local weather conditions did not have a strong impact on prices. According to Clark, in medieval England the connection between manorial yields and local prices was weak. For 65 manors Clark compares local yields in the 13th, 14th and early 15th centuries to local prices. He finds that prices were only marginally influenced by local yields; instead, they conformed to a very large extent to a national trend. If local yields were high and prices threatened to fall, the surplus soon flowed out to markets where it fetched a better price, thus restoring local prices to average levels. If yields were low and prices high, grain would flow in—with the same effect. Clark estimates that, even when local yields doubled, local prices would still fall by only 2.5%.³⁸

The possibility of adverse growing conditions prevailing in a large region over a longer period of time—for instance, in the case of a very dry or a very wet summer or, even worse, a series of consecutive bad years of this type—is another matter.³⁹ In situations like these, prices on the whole would no doubt have moved upward even if markets had been isolated, accounting for part of the correlation. Yet prices would not have risen with the same speed and to the same level everywhere; there were bound to be local variations in supply and demand, and it would still depend on the degree of market integration whether these local variations were evened out or not. Therefore, correlation coefficients—if used with caution—can still be a helpful instrument of analysis in situations where more advanced methods are not applicable.

Price volatility, in whatever way it is measured, may also be influenced by more than just market integration. Softening of extremes through market regulation has already been discussed. In addition, there is a second factor that affects liberal markets as well as regulated ones: storage. Stored reserves of grain can level out deficits in much the same way as can transports from surplus to shortage regions. However, there is no reason to think that in Holland storage was much greater or lesser than in neighbouring regions. Carry-over of grain reserves from one year to the next appears to have been a marginal phenomenon everywhere. Although many people may have held on to a small grain reserve for their own use, as a safeguard against famine, grain prices were too unpredictable to induce merchants or farmers to stock large volumes from one year to the next as a profit-maximising strategy.

³⁸ Clark, 'Markets and Economic Growth', 8–16.

³⁹ For a discussion of the impact of such events on grain yields and grain prices, cf. Campbell, 'Nature as Historical Protagonist'.

It was by no means certain that next year's grain prices would cover the costs of storage for a year.⁴⁰

Producers and merchants did of course store grain after the harvest in order to sell it in the course of the year, but the costs—which included barn rent, the consequences of depreciation of the grain, and the opportunity costs of the interest foregone—would have been much the same everywhere.⁴¹ It is true that between 1380 and 1440 interest rates in Holland fell from about 10% to around 6.25%, but they did much the same in England and in the southern Low Countries.⁴² In short, as long as measures assessing price fluctuations are used in a comparative approach, there is little reason to fear the results will be biased by differences in storage volumes.

Before the late 14th century, Holland grain price data are fragmentary, unreliable, or both. There are some prices in the early 14th-century comital accounts, but they are few and far between.⁴³ The year 1344/45 is an exception: thanks to war-time preparations, there are some references to wheat purchases in the comital accounts, and the account of Egmond Abbey over the same year—the oldest account in the Abbey's archive—provides several more.⁴⁴ The Egmond accounts for the next couple of decades are missing, but the comital accounts have been preserved. De Boer has constructed series of wheat, rye, and oats prices in the second half of the 14th century based on the comital accounts for the central part of Holland. However, as De Boer himself admits, although these series indicate long-term price movements, they probably do not accurately reflect short-term market fluctuations, as they are based on the monetary valuations of annual grants or rents that had originally been in kind.⁴⁵ This effectively rules out their use for a study of market integration.

Only at the end of the 14th and the beginning of the 15th century do the accounts of religious institutions begin to render real price series. Unfortunately, their geographical distribution is rather unbalanced.

⁴⁰ Persson, *Grain Markets*, 55–62, 67–72.

⁴¹ McCloskey and Nash, 'Corn at Interest', 178.

⁴² Zijlenderdijn, *Medieval Capital Markets*, 283–285. On interest rates in other countries in Europe, see Epstein, *Freedom and Growth*, 61–62, and Clark, 'Cost of Capital', 273–274.

⁴³ Hamaker, *Rekeningen grafelijkheid I*, 70–72 (1317), 140 (1331), 248 (1342/43); II, 89 (1343/44).

⁴⁴ Ibid. II, 161, 415; Hof, *Egmondse kloosterrekeningen*, 39–42.

⁴⁵ De Boer, *Graaf en grafiek*, 196–200; cf. 192–194.

From the northern part of Holland, there is only a very short series of wheat prices from Egmond Abbey, covering the years 1387/88 to 1391/92. The only other two price series available before the late 15th or even the early 16th century are from the Rijnland region in the central part of Holland: the prices of the *Catharinagasthuis* in Leiden from the year 1392/93 onwards and the price series of Leeuwenhorst Abbey in Noordwijkerhout (about 11 kilometres north of Leiden) beginning in the year 1410/11. Each of these sources is briefly discussed below; Appendix D provides more detail and also presents the annual average prices calculating from the sources.

Egmond Abbey, situated in the north of the county, was Holland's oldest religious institution, but the surviving records give wheat prices for only five years at the end of the 14th century. These prices are usually based on just two or three entries in the accounts. Moreover, it is not entirely clear if these entries reflect market prices. It is not impossible that, in years of dearth, Egmond Abbey could make use of its position as a powerful landowner to obtain grain below market prices. We know that in the middle of the 14th century Egmond Abbey still partly relied on its own barley production: the account over the year 1344/45 mentions barley being taken to Egmond from the nearby villages of Ouddorp and Oterleek in West-Friesland (although barley from distant Texel was sold locally).⁴⁶ The late 14th-century accounts no longer mention grain shipments from Ouddorp and Oterleek, but they do show that at least occasionally some of the land rents were paid in kind.⁴⁷ For these reasons, the Egmond prices have not been included in the analysis, although for the sake of completeness and future reference the data have been incorporated in Appendix D.

The *Catharinagasthuis* and Leeuwenhorst price series span longer periods of time, although both have gaps. Prices until the year 1439/1440 were collected anew from the original accounts. This year was selected as the final year because this permits a full analysis of the interesting events during the dearth years 1437 to 1439. For both series, checking the originals led to the correction of several mistakes—some of them rather serious—in the published annual figures.⁴⁸

⁴⁶ Hof, *Egmondse kloosterrekeningen*, 20; the shipping costs for bringing grain from Frisia on page 33 probably refer to the transport from Ouddorp and Oterleek as well.

⁴⁷ Noord-Hollands archief, Archief van de abdij van Egmond, inv. no. 798, f 105v, 143, 153v.

⁴⁸ For the sources and source editions, see Appendix D.

The Leeuwenhorst figures probably reflect market prices most accurately. The Abbey frequently made purchases of wheat; added up over the year, quantities were sizable. The Abbey owned land in some of the areas where bread grain production was possible: the sandy coastal strip and the Honterland. It had its own farm and may, especially in times of dearth, have produced part of its own rye. This would explain why, during the later decades of the 15th and the first decades of the 16th century, the accounts do not mention rye purchases.⁴⁹ For wheat, however, there are no such gaps; even in times of extreme dearth, the Abbey continued to buy wheat. Until the year 1430/31, the entries in the accounts are usually dated. The dates demonstrate that purchases were distributed fairly evenly over the year. The accounting year begins in August and ends in July, approaching the ideal of an accounting year that coincides with the harvest year.

The *Catharinagasthuis* (St. Catherine's hospital) was an urban hospital that provided food and shelter—originally to poor travellers, but in the late 14th and early 15th century mainly to the sick and dying.⁵⁰ The *Catharinagasthuis* series has the advantage of starting almost twenty years earlier than the Leeuwenhorst prices, but on the other hand wheat purchases were less frequent and total volumes were smaller. Still the *Catharinagasthuis* probably bought all its bread grains; it rented out its agrarian land and there is nothing in the accounts to suggest rent payments were ever requested in kind.⁵¹ Unfortunately, the accounting year of the *Catharinagasthuis*, beginning and ending at St. Peter *ad Cathedram* (February 22), covers parts of two harvest years. Conversion to harvest years is not possible because the dates of the transactions have almost never been noted, limiting possibilities for a fruitful comparison with other price series.

Despite their large demand for wheat, we can be fairly sure Leeuwenhorst Abbey and the *Catharinagasthuis* did not dominate the market to the extent that they were able to dictate prices. Both the Abbey and the *Catharinagasthuis* bought some of their wheat at the weekly markets of Leiden (*op die grote brugghe*, at the large bridge)

⁴⁹ De Moor, *Lonen en prijzen*, 32–33.

⁵⁰ Ligtenberg, *Armeezorg*, 19–20, 31.

⁵¹ The possibility that this did happen cannot be discarded until a satisfactory explanation has been found for the near absence of rye purchases: it is almost beyond belief that a hospital and guesthouse for the poor would have supplied its patients and guests with nothing but wheaten bread.

and, in the case of Leeuwenhorst, also in Delft.⁵² Many transactions took place outside official market hours, but these probably conformed to regular market conditions. Leeuwenhorst, for example, usually did business with a number of merchants all over the region, which makes it unlikely the Abbey was able to influence prices.⁵³ In Leiden there is, at first sight, more reason for suspicion. Several of the grain merchants with whom the *Catharinagasthuis* did business can be identified as members of the Leiden elite, and some of them (Dirc Poes Pietersz., Gerrit of Oestgheest, and Wermbout Kerstantz.) were—or had been—also members of the hospital board.⁵⁴ Moreover, in some years the hospital obtained most of its wheat from just one merchant. In theory, this kind of relationship could have led to pre-arranged price agreements or other deviations from the market mechanism, but the accounts suggest this was uncommon.

For instance, in only two years the hospital bought all of its wheat from one cornmonger, and both these years date from the 1390s.⁵⁵ Afterwards, there were no exclusive monopolies, although between 1414 and 1419 the greater part of the wheat deliveries came from one merchant: first from Dirc Poes Pietersz., then from Wermbout Kerstantz. Moreover, even when there was a preference for a specific merchant, purchases were often valued at different prices, obviously following seasonal fluctuations in market price. The year 1417 is a good example. In this year the *Catharinagasthuis* made several purchases of wheat from Dirc Poes Pietersz, for prices starting at a little over 19 *groot* per *achtendeel* and falling stepwise to just under 12 *groot* at the end of the accounting year.⁵⁶ It is therefore safe to assume that, with the possible exception of the first decade, the *Catharinagasthuis* price series reflect market prices fairly accurately.

In order to gain insight into interregional market integration, Holland prices must be linked to similar price series in neighbouring regions. Nearby Utrecht renders wheat price series starting in 1370, based on

⁵² E.g. RAL AG, inv. no. 334–6 f 13, 334–27 f 25, 334–37 f 24; NA AAL, inv. no. 23 f 2v, 26 f 2v, 31 f 2.

⁵³ De Moor, *Lonen en prijzen*, 33.

⁵⁴ Poes Pietersz. was *gasthuismeester* in 1413, Van Oestgheest in 1424 and Kerstantz. in 1418–1420 (RAL AG, inv. no. 334–27/28/30). Cf. Van Kan, *Sleutels tot de macht*, 83, 88, 231, 267–268.

⁵⁵ RAL AG, inv. no. 334–2 f 11 (1384) and 334–3 f 9v (1396). However, there are a few years in which not all entries mention the name of the seller.

⁵⁶ RAL, AG inv. no. 334–25 f 25v.

the accounts of the chapters of the Dom Church and the chapter of St. John. The Dom Church accounts also provide recordings of market prices per month, used to determine the canons' monthly provisioning allowance. In the past, the late 15th- and 16th-century Utrecht monthly grain prices have sometimes been used as proxies for Holland grain prices, based on the argument that the Utrecht and the Holland markets were closely related.⁵⁷ This approach has not been copied here, not only because until the late 15th century these monthly recordings are scarce, but also because of a more fundamental argument: if Holland market institutions really made a difference to the level of market integration, using Utrecht prices will not bring it out. Therefore, the Utrecht prices have been included in the analysis of interregional integration. Appendix D gives more information on the Utrecht price data and on the rather complicated conversion of Utrecht currency to silver. For Maastricht, situated on the Meuse in the south-east of the present-day Netherlands, annual wheat prices are available from 1342 onwards. The chapters of St. Servatius and Our Lady jointly recorded the market price in Maastricht around the first of July of each year to use it as a basis for the conversion of rents in kind into cash payments.⁵⁸

In Flanders, the earliest wheat price series are those of St. Donatian's chapter in Bruges, starting in 1348/49. For the 15th century, we also have an incomplete series of wheat prices from four religious institutions in Ghent, starting in 1400/01. For Brabant, there are price series of the hospitals of the beguinages in Brussels and Louvain, starting in 1400/01 and 1403/04 respectively. All these prices are institutional prices subject to the same limitations as the *Catharinagasthuis* and Leeuwenhorst price series, but for Louvain and Brussels—and to a lesser extent also for Ghent—there is an extra handicap: in part, the data are based not on market prices but on grain rents converted into cash. Although at least for Louvain there is enough evidence to prove

⁵⁷ Noordegraaf, *Hollands welvaren*, 15–17; Van Tielhof, *Hollandse graanhandel*, 31.

⁵⁸ Tijms, *Prijzen van granen*, 25–47. For the conversion of prices into silver, I have used Table 6 on page 77. This conversion results in prices that between about 1420 and 1443, when Maastricht currency was revalued, are consistently higher than elsewhere; clearly the official rate no longer corresponded with the actual value. This may to some extent have influenced results, although the measures that have been used are not very sensitive to this kind of bias.

that in normal years these prices closely followed the market, in years of dearth this may not always have been the case.⁵⁹

For England use has been made of two well-known price series. The Exeter prices published by Beveridge are urban market prices, recorded by the Exeter authorities in order to set the Assizes of Bread (that is, to fix the weights of bread to be sold for a certain price). The prices published by Rogers are often referred to as London prices, but strictly speaking they are sales prices collected from the accounts of a large number of manors. Nevertheless, since most of these manors are situated in the counties around London and since research has shown these counties to have been part of a coherent grain market, the use of the Rogers series as a representation of wheat prices in the London region is acceptable. Both the London region prices and the Exeter prices are available from a very early date onwards.⁶⁰

8.4 PRICE VOLATILITY

The concept of volatility covers both seasonal price fluctuations and fluctuations in prices from one year to the next. A detailed study of the first requires high-quality data: preferably monthly prices, but at least frequent and dated entries distributed over the year. For early 15th-century Holland, data of this kind are very scarce. The entries of grain purchases in the *Catharinagasthuis* accounts are undated; those in the Leeuwenhorst accounts are dated only for the first two decades of the series, that is for a total of 13 years between 1410/11 and 1430/31.

⁵⁹ Verlinden, *Dokumenten* II, 34–36 (Bruges; also available online (IISH, 'Database of Historical Prices and Wages')); Verlinden, *Dokumenten* I, 36–37 (Ghent; cf. Okunishi, 'Grain Price Fluctuations', for a critical discussion of the quality of the Ghent data); Tits-Dieuaide, *Formation des prix céréalières*, 269–271, 15–16 (Brussels and Louvain). The accounting year of the Bruges and probably also the Ghent series runs parallel with the harvest year, that of the Brussels and Louvain series begins and ends in May or June. Conversion of the Flemish and Brabant currency into silver has been based on Van der Wee and Aerts, 'Vlaams-Brabantse muntgeschiedenis', 83–84.

⁶⁰ Beveridge, 'Statistical Crime' (Exeter); Rogers, *History of Agriculture and Prices* (London). Both are also available online: Allen and Unger, 'Allen-Unger Database European Commodity Prices 1260–1914'. The accounting year of both series runs parallel with the harvest year. Conversion of the English currency into silver has also been based on the Allen-Unger Database (originally derived from Feavearyear, *The Pound Sterling*). On the London region grain market, see Campbell et al., *Medieval Capital*.

There are two ways in which these Leeuwenhorst data can be used to study the development of wheat prices within the year. The first follows the method devised by McCloskey and Nash. In order to estimate storage costs, McCloskey and Nash used pairs of prices to calculate an annual price change rate in late 13th- and 14th-century England. In the absence of reliable series of monthly prices, they collected a large number of price pairs—prices from two different months in the same year and in the same location. By combining these, they arrived at an average seasonal increase of around 30% or more on the September price.⁶¹ This method has been replicated and extended to later time periods by Nicholas Poynder, who has drawn two conclusions from the findings: firstly, after the 14th century a very significant drop in seasonal increase took place (for the 15th and the first half of the 16th century, Poynder arrived at a change rate of only 9%); and secondly, this could not have been caused only by the decline in storage costs due to falling interest rates. Poynder claims institutional factors also contributed: in the 14th century, seasonal increase was very high because large-scale grain production was inefficient and merchants paid high transaction costs to obtain grain stocks.⁶²

The application of the McCloskey and Nash method to the Leeuwenhorst prices over the years 1410/11 to 1430/31 leads to a surprising outcome: instead of rising in the course of the year, between September and July wheat prices fell by an average of 0.7% per month or 7.5% over the entire period.⁶³ This may be a coincidence; the sample is, of course, very small. However, evidence from Bruges suggests there is more to it than that. The Bruges series gives prices for three moments in the year: November 11, February 2, and Ascension Day. In the second and third decade of the 15th century a downward trend is also visible here: in the six months between November 11 and Ascension Day, Bruges wheat prices fell on average 2.7 % (or 2.1% if the comparison is restricted to the same 13 years that are covered by the Leeuwenhorst data). In Bruges this is clearly not a temporary phenomenon. A downward seasonal trend can also be demonstrated for the years before 1410 and after 1430, and in fact for the early modern era

⁶¹ McCloskey and Nash, 'Corn at Interest', 178–179.

⁶² Poynder, 'Grain Storage', 6.

⁶³ The month of August has not been included because there are only very few observations in this month. If figures are converted to a logarithmic scale and the change rate is calculated over the entire year, as is done by McCloskey and Nash, the figure is 8.7%.

as well. However, both in Utrecht—which has monthly prices for 23 scattered years between the early 15th and the early 16th century—and in the Brabant town of Lier—with fairly complete monthly prices from 1433 onwards—seasonal fluctuations on average move upward instead of downward, with rates not very different from the change rate for England calculated by Poynder.⁶⁴ The figures are summarised in Table 4. There is no way to explain price falls in the course of the year by storage costs alone, whatever their level; if anything, this proves that Nicholas Poynder is correct in claiming that seasonal fluctuations were not determined just by storage.

Table 4 Seasonal increase or decrease of wheat prices in selected locations and periods

	Seasonal increase/ decrease	Calculated over	Period	Number of years
Noordwijkerhout	– 7.5%	September – July	1410/11–1430/31	13
Bruges	– 4.4%	Nov 11 – Ascension Day	1348/49–1409/10	56
	– 2.7%	Nov 11 – Ascension Day	1410/11–1430/31	19
	– 1.0%	Nov 11 – Ascension Day	1431/32–1500/01	67
	– 3.2%	Nov 11 – Ascension Day	1501/02–1700/01	180
Utrecht	+ 7.6 %	October – July	1401/02–1507/08	23
Lier	+ 5.4%	September – July	1433/34–1499/00	43
England	+ 9.0%	Entire harvest year	1400–1539	

Sources: see Appendix D (Noordwijkerhout, Bruges and Utrecht); Tits-Dieuaide, *Formation des prix céréalières*, 282–284 (Lier); Poynder, 'Grain storage', 6 (England).

In order to throw some more light on the backgrounds to seasonal grain price fluctuations in Holland, the Leeuwenhorst price data have also been processed in a second way. Figure 11 shows the development of wheat prices between September and July as a percentage of the average price in that year. The graph suggests prices fell in autumn, recovered partially in the winter months, and then continued to fall until the summer, when they rose sharply. Without more detailed research, it is not possible to come up with a conclusive explanation for this pattern. Here, no more than a hypothesis—and a tentative one at that—can be ventured. It links up with the fact that both Bruges and

⁶⁴ The Lier monthly grain prices have been published by Tits-Dieuaide, *Formation des prix céréalières*, 282–284.

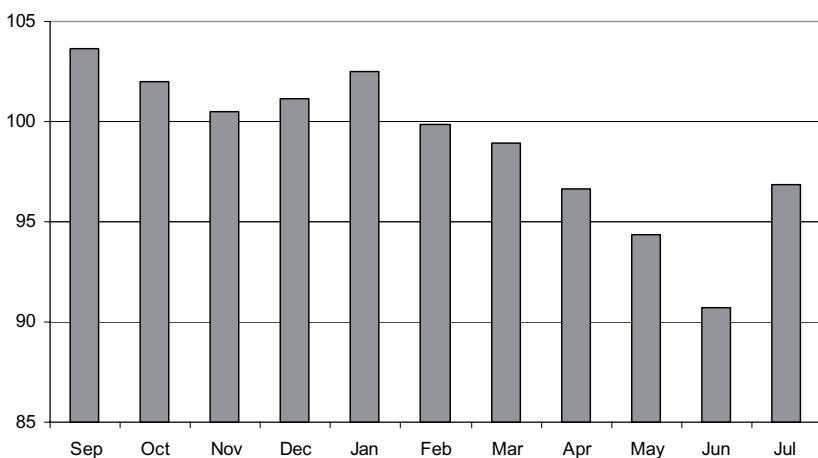


Figure 11 Monthly wheat price between September and July in the accounts of Leeuwenhorst Abbey, as a percentage of the annual wheat price; averages over the years 1410/11–1430/31
Source: see Appendix D

Holland were, to a large extent, dependent on grain imports. Grain supplies may have reached markets only gradually in the course of the year. As a result, prices would not have experienced a sudden drop around harvest time as a result of large quantities of grain arriving on the market simultaneously, as happened in grain-producing regions. Instead, they declined much more slowly, in parallel with the continuous arrival of grain throughout the year. In winter, this process may have been suspended as shipping temporarily came to a halt because of the weather; in summer, merchants may have preferred to postpone their next trip to the production areas until the new harvest was in and prices had fallen.

The evidence on seasonal fluctuations remains inconclusive, if only because of the scarcity of detailed price data for the early 15th century. Fortunately, an analysis of price volatility between the years is more manageable: annual averages, or prices recorded on the same date every year, are more widely available.

Figure 12 compares the variation coefficients per decade derived from the price series of the *Catharinagasthuis* and Leeuwenhorst Abbey with those calculated for the eastern Low Countries, the southern Low Countries, and England. The results for the *Catharinagasthuis* and Leeuwenhorst Abbey, although at the low end of the

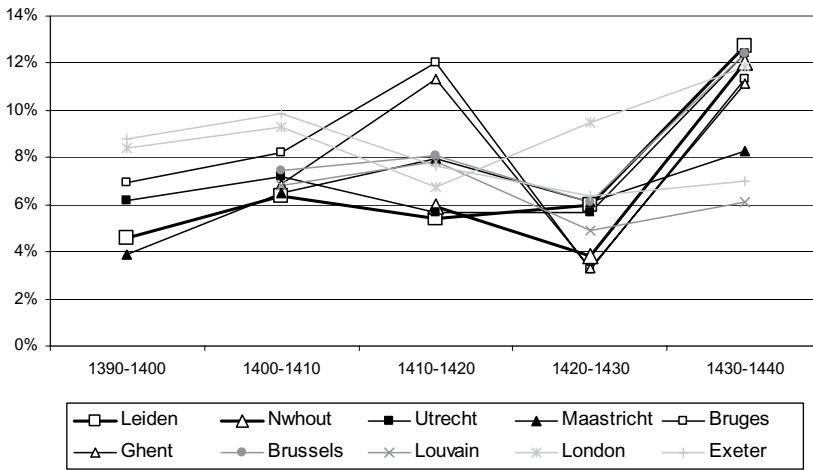


Figure 12 Variation coefficient of logs of annual average wheat prices (in grams of silver per hectolitre) per decade in Leiden, Noordwijkerhout, and eight other locations in the Low Countries and England, 1390–1440

Sources: see Appendix D

international spectrum, are within 'normal' range. The figures for the *Catharinagasthuis* may, moreover, have been underestimated: amplitudes may well have been dampened by the fact that each accounting year covers parts of two consecutive harvest years, and for the first decade perhaps also by pre-arranged price agreements with a single merchant.

Extreme price fluctuations in the 1430s are directly related to the severe grain shortages in the years 1437 to 1439. These years were marked by rapidly rising grain prices in large parts of Europe, probably caused by widespread harvest failure.⁶⁵ It is worthwhile examining this crisis in some more detail. In these years, the authorities in Holland intervened in the grain trade on an unprecedented scale, laying the foundations for increasingly intensive dearth policies in the late 15th and early 16th

⁶⁵ Ibid., 224–228. Tits considers the grain export embargo imposed by the Hansa towns to be the major cause for the crisis of 1437–1439, but later research has shown that at that stage, both in Holland and in Flanders, Baltic imports were minor in comparison to imports from northern France (Van Tielhof, *Hollandse graanhandel*, 122–125; Dambruyne, *Mensen en centen*, 318–320). Moreover, at that time extreme dearth was also reported in France, England, and the German lands (Irsigler, 'Getreidepreise', 588–589).

centuries.⁶⁶ Some of the reactions to the crisis were predictable. In Leiden, for instance, bakers and grain merchants were forbidden to buy grain at the weekly market, and market hours for consumers were reduced.⁶⁷ In Brielle, there were export prohibitions on grain and beer, prohibitions against buying and selling grain before market hours, and limitations on the amount of grain people could buy per week.⁶⁸ Other towns went further and began buying grain themselves: Gouda sent the town clerk Dirc Sonderdanc to Amsterdam to purchase 100 *last* of grain, and Rotterdam bought 15 *last* of 'old' wheat and rye in the same city.⁶⁹

Most striking, however, are the interventions of the central government, after extensive deliberations with the representatives of the towns. In September 1437, a general export prohibition on grain was proclaimed; beer could be exported only if, in return, a certain amount of grain was imported. In October even more drastic measures were announced—so drastic, in fact, that their implementation can hardly have been successful. All grain prices were to be fixed at a certain maximum (for wheat this was 21 to 24 *groot* per *achtendeel*, depending on origin and quality); in addition, in every town and village the entire grain trade was to be put into the hands of small groups of cornmongers, who were to receive instructions from government officials about how much grain each of them should buy and sell within a certain period.⁷⁰

The effects of these policies are questionable, to say the least. In the Leeuwenhorst accounts, wheat prices of more than twice the official maximum can be found (the highest price recorded is 56 *groot* per *achtendeel*), and there are no signs of the number of suppliers being limited. In fact, the opposite is the case: the Abbey appears to be buying many small amounts of wheat from a large number of sellers against rapidly mounting prices. Everything suggests distress. Admittedly, this was also the case in the neighbouring regions, but

⁶⁶ Van Schaik, 'Prijs- en levensmiddelenpolitiek', 247.

⁶⁷ Hamaker, *Middeleeuwsche keurboeken Leiden*, 506–507.

⁶⁸ De Jager, *Middeleeuwsche keuren Brielle*, 177–180. These regulations are incorporated in a collection of by-laws officially recorded in 1445, but most likely date back to the crisis of the previous decade.

⁶⁹ Heinsius, 'Oudst-bewaarde stadsrekening van Gouda', 281 (Gouda); De Blécourt and Meijers, *Memorialen Rosa II*, no. 500 (Rotterdam).

⁷⁰ Van Limburg Brouwer, *Boergoensche charters*, 37–39; Unger, 'Hollandsche graan-handel', 464–465, 490–491; Van Schaik, 'Prijs- en levensmiddelenpolitiek', 227.

Holland appears to have been hit hardest. Table 5 displays wheat prices in the years 1437/38 and 1438/39 as a percentage of the average wheat price in the ten years preceding the crisis; Figure 13 shows the actual development of wheat prices in this period in graphic form.⁷¹

Table 5 Annual wheat prices in 1437/38, 1438/39, and 1439/40 as a percentage of average annual prices over the years 1427/28 to 1436/37 in Holland, Flanders, Brabant, and England

	Price relative to average price 1427/28–1436/37	
	In 1437/38	In 1438/39
Noordwijkerhout	241.9%	264.6%
Bruges	212.4%	247.8%
Ghent	177.3%	219.4%
Brussels	129.1%	215.8%
Louvain	–	149.7%
London	153.0%	240.2%
Exeter	156.8%	185.9%

Sources: see Appendix D

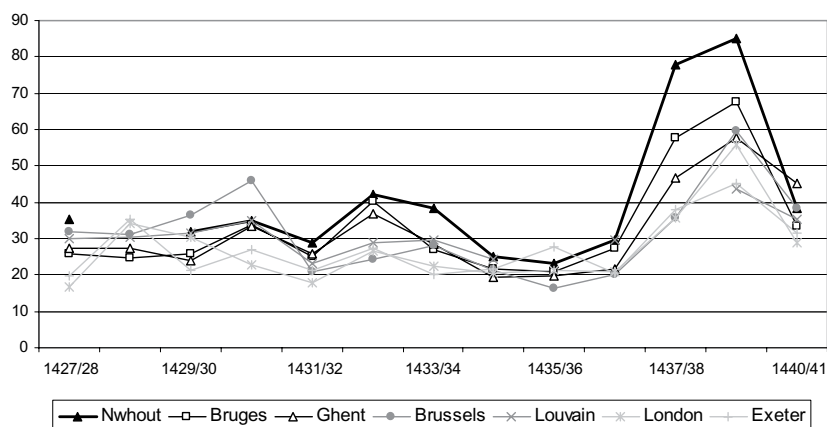


Figure 13 Annual average wheat prices (in grams of silver per hectolitre) from 1427/28 to 1439/40 in Holland, Flanders, Brabant, and England

Sources: see Appendix D

⁷¹ The figures for Leiden, Utrecht and Maastricht have not been included. The Leiden series misses the years 1437/38 and 1438/39; the Utrecht and Maastricht series both miss 1438/39.

The table and graph both suggest that Holland was vulnerable to dearth: of all locations, Noordwijkerhout displays the highest price peak. Although for the *Catharinagasthuis* the years 1437/38 and 1438/39 are missing, the account for 1439/1440—which in the case of the *Catharinagasthuis* covered spring and summer of the harvest year 1438/39 as well as the autumn and winter following the good harvest of 1439—gives a price that is 204.5% over the level of the preceding ten years. This suggests that Leiden wheat prices during the crisis were also very high.

The fact that Bruges also had serious problems—price rises in Bruges are second only to those in Holland—conforms with a pattern described by Unger, who points out that coastal regions witnessed greater price fluctuations than towns located on rivers that gave them access to a variety of suppliers.⁷² Price increase and price volatility in Ghent, Brussels, and particularly in Louvain were indeed more moderate than in Holland or Bruges. Unger concludes that interregional (i.e. overseas) integration was weak; however, this is not necessarily true. For one, the figures for the Brabant towns may have been flattered by the fact that prices for these towns, and to a lesser extent also for Ghent, were in part derived from monetary valuations of rents, which in a time like this may very well not have followed the market. For Louvain, in particular, there is cause for suspicion: it is hard to believe that Louvain market prices during the crisis should have been so much lower than prices elsewhere in the region. In addition, Ghent may—as suggested earlier—have profited from its grain staple and the rigid regulation of the grain trade. This may have taken the edge off price extremes.

More fundamentally, the dependence of Holland and also of Bruges on imports probably contributed to higher-than-average price spikes in years of scarcity. Under these conditions, the authorities in exporting regions were likely to attempt to minimise exports, whereas in the importing regions the effects of actual scarcity may well have been exacerbated by uncertainty and fear about future grain supplies. It is worth noting that in London and especially in Exeter—both in coastal districts but not nearly as dependent on imports—the crisis of 1437–1439 did not hit as hard as in Holland or in Bruges: prices did not rise to the same heights. In itself this does not prove much; harvests in

⁷² Unger, 'Feeding Low Countries Towns', 338.

England, or at least in the West Country, may simply not have been quite as disastrous as on the continent. However, it does make clear that we should not jump to conclusions about the level of market integration based on price volatility alone.

8.5 PRICE INTEGRATION

Additional information can be gleaned from a study of the integration of prices: the degree to which prices in different locations move in concert. For 16th-century Holland, some research on price integration has been conducted: Cornelisse, for instance, has investigated differences in peat prices in various towns in the central part of Holland, and Noordegraaf has compared the trends in Leiden and Utrecht grain prices.⁷³ Both authors come to the conclusion that—from at least the middle of the 16th century—markets displayed a considerable degree of integration, but their studies lack a comparative perspective and do not cover the period before the 16th century in any detail. Unger's recent attempt to measure market integration in the North Sea region by studying price correlation focuses on the 15th century and has a clear interregional component; but as far as Holland is concerned, the fact that Unger uses only the Leiden price series—with their deviating year of account—diminishes the validity of his conclusions.⁷⁴ Here the more reliable Leeuwenhorst data have been used to monitor the comovement of prices between Holland and the neighbouring regions in the early 15th century. First, however, we will take a brief look at some snippets of information bearing on Holland's internal grain market.

In May, June, and July 1398 the count of Holland sent out two purveyors to purchase large quantities of wheat as provisions for a military campaign against the Frisians. The records of these purchases in combination with the accounts of the *Catharinagasthuis* over the same year provide a first, very cursory glance at price integration within Holland. In total, the purveyors bought 914 *hoed* of wheat—most of it in Haarlem—at a price of 9.4 *groot* per *achtendeel* on average.⁷⁵ In the

⁷³ Cornelisse, *Energiemarkten*, 205–219; Noordegraaf, *Holland's welvaren*, 15–17.

⁷⁴ Unger, 'Thresholds for Market Integration.'

⁷⁵ Verwijs, *Oorlogen van hertog Albrecht*, 101–106. Of the 914 *hoed*, 100 *hoed* was bought not in Haarlem but in Schoonhoven. However, the price of these 100 *hoed* is rendered in combination with costs for measuring and other expenses and can therefore not be used in the calculations.

same year, the *Catharinagasthuis* paid an average price of 10.3 *groot* per *achtendeel* for its wheat in Leiden.⁷⁶ Taking the difference in measures into account (the Haarlem *achtendeel* was about 6% larger than the Leiden *achtendeel*), the Haarlem price was no more than 3% above the Leiden price.

Of course, it is impossible to draw conclusions about the level of market integration from this single comparison of prices. However, in combination with the ease with which the count's functionaries were apparently able to buy large quantities of grain within a limited period of time, it does at least suggest that—even at the end of the 14th century—Holland wheat markets were not isolated or primitive. This suggestion is supported by De Boer's analysis of a late 14th-century poem by the moralist poet, Willem of Hildegasberch. The poem deals with the misdemeanours of some Parisian cornmongers who, through speculation and even sorcery, tried to corner the market. As De Boer explains, Van Hildegasberch clearly assumed that his Holland audience was familiar with grain merchants buying up stocks of grain before harvest and with practices like regrating and forestalling.⁷⁷ In fact, we have already seen that the Leiden by-laws of 1406 attempted to regulate forward trading of grain. Forward transactions in anticipation of the harvest existed even in Antiquity; in the Middle Ages, they were known both in southern and northwestern Europe, as were attempts to regulate the practice.⁷⁸ Nevertheless, the fact that forward trade was also practised in Holland indicates that, despite the late rise of trade and towns, here too a mature grain market had developed by the end of the 14th century.

As mentioned above, early 15th-century price data for the northern part of Holland are lacking; all prices we have for this period come from the district around Leiden. A close connection between prices paid in this small region is to be expected. An analysis of the wheat prices paid by the *Catharinagasthuis* and Leeuwenhorst Abbey confirm this expectation. Since the accounts of the *Catharinagasthuis* run from February 22 to February 22 in the following year and the

⁷⁶ See Appendix D.

⁷⁷ De Boer, 'Vanden Corencopers', esp. 138.

⁷⁸ Poitras, *Early History of Financial Economics*, 338–340 (Antiquity); Peyer, *Zur Getreidepolitik*, 28 (13th-century Verona and Parma); Hermesdorf, *Rechtsspiegel*, 387 (late 14th-century Breda); Van Tielhof, *Hollandse graanhandel*, 215–222 (16th-century Amsterdam).

Leeuwenhorst accounts from August to July, a comparison requires the time gap to be bridged. This has been achieved by using only the dated Leeuwenhorst entries and regrouping them according to the *Catharinagasthuis* accounting year. Two provisos apply. Where the Leeuwenhorst series is discontinuous, as it frequently is between 1410 and 1420, data are concentrated in just a few months of the year. Moreover, after the year 1430/31, regrouping proved impossible because the Leeuwenhorst accounts no longer give dated entries. Figure 14 compares, in graphic form, the development of average annual prices paid by both institutions. It shows that prices moved indeed in close concert.

In the absence of additional price data, a qualitative analysis of the market behaviour of the *Catharinagasthuis* and Leeuwenhorst Abbey can help to illustrate how the local Leiden market was integrated in a wider regional market; it also indicates how the Leiden market was connected to markets in other parts of Holland and to production areas both in Holland and abroad. Leeuwenhorst Abbey bought part of its wheat in nearby Leiden, or at least from merchants living there. A few names actually come up in both sets of accounts: Gerrit of Oestgheest and Dirc Poes Pietersz., for instance, delivered wheat to

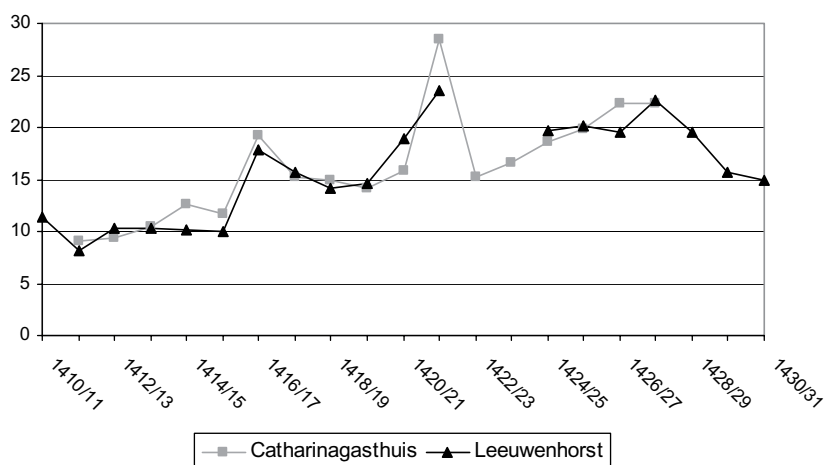


Figure 14 Annual average wheat prices (in *groten* per *achtendeel*) paid by the *Catharinagasthuis* and Leeuwenhorst Abbey, 1410/11–1430/31

Sources: see Appendix D

Leeuwenhorst as well as to the *Catharinagasthuis*.⁷⁹ But whereas—at least until the 1430s—the *Catharinagasthuis* obtained almost all of its wheat in Leiden and most of it from Leiden merchants, the Abbey also did business with merchants from various villages in the Rijnland region. Moreover, from the beginning of the price series, Leeuwenhorst regularly purchased wheat from what were presumably farmers in Delfland—more specifically, the wheat-growing region west of Delft. In addition, the Abbey bought wheat in the town of Delft itself, either from unidentified persons at the weekly market (*upt straet*, in the street) or from merchants based there.⁸⁰ This was something the *Catharinagasthuis* began to do in earnest only after 1430, perhaps because by that time the quantity of wheat the hospital needed had increased sufficiently to make the journey worthwhile.

A significant portion of the wheat on sale in Leiden and particularly in Delft probably came from the surrounding countryside. Three purchases by the *Catharinagasthuis* of *Poelscer* or *Poeldijx tarwe* (wheat from Poeldijk, a village near Delft) confirm this.⁸¹ But Leiden was also visited by merchants from Gouda and Schoonhoven; they are mentioned repeatedly in the accounts of the *Catharinagasthuis*.⁸² References to merchants from the northern part of Holland (i.e. from Haarlem, Amsterdam, and Monnickendam) are less frequent and tend to be concentrated in a few years—no doubt years when price differentials were large enough to make the journey worthwhile.⁸³ Although it was of course much smaller, in this respect the Rijnland grain market resembles the grain market in the London region as it has been described by Bruce Campbell and co-authors. In normal years, most of the grain London needed came from a core provisioning zone with a radius of 30 to 50 miles—whereas in years of dearth, purchases were made over a much greater distances.⁸⁴

⁷⁹ E.g. NA AAL, inv. no. 19 f 2v-3, 20 f 2v. Nelle Poes, who frequently sold wheat to the Abbey from 1418/19 onwards, was probably the widow or daughter of Dirc Poes (De Moor, 'Leveranciers', part 1, AL 320.).

⁸⁰ E.g. NA AAL, inv. no. 23 f 2v, 25 f 2v, 26 f 2.

⁸¹ RAL AG, inv. no. 334-41 f 29 and 29v, inv. no. 334-43 f 27;

⁸² E.g. RAL AG, inv. no. 334-6 f 13, 334-9 f 13v-14, 334-11 f 14v, 334-12 f 13, 334-17 f 20, 334-31 f 20, 334-34 f 21v.

⁸³ RAL AG, inv. no. 334-17 f 20 (four different Haarlem merchants in 1412), 334-39 f 24 (a 'man from Amsterdam' in 1426), 334-41 f 29 (a merchant from Monnickendam in 1432).

⁸⁴ Campbell et al., *Medieval Capital*, 63-76.

Apart from a single appearance by an Utrecht merchant and one purchase of 'eastern' wheat, the *Catharinagasthuis* accounts do not directly refer to imports.⁸⁵ Nevertheless, part of the grain was no doubt imported—for instance, by a man like the Leiden merchant Floris Paedse, who frequently sold wheat to the *Catharinagasthuis* and is probably the same person as Florent Page, one of the Holland merchants involved in a conflict about the export of grains from Abbeville in 1409.⁸⁶

Considering the proximity of the *Catharinagasthuis* to Leeuwenhorst Abbey and the fact that they bought part of their grain at the same markets (and sometimes even from the same merchants), it is not surprising to find that prices were closely linked. Using the same regrouped data as above, the correlation coefficient of the logs of wheat prices in the accounts of the two institutions can be calculated at 0.879. This is high, but nothing out of the ordinary. Over the same two decades, the correlation coefficients for the markets of Brussels and Louvain (24 kilometres apart) and Bruges and Ghent (40 kilometres apart) were in the same range: they can be calculated at 0.829 and 0.889 respectively. In fact, for towns and villages situated this close together, similar levels of integration have also been demonstrated for late 18th-century India.⁸⁷

In summary, the price correlation between the Leeuwenhorst and the *Catharinagasthuis* figures tells us very little about the level of market integration within Holland in comparison to internal integration in other regions. Data that would allow for a study of the correlation between grain markets in the Rijnland region and grain markets in other part of Holland are simply lacking. In order to discover how Holland compared with the neighbouring regions with regard to market integration, a different approach is required: links between Holland markets and markets abroad have to be examined.

Because the accounting year of the *Catharinagasthuis* does not coincide with the harvest year, the Leeuwenhorst figures are the best guide to the position of Holland in the interregional wheat market of north-western Europe. For the years 1410/11–1430/31, correlation coefficients have been calculated for in total 36 pairs of locations: all imaginable combinations between Noordwijkerhout (Leeuwenhorst

⁸⁵ RAL AG, inv. no. 334–10 f 14v; 334–41 f 29v.

⁸⁶ Van Kan, *Sleutels tot de macht*, 88–89.

⁸⁷ Studer, 'India and the Great Divergence', 402.

Abbey) in Holland, Utrecht and Maastricht in the eastern Low Countries, Bruges and Ghent in Flanders, Brussels and Louvain in Brabant, and the London region and Exeter in England. Figure 15 presents the results. For each location, a scatter plot and a logarithmic regression line display the correlations with the other eight locations related to distance. For greater clarity the graph is split into three panels.

The position of a regression line relative to the other regression lines indicates the overall degree of market integration between a given market and the other markets in the North Sea region. The regression line for Noordwijkerhout is highest, suggesting that by the early 15th century wheat markets in Holland—or at least in the central part of Holland—were very well connected to markets in the neighbouring regions. The slopes of the regression lines indicate the degree to which market integration depended on distance. The regression line for Noordwijkerhout is quite flat: this indicates that Holland markets were not only well integrated with foreign markets nearby, but also with those further away. In this regard, however, Holland is not unique: the markets in the southern Low Countries display similar flat slopes.

The slopes for London and Exeter and also for Utrecht are much steeper, suggesting a more rapid decline of market integration with increasing distance. For Utrecht this might perhaps be explained by higher transport costs: Utrecht was an inland town and did not have good access to waterways. However, in the case of London and Exeter, transport costs can do little to explain the difference from Holland. Both towns had easy access to the sea, yet this did not stimulate integration with distant markets to the same degree as in Holland. The English grain market was clearly relatively self-contained: as long as it could sustain its own population, there was no need to go further afield.

The position of Holland can be studied in more detail by looking at the development of wheat prices over time. Table 6 shows that even though for the period as a whole correlations are high, fluctuations in time were considerable. In the years between 1410 and 1420, and especially between 1430 and 1440, correlation coefficients were, generally speaking, higher than in the intermediate decade. Between 1420 and 1430 the link between the Leeuwenhorst prices and those in the towns of the southern Low Countries remained fairly strong, but the connections to Utrecht and Maastricht were much weaker than before, and the link with England was completely severed.

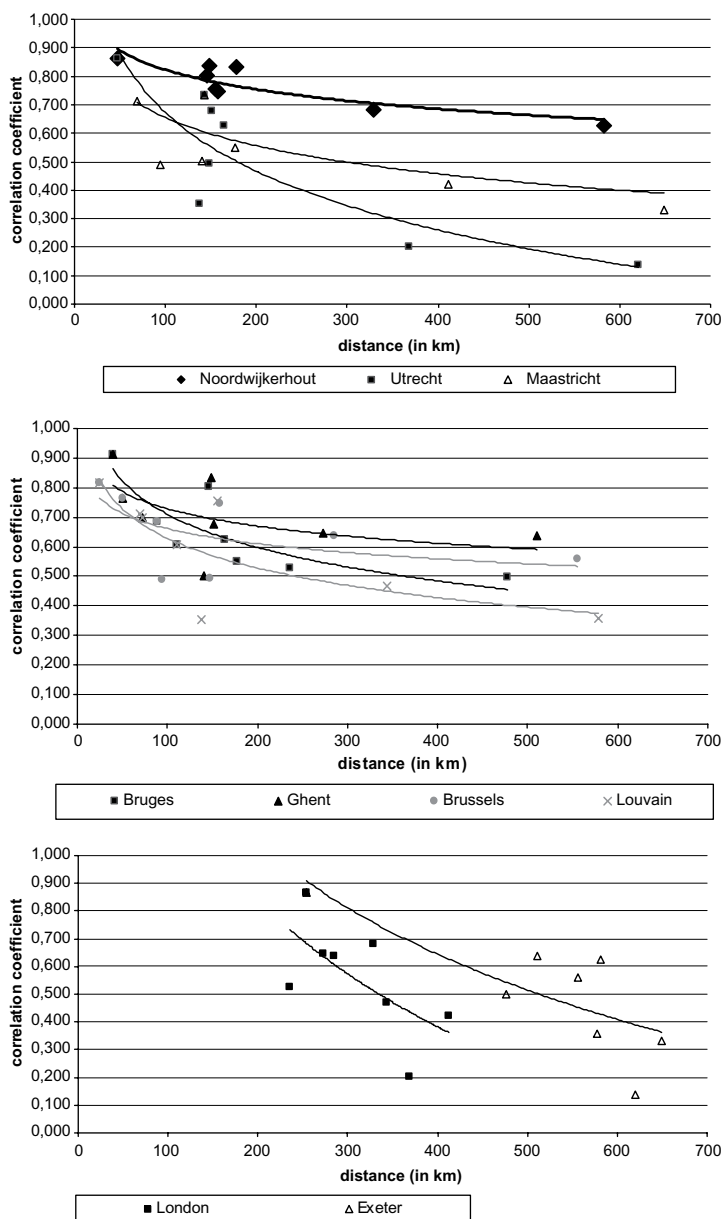


Figure 15 Correlation coefficient of logs of annual average wheat prices (in grams of silver per hectolitre) between nine locations in Holland and the eastern Low Countries, the southern Low Countries, and England, related to the distance between locations, 1410/11–1439/40

Sources: see Appendix D

Table 6 Correlation coefficient of logs of annual average wheat prices (in grams of silver per hectolitre) between Noordwijkerhout and seven other locations in the Low Countries and England per decade, 1410/11–1439/40

Noordwijkerhout with:	1410/11–1419/20	1420/21–1429/30	1430/31–1439/40	Entire period
Utrecht	0.599	0.472	0.985	0.862
Maastricht	0.955	0.558	0.885	0.831
Bruges	0.597	0.682	0.974	0.803
Ghent	0.830	0.899	0.902	0.835
Brussels	0.869	0.697	0.776	0.747
Louvain	-0.516	0.759	0.831	0.756
London region	0.907	-0.533	0.911	0.681
Exeter	0.831	0.153	0.807	0.626

Sources: see Appendix D

General dearth in the years 1415/16 and 1437/38 probably explains the high coefficients for the two corresponding decades. To some extent, these figures may be flattered: these are two examples of years when widespread harvest failure due to adverse weather conditions over a wide region may have driven up prices everywhere, thus raising correlation coefficients regardless of the actual degree of market integration. However, we saw that in times of dearth prices also tended to move in concert for another reason, one that does reflect a real increase in integration: scarcity induced merchants to search for supplies much further afield than they would normally have done. Therefore, at least part of the fluctuations is probably real: Holland grain markets were not as well integrated with markets abroad during the 1420s as before and afterwards.⁸⁸

Admittedly, Holland currency was far from stable in this decade, but it had also been highly unstable between 1410 and 1420.⁸⁹ Moreover, the fall in the level of integration was not restricted to Holland alone: except for the links between Leeuwenhorst and the towns in the southern Low Countries in the 1420s, almost all connections across national borders were weak. The most likely explanation is simply the

⁸⁸ I can offer no explanation for the negative correlation with Louvain between 1410 and 1420, but it is likely the cause is to be found in local circumstances: for this decade, correlations for wheat prices between Louvain and all other towns except Brussels are weak or non-existent.

⁸⁹ Grolle, *Muntslag*, 145–147, 158, 179–180.

absence of years of serious shortages, which maintained grain prices at modest levels and thus temporarily removed the stimulus to international trade.

The findings allow for a reconciliation of two apparently contradictory views on interregional market integration: on the one hand, Söderberg's statement that in the early 15th century an interregional grain market functioned in northwestern Europe; and, on the other hand, Unger's denial of the existence of such a market. It is clear that there were links—some of them very strong—between grain markets in northwestern Europe. However, the result was anything but a tightly-knit and stable entity. The data indicate a mix of bilateral links of different strength, reflecting stronger or weaker trade connections. Moreover, they suggest a pattern of very considerable upward and downward fluctuations in the level of integration, initiated at least in part by the occurrence or absence of years of dearth.⁹⁰ In other words, an interregional market network did exist, but it was far from homogeneous and tended to contract when and where the need for long-distance grain trade was obviated by abundant harvests.

In this heterogeneous and unstable network, Holland was the region with the strongest and most durable links to other markets in the North Sea region. Clearly, the explanation for this situation hinges on Holland's dependence on imports. Nevertheless, there is good reason to believe market structures—by facilitating these imports—also contributed. If we follow the route that grain imports took, we encounter several elements of the institutional framework discussed in earlier chapters that may have played a part. The first is the rise of sea-fishing and village fish markets. In her study on commercial relations between Holland and England, Nelly Kerling argues that in the late 14th and early 15th century the grain trade from Great Yarmouth and King's Lynn to Holland was partly conducted by London fishmongers who visited the coastal villages of Holland, offering corn in exchange for fish.⁹¹ Even if volumes were modest, as they probably were, this does demonstrate how the near absence of restraints on rural commerce in Holland may have helped to facilitate grain imports.

⁹⁰ James Galloway arrives at a similar conclusion for England in the 14th century (Galloway, 'One Market or Many?', 37).

⁹¹ Kerling, *Commercial Relations*, 108.

The second element is the fact that, despite Dordrecht's official monopoly on the grain trade in the delta of the Rhine and the Meuse, other towns—by making use of every legal and geographical loophole, but also by lobbying and making alliances—managed to develop profitable trade activities themselves. One of these towns was Brielle. Merchants from Brielle are also found, and in greater numbers than Dordrecht merchants, exporting grain (and cloth) from King's Lynn in that city's customs account over the year 1392–1393.⁹² Another new trade centre was Delft. By the middle of the 15th century, and quite possibly earlier than this, Delft had developed beyond a market centre for wheat grown in the region; it had become an important market for 'western' grain as well.⁹³ In Flanders, on the other hand, Ghent continued to dominate the transit grain trade until the early 16th century, much to its own benefit but at the expense of other towns, who were unable to develop their own grain trading activities.⁹⁴

Finally there is the near absence of restrictions on, or taxation of, international trade. In this respect Holland compares favourably to England. Medieval Holland did not know a licensing system for international trade; notably, whereas in the early 16th century, export licenses were successfully re-introduced in England, attempts by the Habsburg authorities to do so in Holland for the growing transit grain trade ran into such fierce opposition that the idea had to be abandoned.⁹⁵ Apart from the river tolls, which were levied at low rates and from which most Holland merchants were exempted anyway, grain imports were not taxed. In 14th-century England, on the other hand, the national customs system expanded to cover a larger range of products, while rates moved upward. Poundage for instance, the imposition on the export of 'general merchandise' (including grain), increased from 1.25% in the early 14th century to 5% around 1400.⁹⁶

There can be no doubt that grain imports would have taken place in Holland no matter how the institutional framework was shaped. They also took place in Flanders, under very different conditions, and in England too if the need was there. However, whether they would have

⁹² Gras, *Early English Customs System*, 526–553.

⁹³ Van Tielhof, *Hollandse graanhandel*, 16–18.

⁹⁴ Bigwood, 'Gand et la circulation', esp. 401–410, 453–456, 459–460.

⁹⁵ Gras, *Evolution of the English Corn Market*, 225–226 (England); Meilink, 'Rapporten en betoogen nopens het congegeld op granen, 1530–1541', 1–21, and Van Tielhof, *Hollandse graanhandel*, 132–138 (Holland).

⁹⁶ Gras, *Early English Customs System*, 80–82, 121.

developed as strongly as they did, and with the same prolonged success, is another matter.

8.6 CONCLUSIONS

This chapter tests one of the central theses of this book—the idea that in late medieval Holland a framework of market institutions developed that raised market performance—by assessing the integration of markets for wheat in the late 14th and early 15th centuries. The results are not as straightforward as the hypothesis suggests.

Whereas theory predicts that, in a well-integrated market, price volatility is relatively low, in Holland prices fluctuated as much as in the neighbouring regions. In fact, during the food crisis of the late 1430s, wheat prices mounted to higher levels than elsewhere. Moreover, although wheat prices within the county—as far as the scarce data allow for conclusions—moved in close concert, in this Holland was by no means unique: the grain markets of England and the southern Low Countries were also well integrated. Apparently, the presence of a favourable institutional framework did not give Holland an advantage. Certainly, grain market institutions in Holland, England and the southern Low Countries bore a closer resemblance than the institutional frameworks governing exchange in many other commodities: authorities everywhere tried to prevent grain shortages, or at least dampen their consequences, through regulation. In the face of the needs of grain provisioning, differences in the institutions governing the internal grain trade disappeared to some extent. Nevertheless, even when these differences continued to exist, they apparently did not affect market performance that much.

Only when Holland wheat price series are compared with those in neighbouring regions do differences in the level of market integration appear. In the early 15th century, an interregional grain market in northwestern Europe existed, but it was far from homogeneous or stable, contracting when and where grain was abundant. Here Holland does stand out: its multilateral interregional links were stronger and more consistent than England's or those of the southern Low Countries. That this did not lead to a reduction of price volatility can be explained by the vulnerability that came with a dependence on imports: in times of dearth, export restrictions in the producing regions could cause acute problems in Holland.

Good access to water transport can, at most, provide a very partial explanation for Holland's well-established interregional connections: these connections largely depended on sea transport, to which several of the other towns mentioned in this chapter also had good access. Holland's dependence on grain imports, on the other hand, is an important explanatory factor. The driving force behind Holland's interregional grain trade was the demand for bread grains, and no doubt regulations and trading practices were adapted to suit this purpose. Under the influence of pre-existing traditions, the direction this process of adaptation took—moving towards easily accessible markets and few restraints on trade—was, however, different from what happened in England or, more to the point perhaps, in the southern Low Countries, a region where large quantities of grain were also imported but under very different conditions. If market structures had been less favourable, it is doubtful whether Holland would have been able to build up the same robust and wide-flung interregional trade network.

CHAPTER NINE

MARKET ORIENTATION

9.1 INTRODUCTION

The 1514 *Informacie*, an assessment of the economic situation of the towns and villages of Holland for taxation purposes, paints a vivid picture of the way villagers in early 16th-century Holland made a living. In Ouddorp in West-Friesland, for instance, some villagers cultivated the land, others hired themselves out with their carts as carriers, and five or six were employed as sailors on a herring buss. In Aalsmeer, just south of Amsterdam, the population was engaged in peat digging, but they also held cows and cut reeds. In Zwammerdam, north of Gouda, the villagers likewise held cows and cultivated the land; in addition, the women were engaged in spinning wool and the men mostly in digging. The people of Streefkerk, east of Rotterdam, held cows and grew hemp and some oats; they were, moreover, engaged in fishing and catching birds, and in digging and diking.¹ The variety of activities is striking; furthermore, by their nature the majority of these activities must have involved the production of goods (or services) for the market.

Even though a growing body of research stresses the importance of markets—both commodity markets and factor markets—for medieval economies, the timing and the extent of commercialisation are still subjects of debate. This is partly due to difficulties with measuring the level of commercialisation: good data are difficult to find. Urbanisation is an important element: towns could not exist without markets to provide them with foodstuffs and raw materials. Conversely, a large part of the urban population was engaged in producing commodities for, or providing services through, the market. Nevertheless, the importance of self-provisioning among townsmen should not be underestimated. For artisanal products and services, auto-consumption cannot have taken up more than a very small part of total production; but for agriculture it was another matter. Many townspeople grew part of

¹ Fruin, *Informacie*, 58, 135, 312, 551.

their own food. Early 14th-century tax registers for the English town of Colchester, for instance, show that approximately half of all households owned substantial grain stocks or livestock. Among them were several well-to-do landowning artisans and merchants, but even townspeople of middling wealth frequently held one or more pigs or cows. Although they probably intended to sell part of the produce—otherwise, the beasts would not have been included in the tax register—they no doubt used some of it to supply their own households. In fact, greater self-sufficiency was probably one of the reasons why urban craftsmen and traders held on to landownership.²

More importantly, urban population numbers alone are not sufficient to establish the level of commercialisation: the rural population also engaged in commercial activities, either in the shape of proto-industrial production and services, or through market-oriented agricultural production. The idea that peasants were by nature subsistence-oriented and only turned to the market if they were forced to, has proved incorrect.³ The production of foodstuffs and raw materials for the market was an integral part of peasant agriculture. However, the neo-classical alternative—of peasants always ready and even eager to engage in specialisation and market-oriented production—is also unsatisfactory. It does not explain why in some situations peasant reacted to market opportunities with great alacrity, whereas at other times and in other places they were much more reluctant to do so. Institutional economics offer a fruitful approach to this paradox, by predicting that peasants respond to the institutional framework that shapes the functioning of markets. If market institutions are efficient and transaction costs are low, peasants will be stimulated to produce for the market; if, on the other hand, markets are difficult to enter or unsafe, posing high barriers to trade, peasants may prefer subsistence as the less costly or less risky alternative.⁴ It is from this point of view that an attempt is made here to compare the pace and timing of the process of commercialisation in Holland with the situation in Flanders and England. If neo-institutionalist theory is correct, the different

² Britnell, 'Specialization of Work', 11–13.

³ The assumption goes back to the work of the Russian economist, Chayanov (Chayanov, *Theory of Peasant Economy*), but also features in the work of Robert Brenner, e.g. 'Agrarian Roots', 236. For the involvement of peasants in market exchange, cf. Masschaele, *Peasants, Merchants, and Markets*, 33–56.

⁴ Hoppenbrouwers and Van Zanden, 'Restyling the Transition', 22–26; Epstein, 'Cities, Regions and the Late Medieval Crisis', 5–8.

institutional frameworks for commodity markets in the three countries should result in different levels of market orientation.

This hypothesis will be tested by estimating the share of labour input devoted to providing goods or services for the market. In a study focusing on commodity markets, this may seem a rather roundabout way to get to the heart of the issue, but alternatives all break down in the face of data problems. The total volume of market transactions cannot, at least for Holland, be calculated with any degree of accuracy before the early 16th century: sources that would allow for such a calculation are simply unavailable. Directly estimating the share of goods produced for the market is difficult because of the very frequent occurrence of consecutive stages of production. The only way to deal with this would be through a calculation of added value for each stage, but again the source material poses restrictions. An approach via labour input avoids most of these problems, while it is also in keeping with the theoretical starting point outlined above. An additional advantage is that it allows us to use the results of studies on occupational structure and specialisation of labour in the three countries. It should be clear that the estimates indicate orders of magnitude, and no more than that.

We will look at three elements: the level of urbanisation (with a correction for self-provisioning agrarian activities of townspeople), non-agricultural activities in the countryside, and the market orientation of rural agrarian production. For each element, an attempt is made to arrive at a quantitative estimate of the labour input for two dates: the beginning or middle of the 14th century, and the end of the 15th or beginning of the 16th century. Together, the estimates for the three elements provide an indication of the total proportion of labour input devoted to market-oriented production at those two moments in time. Considering the timeframe covered by this book, assessments for the early 13th century and the middle of the 15th century would have been more logical. However, for Holland, but to a lesser extent also for Flanders and England, early 13th-century data simply do not allow for quantification. Moreover, for all three regions, detailed information in the form of fiscal documents is available for the late 15th or early 16th century, providing a much needed reliable point of reference for many estimates.

Neither Holland nor Flanders or England were perfectly homogeneous regions, but the degree of heterogeneity differed. In addition, there is the more practical issue of differences in the availability of data. In combination, these two facts call for a differentiated approach.

Holland was the smallest region and although there were internal differences—urbanisation for instance was lower in the north than in the centre or south of the county—for an analysis of market orientation it is still possible to discuss Holland as one region. In Flanders, on the other hand, agriculture in the coastal region—with its predominance of large leasehold farms that mainly produced for the market—was radically different from the system of peasant smallholding that prevailed in the rest of county. In order to do justice to this difference, the estimates of market orientation of agriculture and of non-agricultural rural activities in inland Flanders are complemented by separate estimates for the situation in coastal Flanders. Finally, England was of course many times larger than Holland or Flanders and more heterogeneous than either. However, accurate data needed to make calculations for specific regions are largely lacking; in fact, even in aggregated form the English data display several uncertainties. Therefore, for England all figures are presented as ranges. In addition, an attempt is made to establish where, with respect to the indicated ranges, the most urbanised and most densely populated eastern part of England—exemplified by the county of Suffolk—should be positioned.

It cannot be stressed sufficiently that no more than an indication of the order of magnitude is intended. Indeed, the data do not permit anything else; estimates, and sometimes rather rough ones at that, are all that is to be had. When estimates for different aspects are combined in an aggregate figure, distortions are moreover easily magnified. Nevertheless, while figures for Holland, Flanders and England separately are open to discussion, by carefully comparing the information available for the three regions it is possible to provide an impression of the differences in long-term developments. Linking these differences to the institutional framework is more difficult. As was shown earlier, other factors besides institutions may also affect market performance. For Holland, ecological problems reducing possibilities for bread grain cultivation and the growing demand from the urban middle classes for products like dairy, meat, and fresh sea-fish have earlier been identified as important elements; they will feature again in this chapter.

Two aspects of methodology need to be clarified in advance. First, in estimating the share of agrarian labour devoted to market-oriented production, the cultivation of fodder and raw materials to be processed by the farmer himself has been assessed according to the destination of the finished product. The labour needed to cultivate the flax used for linen production by the farmer and his family, for instance, has been

classed as market-oriented, since the linen was ultimately marketed. The second aspect regards the concept 'labour input'. The analysis will be restricted to labour aimed directly at bringing in cash or commodities—in other words, limited to 'professional' activities. Apart from domestic work, this also omits all kinds of unpaid services to members of the local community, such as helping out neighbours at harvest time. Of course, this kind of labour had an economic value, but a lack of data and the difficulties of distinguishing between economic and social activities put quantification out of reach. However, as the restriction to professional activities applies to Flanders and England as well as to Holland, the comparison will probably not be much affected.

9.2 HOLLAND

Although in the early 13th century Dordrecht was already a modest-sized river trade centre, and places like Leiden, Delft, Haarlem and Alkmaar were beginning to show the first signs of urbanisation, Holland was still mainly an agrarian region on the margins of European civilisation. Yet, even then the beginnings of a monetary economy must have been in place, in the countryside as well as in the nascent towns. The reclamation of Holland's peat lands provided the colonists with the means to feed themselves and their families. The original standard size of a peatland farm was 16.5 to 18 *morgen* (around 15 hectares),⁵ and at that time grain cultivation would not have been a problem. Still, taxes and fines would have had to be paid in cash. The first references to payments of *schot* or *jaarbede* (a tax to be paid by every household, most likely originating in the dues owed to the count as the owner of all land) date from the early 12th century. Even older (probably late 11th century) is the *botting*, a monetary compensation replacing the duty to house and feed the count (or his representative) when he visited once every three or four years to preside over the sessions of the supreme court.⁶ If peasants were able to pay taxes in cash, they must have sold at least part of their produce. That they did indeed seek out markets is, moreover, in keeping with the evidence presented

⁵ Van der Linden, *Cope*, 26–36.

⁶ Bos-Rops, *Graven op zoek naar geld*, 24; and Gosses, *Welgeborenen en huislieden*, 17–18; OHZ I, no. 238 (*schot/jaarbede*); Blok, 'Holland sinds Gosses', 18–25; Gosses, *De vorming van het graafschap Holland*, 67–68; Fockema Andreae, 'Bottinge'; and Allan, *Kenemer landrecht*, 196–199 (*botting*).

in Chapter 2 on the existence of 12th-century fairs or markets in the earliest administrative and religious centres of Holland, and of an important cattle trade between the southern part of Holland and the towns of Flanders and Brabant around the year 1200.

In the late 13th century, the existing towns began to expand and several new ones emerged. Nevertheless, by 1300 only about 30,000 people (14% of the total population) lived in towns. Most of these towns were small or very small; even Dordrecht had no more than around 5,000 inhabitants in 1300.⁷ By 1514, when the *Informacie* renders the first reliable general assessment of economic and demographic conditions in the towns and villages of Holland, the situation had changed drastically. The urban population had grown to about 124,000, resulting in an urban ratio of 45%. In the southern half of Holland, the ratio was even considerably higher.⁸ To contemporaries this must have been an incredibly high percentage: it surpassed urbanisation levels in Flanders and northern Italy. One thing had remained unchanged, however: the size of individual towns was still modest. That even at this stage 40% of the urban population was living in towns with 2,000 to 10,000 inhabitants and another 12% in towns with less than 2,000 inhabitants is perhaps not remarkable: small and very small towns also dominated in many other parts of northwestern Europe. More striking is the fact that large cities (with 20,000 residents or more) were entirely absent: no town had developed that came even remotely near a metropolis. The remaining 48% of the urban population of Holland lived in one of five medium-sized towns: in Leiden (about 14,000 inhabitants), Amsterdam, Haarlem, Delft, and Dordrecht (each with 11,000 to 12,000 inhabitants).⁹

Developments in the second half of the 14th century are particularly striking. The Black Death probably did not take death tolls of up to 50%—as in England and Mediterranean France—but losses from the echo epidemics of the 1360s to 1380s still appear to have been severe.¹⁰

⁷ Visser, 'Dichtheid en bevolking', 19; cf. Van Herwaarden et al., *Geschiedenis van Dordrecht*, 246, who gives an estimate of 6,000 inhabitants in 1325.

⁸ Van Bavel and Van Zanden, 'Jump-Start', 511 and 529. For the difference between the northern and the southern part of Holland, cf. De Vries, *Dutch Rural Economy*, 86–87.

⁹ The distribution of the urban population over very small, small, and medium-sized towns has been constructed from the information on town populations in 1514 given by Lourens and Lucassen, *Inwonertallen*, 54–71, 100–123.

¹⁰ Blockmans, 'Social and Economic Effects', esp. 861–862.

However, they were compensated for very quickly: by 1400 the urban population had surpassed its pre-Plague level. Only a considerable migration to the towns could have accounted for this. For Leiden and Gouda, a sizable immigration—mainly from the surrounding countryside—has indeed been demonstrated for the late 14th century. The numbers of registered new burgesses suggest a migration that exceeded, relatively speaking, that to the cities of Flanders in the same period. Besides deteriorating conditions in the Holland central peat district, where arable farming was becoming increasingly difficult, the attractions of the flourishing urban economies probably contributed to this migratory wave.¹¹ In the 15th century, towns continued to expand. Only in the last two decades of the century did economic malaise trigger a decline in towns like Leiden, Gouda, and Haarlem; Amsterdam, however, still experienced some growth.¹²

No doubt the urban population was largely occupied in market-oriented industrial production or in providing services, but the role of agriculture should not be underestimated. It is a telling sign that the urban liberties of the Brabant-Holland family, adopted by a large number of towns in Holland between the mid-13th and the mid-14th century, contain a section stating the right of each burgess to be absent from town for two weeks during summer to bring the harvest in and for another two weeks during autumn to sow next year's crop without jeopardising his burgess status.¹³ Moreover, within the urban freedom, the young towns had many open spaces that provided room for stables, paddocks, vegetable gardens, orchards, and even corn fields.¹⁴

The 1514 *Informacie* suggests that in the smallest towns this situation hardly changed. For seven out of the ten towns with less than 2,000 inhabitants for which the *Informacie* gives information on the occupational structure, arable farming or animal husbandry were recorded; in five towns the local authorities actually mentioned agriculture before all other activities.¹⁵ The order in which the main

¹¹ De Boer, *Graaf en grafiek*, 139–166, esp. 144, 164.

¹² Van Bavel and Van Zanden, 'Jump-Start', 507 (Leiden); Lourens and Lucassen, *Inwonertallen* (other towns).

¹³ For instance Haarlem: *OHZ* II, no. 672–673, art. 5.

¹⁴ Van Herwijnen, 'Stad en land', 20.

¹⁵ Fruin, *Informacie*. The five very small towns that mention agriculture first are Medemblik, Oudewater, 's-Gravenzande, Asperen and Heukelum (104, 263, 350, 599, 601). Muiden and Haastrecht also mention agriculture but rank it lower (201, 392); Beverwijk, Weesp and Woerden do not mention it at all (17, 197, 248).

occupations are recorded in the *Informacie* has been used by Van Zanden for a reconstruction of the structure of labour input in the countryside at the end of the Middle Ages. Assuming that village authorities reported occupational activities in order of importance, he attributes weights to each of these activities accordingly and thus arrives at an estimate of their share in total rural labour input.¹⁶ We shall return to the results of Van Zanden's calculations for the countryside shortly. Here it is of interest that the data for the smallest towns can be processed in the same way, with one adaptation: more people than in villages would have been engaged in local retailing and a variety of other professions not included in the 'main occupations' mentioned in the *Informacie*. Depending on the assumptions made on this issue, the share of labour input devoted to agriculture can be calculated at 20 to 35%.¹⁷

In the larger towns the role of agriculture was more modest. With growth, much of the urban open space fell victim to the needs of industry and housing for the urban population, which must have been accompanied by an increase in the proportion of urban labour input in market-oriented manufacture and services. For towns with 2,000 to 10,000 inhabitants, a calculation based on the occupational activities mentioned in the *Informacie* renders a share of less than 10% of urban labour input devoted to agrarian activities. However, in this category the obvious domination of the industrial and service sectors may easily have given rise to an underestimation of the primary sector. The case of Edam (2,300 inhabitants) illustrates this. For this town, the *Informacie* mentions only shipbuilding and shipping as main occupations,¹⁸ but the exceptionally detailed local tax registers display a pattern very similar to that described earlier for Colchester in England. They show that, at the end of the 15th and the beginning of the 16th century, approximately half of all Edam households owned one or more cows, the average being 2.3 animals. In many cases, the head of the household was a sailor, craftsman or trader, with dairying as a

¹⁶ Van Zanden, 'Taking the Measure', 135.

¹⁷ Van Zanden assumes that in small villages 5% and in large villages 10% of the population was occupied in retailing and local services. Some very small towns were probably hard to distinguish from large villages, but in Beverwijk or Weesp, where the authorities were unable to mention a main occupation, the number of people engaged in retailing and local services may well have been much larger. I have adopted 10 % as the lower and 50% as the upper limit.

¹⁸ Fruin, *Informacie*, 187.

side-employment.¹⁹ This strongly suggests that for towns with 2,000 to 10,000 residents the proportion of urban labour input devoted to agriculture was not as marginal as the *Informacie* indicates. A share of 10 to 20% seems more realistic.

For the five towns with more than 10,000 inhabitants, the *Informacie* does not mention agriculture at all. Likewise, Van Zanden's reconstruction of the urban occupational structure of Leiden and Dordrecht around 1500, which uses other sources, shows that in these two towns some two-thirds of urban labour input was engaged in the secondary sector and about one third in trade, transport, and other services. The contribution of agriculture was negligible.²⁰ However, the data on which Van Zanden based his calculations refer to primary occupation only; agrarian (or in fact any other) side-employment was not recorded. Therefore, the importance of agriculture may again have been underestimated, and a share of up to 10% seems a reasonable assumption.

Part of the urban agricultural activity was no doubt intended for auto-consumption, but a substantial share of the produce must have been sold on the market. The Edam case again provides an illustration. Even if the members of an Edam household owning cows should each have consumed 4 kilogram of butter and 8 kilogram of cheese per year (this is twice the average consumption for all Hollanders estimated by Van Bavel and Gelderblom and approaches the consumption per head of the well-to-do occupants of Leeuwenhorst Abbey in 1540), auto-consumption would still have been only 40%, leaving the remaining 60% to be sold.²¹ The share of marketable surplus, however, may have been lower for products of arable farming; therefore, market orientation of urban agricultural activities has been estimated conservatively at 50%. This would result in a share of urban labour devoted to market-oriented activities, non-agrarian and agrarian combined, of 82 to 90% for the towns with less than 2,000 inhabitants, 90 to 95% for the towns

¹⁹ Boschma-Aarnoudse, *Tot verbeteringe*, 138–140, 454–455, 470–471. The figure of 2.3 is the unweighted average for 1462 (2.4), 1506 (2.4) and 1514 (2.0).

²⁰ Van Zanden, 'Taking the Measure', 136–138. The data have been derived from Unger, 'Economische en sociale structuur', 981–984 (Dordrecht) and Posthumus, *Leidsche lakenindustrie* I, 400–403 (Leiden).

²¹ Assuming, as Van Bavel and Gelderblom do, that 33 litres of milk render 1 kilogram of butter, that 10 litres of milk render 1 kilogram of cheese, and that the annual yield of a cow is 1,000 litres (Van Bavel and Gelderblom, 'Land of Milk and Butter', 59 (note 75). Household size in Edam was 4.62 in 1462 and 3.90 in 1514; here the unweighted average of 4.26 has been used (Boschma-Aarnoudse, *Tot verbeteringe*, 423–424).

with 2,000 to 10,000 inhabitants, and 95 to 100% for the largest towns. The market orientation of the urban sector as a whole can thus be estimated at 88 to 94% in the middle of the 14th century and 92 to 97% around 1500; the modest increase is related to the fact that in the meantime many towns had grown in size.

Examples of non-agricultural, market-oriented activities in Holland's late medieval countryside are easy to find. In fact several have already been mentioned, varying from the brewing and spinning that took place in the vicinity of many towns to the manufacturing of a loom in Noordwijkerhout.²² For a quantitative assessment of the situation around 1500, Van Zanden's calculations, reflecting the variety of activities mentioned for each village in the *Informacie*, provide a good point of departure. The results are remarkable: the share of rural input in agriculture was only about 41%, a very low rate from an international perspective.²³ There is obviously a relationship with the changes rural Holland experienced in the late 14th and early 15th century. The subsidence of the peat soil and the subsequent deterioration of ecological conditions made bread grain cultivation increasingly difficult. In a reaction to the diminishing prospects for subsistence farming, peasants developed a wide range of non-agrarian, market-oriented activities such as peat digging, shipping and fishing, spinning and weaving, and the construction and maintenance of dikes and canals.²⁴

By 1500 not just non-agrarian activities in the Holland countryside were market-oriented, but so too were most agrarian activities. This may seem surprising, since this development had not been accompanied, as it was in England, by the rise of large landownership, tenant farming, and wage labour. In Holland, for the time being, peasants held on to their land: the structure of small family farms remained in place until at least the middle of the 16th century. By then, about 20% of labour input in agriculture was performed as wage labour.²⁵ Yet the nature of the produce of the small Holland farms makes it clear that only part of this produce was consumed by the farmer and his family. Meat and dairy, the products of animal husbandry, were primarily designated for urban markets in Holland or abroad. Where arable farming

²² See sections 4.3 and 7.5.

²³ Van Zanden, 'Taking the Measure', 134–138.

²⁴ Van Zanden, *Rise and Decline* 30–34; Van Zanden, 'Third Road', 87–89.

²⁵ Van Bavel, 'Rural Wage Labour', 55–56.

did take place, it produced, besides pulses and vegetables, mainly products that served as raw material for the urban industries: hemp, hops, barley, and oats.²⁶

Peasants no doubt ate home-grown peas, beans and vegetables, and could well have drunk home-brewed beer made of their own barley and oats. Even if they brought most of their meat and dairy to the market, they would not have missed the opportunity to consume some of it at home. Nevertheless, a considerable part of rural agrarian labour must have been market-oriented, as is demonstrated by dairy production in the Waterland countryside. Around the year 1500, three quarters of households in the villages around Edam owned cows, the average number being 4.8 head.²⁷ Fragmentary evidence from other parts of Holland suggests that this was fairly normal: 5 to 6 head seems to have been the typical size of a peasant's herd.²⁸ The marketable surplus the Waterland villagers could expect from a herd of this size can be calculated in the same way as has just been done for urban livestock owners: it was around 80%.²⁹ Again, market orientation may have been less pronounced for products other than dairy—to be on the safe side, market orientation of the agrarian sector as a whole has therefore been estimated at 60 to 80%.

Combined with the figures on urbanisation and on non-agrarian occupations in the countryside, it follows that around the year 1500 between 87% and 94% of the total labour input of Holland's population was devoted to the production of commodities and the provisioning of services through the market.

Before the early 16th century, information on Holland's rural occupational structure is more scarce, but Van Bavel's study of early proto-industrialisation provides a starting point. Based on estimates for a large number of different non-agrarian activities—peat-digging, peat transport, fishery, and the cloth and linen industry being the most important ones—Van Bavel estimates that even in the middle of the 14th century about a quarter of rural labour was not devoted to agriculture. This figure does not include digging and diking, or the labour

²⁶ Bieleman, *Geschiedenis van de landbouw*, 56–76.

²⁷ Boschma-Aarnoudse, *Tot verbeteringe*, 474–475. The figure of 4.8 is the unweighted average for 1462 (5.4), 1506 (4.8) and 1514 (4.2).

²⁸ De Vries, *Dutch Rural Economy*, 70–71.

²⁹ Assuming a household size of 4.6, based on the unweighted averages of 4.8 in 1462 and 4.35 in 1506 (Boschma-Aarnoudse, *Tot verbeteringe*, 423–424).

of the many millers, bakers, blacksmiths, and others servicing the local community. For 1500 Van Bavel estimates the share of rural labour input involved in digging and diking at 5% and the share engaged in local services at 10%.³⁰ In the middle of the 14th century, the figures may have been somewhat lower, although there can be no doubt both groups existed. Egmond Abbey, for instance, frequently bought nails and iron tools from at least two local smiths in the latter part of the 14th century. The Abbey's accounts over 1388 also mention lists of wages paid to labourers hired to dike the Zijpe, a sea-arm that had been causing extensive flooding.³¹ An estimate of around 30% of total rural labour input in non-agrarian activities in the middle of the 14th century is therefore not presumptuous.

Of the remaining 70% devoted to agrarian work, a much larger proportion than in the early 16th century would have been devoted to subsistence-oriented activities: before 1350, grain cultivation did not pose any problems and urban demand for provisions was still modest. For the English peasantry of the late 13th and early 14th century, the share of labour that went into growing crops for the market is estimated at 30 to 40%.³² There are no good grounds to argue this proportion was either much higher or much lower in Holland.

Table 7 combines the figures. It shows that by the middle of the 14th century an estimated total of less than two-thirds of Holland's labour input was devoted to market-oriented activities, while in 1500 this share had risen to about 90%. Two conclusions can be drawn. The first is that even a late developer like Holland must have experienced a significant growth of commercialisation before the middle of the 14th century. A reliable estimate for the year 1100 or 1200 cannot be given, but there can be no doubt that at that time market orientation was far below the level of 1348. Secondly, the process of commercialisation continued to proceed rapidly between the middle of the 14th and the end of the 15th century. The development is even more striking when the simultaneous growth of population numbers from around 235,000 in 1348 to about 275,000 in 1500 is taken into account. By the end of the 15th century, the number of people dependent on the market for their sustenance was about 70% higher than 150 years earlier.

³⁰ Van Bavel, 'Early Proto-Industrialization', 1143.

³¹ Hof, *Egmondse kloosterrekeningen*, 49–59.

³² See below, section 9.4.

Table 7 Share of labour input in market-oriented activities, Holland

	Mid 14th century	Late 15th / early 16th century
	<i>Population:</i> <i>c. 235,000</i>	<i>Population 1514: c. 275,000</i> <i>Density: c. 60 residents</i> <i>per km²</i>
<i>Urban sector</i>		
a. Urban population as percentage of total (see text)	23%	45%
b. Share of urban labour input in market-oriented activities (see text)	88–94%	92–97%
c. Resulting share of total population in market-oriented activities (a × b)	20–22%	41–44%
<i>Rural sector</i>		
d. Rural population as percentage of total (100% – a)	77%	55%
e. Share of rural labour input in <i>non-agrarian</i> activities (see text)	30%	59%
f. Resulting share of total population in market-oriented activities (d × e)	23%	32%
g. Share of rural labour input in <i>agrarian</i> activities (100% – e)	70%	41%
h. Share of rural agrarian labour input in market-oriented activities (see text)	30–40%	60–80%
i. Resulting share of total population in market-oriented activities (d × g × h)	16–22%	14–18%
Total share of labour input in market-oriented activities (c + f + i)	60–66%	87–94%

Sources: see text.

Population density in 1514 has been based on an estimated area of 4,600 km² (see Chapter 2, note 42).

9.3 FLANDERS

To all appearances, in Flanders a high level of market orientation had been reached much earlier than in Holland, owing to the county's early industrialisation and urbanisation. Towns first emerged in Flanders in the 10th century. Stimulated by the rise of the textile industry, a phenomenal urban growth took place in the 11th and particularly the 12th century. By 1200, Flanders had become the most urbanised region in

northern Europe, with Ghent, Bruges and Ypres as its main centres of industry and trade. The three cities continued to grow in the 13th and, with the possible exception of Ypres, also in the first decades of the 14th century. In the latter half of that century, recurrent epidemics, warfare, and structural problems in the textile industry heralded decline.³³

In contrast to Holland, Flanders had no medium-sized towns: besides the three large cities, there were only small and very small towns. The development of these lesser towns between the middle of the 14th and the late 15th century displays a differentiated pattern. Although many small towns—especially the older drapery centres but also, for instance, the small port towns in the Zwin estuary—stagnated or declined in the 15th century, others developed favourably and expanded rapidly. The new industrial centre of Hondschoote is a good example, as are the ports of Ostend and Dunkirk.³⁴

The earliest reliable demographic information for Flanders is provided by the Flanders Transport of 1469, an assessment of the demographic and economic conditions of the Flemish towns and rural districts made for taxation purposes. The Transport is not complete, but in combination with other sources it permits us to estimate the population numbers in all of Flanders in the third quarter of the 15th century. By then, about 35% of the Flemish population was living in towns. Around 47% of these townspeople lived in Ghent (about 60,000 residents) or Bruges (around 45,000). Another 40% lived in one of the eighteen small towns with a population of 2,000 to 10,000; among them was Ypres, which by this time had seen its population fall to under the 10,000 mark. The remainder, about 13%, lived in one of the many very small towns with fewer than 2,000 inhabitants.³⁵ By 1500, the urban ratio may actually have been somewhat lower than 35%, if only because in the intermediate years Ghent and Bruges experienced a marked decline.³⁶ This distribution of the urban

³³ Nicholas, *Medieval Flanders*, 29–38, 112–115, 117–119, 130–131, 273–275, 305–306.

³⁴ Stabel, *Dwarfs among Giants*, 34–43.

³⁵ Prevenier, 'Démographie'; for the towns slightly revised by Stabel, 'Demography and Hierarchy', 210–213. Here Stabel's figure for the urban population (just over 224,000) and Prevenier's for the countryside (just over 423,000) have been combined to calculate the urban ratio of 35%.

³⁶ Stabel, *Dwarfs among Giants*, 31–33. Paul Klep has, in fact, suggested a very significant drop in the urban ratio in the late 15th and early 16th century (Klep, 'Population Estimates'), but his calculations are contested (cf. Stabel, *Dwarfs among Giants*, 19–20).

population can be used to calculate the market orientation of the labour input of the urban population, using the same assumptions about agricultural activities in towns of varying sizes as in Holland. This results in a share of urban labour devoted to market-oriented activities of 92–97%.

Information for the middle of the 14th century is much less reliable. Population estimates for Flanders before the late 15th century are fragmentary and uncertain. It is likely that the urban ratio in the 14th century was higher than in the 15th, but we do not know how much higher. Staying on the safe side, the urban ratio for the middle of the 14th century has here been estimated at 40%.³⁷ Total market orientation of urban labour input may also have been a little higher than in the late 15th century, but the absence of demographic data precludes a translation into quantitative terms. In the calculations, levels of market orientation have therefore been kept at their late 15th-century level of 92–97%.

The countryside of Flanders can be divided into two quite distinct regions. Inland Flanders, covering perhaps three quarters of the total area of the county, consists of sandy or loamy soils that were mainly occupied during the early or high Middle Ages. There were some large farms owned by lords in this densely populated region, but smallholding prevailed, and peasants retained secure property rights to their plots throughout the Middle Ages. The heavier soils of coastal Flanders were reclaimed later in time. The region was increasingly dominated by middle-sized and large farms, and by the end of the Middle Ages the great majority of these farms were held in leasehold.³⁸ The degree of market orientation of agriculture in the two regions differed.

The predominant agrarian system in inland Flanders has been described as a 'commercial peasant system'. Peasants were primarily focused on feeding themselves and their families, putting in large amounts of labour to increase yields on their small plots; but as part of their survival strategy they also produced for the market.³⁹ Because of the scale of the Flemish cities, their provisioning needs for both food and raw materials for the textile industry must have been relatively large. Therefore, by the middle of the 14th century

³⁷ Stabel, *Dwarfs among Giants*, 19.

³⁸ Soens and Thoen, 'Origins of Leasehold', 32–34.

³⁹ Thoen, 'Twee gezichten', 76.

the share of labour input in market-oriented activities was probably at the high end of the range of 30 to 40% estimated for Holland (and England).

However, market orientation of agriculture in inland Flanders most likely did not increase much in the late 14th and 15th century. Although Erik Thoen's detailed study of the agrarian economy in the inland Oudenaarde and Aalst districts demonstrates a rising share of industrial commodities such as rape seed, hops and particularly flax, a large part of the agricultural sector remained geared to subsistence. By the middle of the 16th century, peasants in the Oudenaarde district sowed at least half of their land with bread grains. There is good reason to believe they did not merely do this because of the high nutritional needs of flax and the crop rotation that had to be practised as a consequence, but also to satisfy the needs of their own families. Peasants owning less than two hectares cultivated bread grains on an even larger percentage of their plots than average (between 60 and 80%), whether grain prices were high or not, suggesting that most of their grain crop was intended for auto-consumption.⁴⁰ Larger farms no doubt produced for the market to a much greater extent, but the continued preponderance of small, mainly subsistence-oriented farms—in fact, the number of small farms probably grew in the 15th century⁴¹—suggests that in inland Flanders the share of labour input in agriculture devoted to market-oriented activities underwent no significant changes between 1350 and 1500.

In contrast to inland Flanders, agriculture in coastal Flanders experienced a transformation in the late Middle Ages. In the early 13th century, social structures in this newly reclaimed part of the county are reminiscent of the situation in Holland: the power of the count was strong, local lordship was relatively weak, and many peasants were freeholders. But whereas in Holland smallholding continued to exist until the end of the Middle Ages, in coastal Flanders leasehold gained ground from the 13th century onwards. This was accompanied by a process of land concentration: a minority of peasants accumulated substantial quantities of land at the expense of many others who lost their holdings. This process probably originated in the high costs of water management in the region, but it was accelerated by an

⁴⁰ Thoen, *Landbouweconomie*, 706–707, 722–726, 840–842.

⁴¹ *Ibid.*, 876.

institutional factor rooted in customary law: the right of the count to expropriate land from landowners unable to pay their share in the expenses of dike maintenance or repair.⁴²

The result was a predominance of middle-sized and large leasehold farms that mainly produced meat, dairy, and commercial crops. The Veurne district is a good example. In the early 16th century, the polders around Veurne were an important cattle-farming region. Although very little information on the marketing of meat and dairy produced on the large farms in this district is available, there can be no doubt that most of these products were sold on the urban markets in the vicinity.⁴³ The polders also produced large quantities of wheat and barley. Wheat was used as bread grain for the farmer's family and the farm labourers, but the surplus was sold; the barley crop was almost entirely marketed.⁴⁴ In short, while in the early 14th century the market orientation of agrarian labour in coastal Flanders was probably not very different from the rest of the county, by the late 15th century it must have been considerable higher. An estimate of 70 to 80% (the same as for English tenant farming)⁴⁵ seems realistic.

Urbanisation rates in coastal Flanders were probably similar to those in inland Flanders. An accurate figure cannot be given. Although late 15th-century population figures for towns and countryside are available per *casselry*, the five coastal *casselries* (the Franc of Bruges, Vier Ambachten, Veurne, Bergues and Bourbourg) all include parts of sandy inland Flanders as well as coastal polders. However since for these five *casselries* the urbanisation rate is 34%—virtually the same as for Flanders as a whole—there is no reason to believe that in the coastal region a much smaller, or larger, percentage of the population lived in towns than in the rest of the county.⁴⁶

However, differences existed in the proportion of rural labour devoted to non-agrarian activities. As we saw in Chapter 3, in the early 14th century, Flemish towns became more aware of rural competition and increasingly attempted to suppress rural cloth production.

⁴² Soens and Thoen, 'Origins of Leasehold', 43, 45, 47.

⁴³ Vandewalle, *Geschiedenis van de landbouw*, 232.

⁴⁴ *Ibid.*, 333–339.

⁴⁵ See below, section 9.4.

⁴⁶ The ratio of 34% has been calculated from the population in the towns in the five coastal *casselries* (collected from the list given by Stabel, 'Demography and Hierarchy', 210–211) and the rural population in these *casselries* (Prevenier, 'Démographie', 269).

Spinning and other preparatory activities still took place in the countryside, but they were subordinated to the needs of urban industry. From the late 14th century, the countryside of inland Flanders increasingly turned to linen production as an alternative, combined with the cultivation of flax. Even though the development of the rural labour force towards greater occupational diversity and market orientation was probably muted by urban dominance, a modest growth did take place. Van Bavel's calculations show that in the rural districts around Aalst and Oudenaarde the share of labour input in textile production rose slightly in the course of the 14th and 15th centuries, from around 15% to around 20%. Other proto-industrial activities did not acquire a prominent position.⁴⁷ Of course, in Flanders too bakers, smiths and other artisans were active in the villages, selling their products to the local population. Assuming their numbers were similar to what they were in Holland, for inland Flanders the total share of rural labour input in non-agrarian activities can thus be estimated at about 20% in the early 14th century and 30% around 1500.

For coastal Flanders there is no similar detailed study, but the proportion of rural labour input devoted to non-agrarian activities appears to have moved in the opposite direction. In the early 14th century, many smallholding peasants in the coastal region combined agriculture with activities specific for the region, such as peat-digging, salt making, fishing, and dike maintenance.⁴⁸ In this they much resembled the peasants in Holland. A share of labour input into non-agrarian activities of 30% seems realistic—the same as in Holland for the middle of the 14th century. By the early 16th century, however, the number of smallholders had dwindled. Consequently, the importance of non-agrarian labour in the countryside must have declined, from 30 to perhaps 20%.

A calculation along the lines of what has been presented for Holland leads to the conclusion that at the end of the 15th century two-thirds to three-quarters of total labour input in inland Flanders was devoted to market-oriented activities. In the middle of the 14th century, this share had been only slightly lower (Table 8).

⁴⁷ Van Bavel, 'Early Proto-Industrialization', 1116–1117, 1124–1125.

⁴⁸ Soens and Thoen, 'Origins of Leasehold', 41; cf. the reference to the declining importance of proto-industry in the schedule on page 33 of this article.

Table 8 Share of labour input in market-oriented activities, Flanders

	Mid 14th century	Late 15th / early 16th century
	<i>Population 1469: c. 647,000</i> <i>Density: c. 76 residents per km²</i>	
<i>Urban sector</i>		
a. Urban population as percentage of total (see text)	40%	35%
b. Share of urban labour input in market oriented activities (see text)	92–97%	92–97%
c. Resulting share of total population in market-oriented activities (a × b)	37–39%	32–34%
<i>Rural sector</i>		
d. Rural population as percentage of total (100% – a)	60%	65%
e. Share of rural labour input in <i>non-agrarian</i> activities (see text):		
– <i>Inland Flanders</i>	20%	30%
– <i>Coastal Flanders</i>	30%	20%
f. Resulting share of total population in market-oriented activities (d × e):		
– <i>Inland Flanders</i>	12%	20%
– <i>Coastal Flanders</i>	18%	13%
g. Share of rural labour input in <i>agrarian</i> activities (100% – e):		
– <i>Inland Flanders</i>	80%	70%
– <i>Coastal Flanders</i>	70%	80%
h. Share of rural agrarian labour input in market-oriented activities (see text):		
– <i>Inland Flanders</i>	30–40%	30–40%
– <i>Coastal Flanders</i>	30–40%	70–80%
i. Resulting share of total population in market-oriented activities (d × g × h):		
– <i>Inland Flanders</i>	14–19%	14–18%
– <i>Coastal Flanders</i>	13–17%	36–42%
Total share of labour input in market-oriented activities (c + f + i)		
– <i>Inland Flanders</i>	63–70%	65–72%
– <i>Coastal Flanders</i>	67–74%	82–89%

Sources: see text.

Population density in 1469 has been based on an estimated area of 8,500 km². This is the area of the current Belgian provinces of West-Vlaanderen and Oost-Vlaanderen plus Dutch Zeeuws Vlaanderen and the French Westhoek.

The differences from Holland are clear: inland Flanders reached a higher level of market orientation at an earlier stage, but there was only very limited growth afterwards. In coastal Flanders, the share of labour input devoted to market-oriented activities in the middle of the 14th century would at best have been only marginally higher than in inland Flanders. However, at the end of the Middle Ages the highly commercialised nature of agriculture in coastal Flanders would have meant a total share of labour input in market-oriented activities of 82 to 89%—almost as high as in Holland. It should be stressed, though, that the lowlands of coastal Flanders covered perhaps a quarter of the total area of the county. Moreover, population densities in this region were much lower than in inland Flanders.⁴⁹ For Flanders as a whole, market orientation would therefore have been considerably lower than the Holland figure.

9.4 ENGLAND

Demographic development in medieval England has been, and still is, the subject of scholarly debate: there is no general agreement on either the total population or the proportion living in towns before the middle of the 16th century. Towns in England emerged earlier than in Holland. Based on the references to urban land and houses in *Domesday Book*, by the late 11th century some 8 to 10% of a population of 1 to 2 million may have been living in towns. In the 12th and 13th century, total population numbers soared. The more cautious estimates state that there may have been a little over 4 million people living in England at the end of the 13th century.⁵⁰ The progress of urbanisation, however, seems to have been fairly modest; for the late 13th century, Campbell calculates an urban ratio of 15%. Lonely at the top of the urban hierarchy stood London, estimated by Campbell at 60,000 inhabitants, followed at a considerable distance by York (22,700). Of all townspeople,

⁴⁹ For the casselry of Veurne, densities for the inland (sandy) and the coastal (polder) part have been calculated by Vandewalle, *Geschiedenis van de landbouw*, 56–57.

⁵⁰ Much of the discussion on demographic development in the 12th, 13th and early 14th century is related to problems with interpreting *Domesday Book* information. For a survey, see Britnell, 'Commercialisation and Economic Development', 9–12. For a recent addition proposing a two-phased model of growth, cf. Langdon and Masschaele, 'Commercial Activity', esp. 54–68.

15% lived in one of these two large cities. In contrast to Flanders, England had medium-sized towns of 10,000 to 20,000 inhabitants, but they were few. Only Bristol, Lincoln and Norwich qualified as such; together they were home to 6% of the urban population. Another 39% lived in towns with between 2,000 and 10,000 inhabitants and the remaining 40% in towns with less than 2,000 inhabitants.⁵¹

An earlier, less detailed estimate by Dyer arrives at a somewhat higher urban ratio of 20% for the year 1377. The main reason for the difference appears to be Dyer's much higher estimate of the average size of the smallest towns (the towns with less than 2,000 inhabitants): 750 residents instead of the 340 used in Campbell's calculations. Dyer's higher urban ratio thus assumes an even higher proportion of the urban population living in the smallest towns than the 40% calculated by Campbell.⁵² Here Campbell's urban ratio of 15% has been taken as a minimum and Dyer's 20% as a maximum for the middle of the 14th century. Assuming that in England—just as in Flanders and Holland—50% of urban agricultural labour was devoted to production for the market, the total share of urban labour input into market-oriented activities can be estimated at 89 to 94%.

The Black Death took the lives of perhaps half the population of England. Recovery did not begin until the early 16th century, and only in the 17th or even the 18th century did the population figure once more reach the level of around the year 1300.⁵³ Whether in the late 14th and 15th century towns fared better or worse than the countryside is not quite clear. Recent research, based on a comparison of the returns for 100 provincial towns in the poll tax of 1377 and the lay subsidy of 1524/25, suggests that the urban ratio stabilised or may even have declined a little. The calculations below are based on the first of these two options.⁵⁴ The development of the market orientation of urban labour input is also open to debate. There may have been more room for agricultural activities in and around the shrunken towns; however, raised standards of living may also have stimulated

⁵¹ Campbell, 'Benchmarking Medieval Economic Development', 11–18, 36.

⁵² Dyer, 'How Urbanized was Medieval England?', 174–176; Dyer, 'Small Towns', 506, 510.

⁵³ Hatcher, *Plague*, 55–63.

⁵⁴ Rigby, 'Urban Population'. Rigby's article contains well-founded criticism of the work of Alan Dyer, who on the basis of the same data claims a modest rise of the urban ratio.

market demand. Assuming the two trends more or less kept each other in balance, the market orientation of urban labour is taken to have stabilised from the 14th century.

In the countryside, estate surveys for the 12th century testify to the presence of other than strictly agrarian activities: they mention large numbers of millers, smiths, and carpenters and also contain occasional references to other professions such as masons and weavers. Most of these people probably also worked their land; some of them seem to have held that land as a 'service holding', rendering their specialised services to the lord of the manor in return. They can therefore not be considered as purely market-oriented producers. Still, in the course of the 13th century the number of specialised craftsmen in the villages increased and the system of service holdings almost entirely disappeared, giving way to monetary rents.⁵⁵ Some regional specialisation emerged: growing urban demand gave rise to activities such as mining, charcoal burning, pottery, tile-making, commercial sea-fishing, and salt production, depending on local resources.⁵⁶

These activities were restricted to specific, often small, regions; moreover, villagers usually combined them with agriculture. Therefore, probably only a modest part of the labour force was involved in them. On the other hand, there is no reason to believe the proportion of the English rural population engaged in providing basic services to their neighbours was much smaller than the rates assumed for Holland or Flanders. As demonstrated in Chapter 3, to give just one example, many women occasionally sold bread and beer to other villagers, in England as well as in Holland. The issue can also be approached from another angle: the fact that about 40% of the peasantry did not have enough land to support a family must have induced people to look for ways to supplement their income.⁵⁷ Harvest time excepted, the agricultural sector could accommodate only limited numbers of wage labourers, so non-agricultural activities provided an alternative. In short, Britnell's assumption that in total about 5% of rural labour input would have been devoted to non-agrarian activities seems an underestimation.⁵⁸ A rate of 10 to 20% sits more comfortably with the evidence for the Low Countries.

⁵⁵ Harvey, 'Non-Agrarian Activities', 107–111.

⁵⁶ Britnell, *Commercialisation*, 113–114.

⁵⁷ Dyer, 'Were Peasants Self-Sufficient?', 655.

⁵⁸ Britnell, *Commercialisation*, 115.

This takes us to the agrarian sector of the rural economy. In the late 13th and early 14th century, seignorial agriculture balanced between the needs of consumption and the attractions of the market. There were large differences depending on product, location, and the needs of the lord's household. In the London region, lay lords tended to sell a large part of their demesnes' grain harvest, whereas convents and colleges often transferred a considerable share to the central household in town. Nevertheless, for the London region as a whole, an estimated 50% of the grain crop (after deduction of next year's seed) ended up in the market.⁵⁹ In more distant regions, demesne grain cultivation was probably less commercialised, but the products of pastoral farming were frequently marketed. Peterborough Abbey, its manors scattered over the east Midlands, sold only a very small part of its grain crop but about half the yield of the dairy herds and almost all of the wool from its sheep.⁶⁰

The seignorial sector probably covered between one fifth and one third of the land under cultivation and produced a more or less corresponding part of agricultural output. Peasants, either villeiners or freeholders, were responsible for the remainder.⁶¹ The yardlanders, the most prosperous 25% or so of the peasantry, probably followed strategies very similar to those adopted by manorial lords: they were influenced by market opportunities, but also by the subsistence needs of their own families and those of the village community that regulated land use on the open fields. An analysis of the lay subsidy roll of 1297 for 44 villages in Bedfordshire has shown that the taxable wealth of the top layer of the peasantry in these villages was to a large extent determined by the distance to the nearest weekly market.⁶² The correlation is particularly strong for wealth held in sheep, followed by the malting grains oats and dredge (a mixture of barley and oats), and by other livestock. For wheat, however, no correlation appears in the analysis, suggesting that the decision to cultivate bread grains depended on considerations of subsistence rather than on the market.

Yardlanders, at least in normal years, had a surplus to sell: according to Dyer's budget calculations, they were able to market up to half of their grain crops and an even higher share of products like meat, dairy,

⁵⁹ Campbell et al., *Medieval Capital*, 74–75, 176.

⁶⁰ Biddick, *Other Economy*, 72–73, 95, 109–110.

⁶¹ Campbell, *English Seignorial Agriculture*, 56–60.

⁶² Biddick, 'Medieval English Peasants', 828.

eggs, fruit, and vegetables.⁶³ It is doubtful whether the agricultural activities of those with more modest holdings were as much market-oriented as this, let alone those of the 40% of rural households with so little land that it could not sustain a family. Even this latter category may well have had a cow out on the common pasture and sold part of the dairy it produced—to give just one example of a market-oriented strategy. However, considering the fact that people who owned but little land already depended on wage labour for part of their sustenance, they would probably have preferred to use most of what their tiny plots did render to reduce their dependency on the market and increase self-sufficiency. In total, perhaps 40 to 50% of labour input in the seignorial sector and 30 to 40% in peasant agriculture may have been devoted to market-oriented production.

Between the early 14th and the late 15th century, important changes in the English rural economy took place. A higher standard of living gave rise to an increased demand for industrial products, stimulating further regional specialisation.⁶⁴ Consequently, the proportion of rural labour input into non-agrarian activities was no doubt higher in 1500 than it had been in 1300 or 1350. Court roll evidence suggests that in early 16th-century rural Norfolk just over a quarter of the rural population found primary employment in crafts and services.⁶⁵ Norfolk belonged to the most commercialised part of England; proportions were probably lower elsewhere. On the other hand, many peasants and agricultural labourers may have combined agricultural work with part-time industrial activities—at the end of the Middle Ages this combination was quite common.⁶⁶ An increase of the share of rural labour input into non-agrarian activities to 20 to 30% therefore seems reasonable.

Agriculture also experienced changes. Direct management of demesnes declined strongly. Rising labour costs and declining prices eroded profits; in growing numbers lords decided they were better off as lessors than as managers. Between 1300 and 1400 the seignorial sector may already have been reduced by half, and it continued to

⁶³ Deduced from the calculations made by Dyer, *Standards of Living*, 112–114. For the size of landholdings, *Ibid.*, 119. Cf. Dyer, 'Were Peasants Self-Sufficient?', 656–660.

⁶⁴ Britnell, *Commercialisation*, 195–196.

⁶⁵ Whittle, *Agrarian Capitalism*, 236.

⁶⁶ Dyer, *Standards of Living*, 145–146.

contract in the 15th century.⁶⁷ The former demesne lands—perhaps a fifth or a quarter of all agricultural land—were leased out to an emerging class of tenant farmers, many of them of peasant origin. Relationships between lords and tenants changed, and new methods of production and management were introduced: the lessees practised a large-scale, capital-intensive, specialised, and highly commercialised type of agriculture.⁶⁸ For this group, a share of 70 to 80% of labour input into cultivating marketable crops does not seem too high.

Changes in peasant agriculture were not as dramatic. As population numbers diminished, many peasants were able to acquire land that fell vacant, thus enlarging their holdings. Some fields were converted into pasture and more peasants than before owned livestock. This gave them a better chance of producing a marketable surplus than their predecessors. On the other hand, just like manorial lords, peasants were confronted with slack markets and falling prices.⁶⁹ In the end, most yardlanders and half-yardlanders continued to practise mixed farming with a strong emphasis on grain cultivation, balancing between the needs of their own families and marketing opportunities.⁷⁰ Ultimately, the proportion of labour input in market-oriented production in the peasant sector was probably not very different from the 30 to 40% reached in the early 14th century.

These estimates combined (see Table 9) suggest an increase in the share of labour input in market-oriented activities from 46 to 62% in the early 14th century to 57 to 71% by 1500—a considerable increase, but not on a par with developments in Holland.

Of course regional differences were substantial. In the most commercialised eastern part of England, market orientation at the end of the Middle Ages was certainly at the top end of the ranges indicated for the country as a whole and may even have been a little above it, as a look at the county of Suffolk may demonstrate.⁷¹ Landownership and social structure in Suffolk, one of the most densely populated counties of England, exhibited some special features. Manors were small in comparison to other parts of England, and most manorial

⁶⁷ Campbell, *English Seigniorial Agriculture*, 59–60.

⁶⁸ Dyer, *Making a Living*, 346–349.

⁶⁹ Dyer, *Standards of Living*, 141–144, 148–149.

⁷⁰ Dyer, *Making a Living*, 353.

⁷¹ The following is based on Bailey, *Medieval Suffolk*, 21–27 (seigniorial agriculture), 39–41 (peasant agriculture), 103–104 (communal regulations of land use), 129 (non-agrarian activities), and 153 (urbanisation).

Table 9 Share of labour input in market-oriented activities, England

	Early 14th century	Late 15th / early 16th century
	<i>Population 1290:</i> <i>4.0 million?</i> <i>Density: 31 residents</i> <i>per km²</i>	<i>Population 1541:</i> <i>2.8 million</i> <i>Density: 21</i> <i>residents per km²</i>
<i>Urban sector</i>		
a. Urban population as percentage of total (see text)	15–20%	15–20%
b. Share of urban labour input in market-oriented activities (see text)	88–94%	89–94%
c. Resulting share of total population in market-oriented activities (a × b)	13–19%	13–19%
<i>Rural sector</i>		
d. Rural population as percentage of total (100% – a)	80–85%	80–85%
e. Share of rural labour input in <i>non-agrarian</i> activities (see text)	10–20%	20–30%
f. Resulting share of total population in market-oriented activities (d × e)	8–17%	16–26%
g. Share of rural labour input in <i>agrarian</i> activities (100% – e)	80–90%	70–80%
h. Share of rural agrarian labour input in market-oriented activities (see text):		
– seignorial sector	40–50%	20–25%
– farmer tenants		70–80%
– peasants	30–40%	30–40%
i. Resulting share of total population in market-oriented activities (d × g × h):		
– seignorial sector	5–11%	1–2%
– farmer tenants		8–14%
– peasants	13–24%	12–20%
Total share of labour input in market-oriented activities (c + f + i)	46–62%	57–71%

Sources: see text.

The estimated population in 1541 is given by Wrigley and Schofield, *Population History*, 208. The division of labour input in the agriculture over the seignorial sector, farmer tenants, and peasants is estimated at 20–30% : 0% : 80–70% in the early 14th century, and at 5% : 20–25% : 75–70% by 1500. Because of interdependencies between the components, the ranges indicated in the last line are narrower than summation of the lowest and highest estimates for each of the components suggests (e.g. the share of non-agrarian and agrarian rural activities cannot both be at the high end of the indicated ranges at the same time).

lords exercised only limited powers. About 80% of the peasants were freemen. Smallholding prevailed: in the early 14th century about three quarters of all peasants, a higher share than in most other counties, had less than 10 acres of land. Communal land use arrangements were mostly restricted to pasturing rights, and individuals could usually crop their lands as they saw fit.

Let us first take a look at the situation in the early 14th century. Manorial accounts suggest that, in Suffolk, commercialisation of the seignorial sector was at the high end of the scale indicated in Table 9. This is probably also true for the peasant sector. As elsewhere, those who held no more than a few acres probably gave priority to feeding their families, but middling and wealthy peasants were highly responsive to market forces. In the sources, they are found selling grain, renting gardens and orchards, producing hemp, and leasing the lord's dairy herds.

Considering the fact that most holdings were too small to sustain a family, it is hardly surprising that many peasants supplemented their income with activities like sea-fishing, brewing, or petty retailing. The share of rural labour input in non-agrarian activities was therefore probably also at the high end of the range given for England as a whole. Nevertheless, urbanisation levels appear to have been moderate: despite the large number of small towns, the urbanisation rate in the early 14th century was only about 15%. A calculation based on these assumptions arrives at an estimate of, at most, 60% of total labour input devoted to market-oriented activities.

Between the early 14th and the early 16th century population numbers in Suffolk fell sharply, just as they did elsewhere in England; but despite demographic contraction, the Suffolk economy did remarkably well.⁷² The rise of tenant farming and the yeomanry was not very different from developments elsewhere in England; but responding to a rising demand for meat and dairy from the much larger group of people that could now afford these products, Suffolk experienced a very pronounced shift to cattle farming. By the end of the 15th century, cattle farming dominated the rural economy. This probably allowed agriculture to maintain its commercial orientation on the relatively high early 14th-century level.

⁷² The following is based on Bailey, *Medieval Suffolk*, 153 (population numbers), 213–226 (pastoral farming), 269–278 (industries), 245 and 288 (combination industrial work and smallholding), 279–286 (urbanisation).

Even more striking was the rapid rise of industries such as brick-making, leather working, and particularly textile production—likewise in response to raised living standards. Spreading from the older urban centres to small towns and villages, the textile sector offered employment to an increasing share of the rural population of Suffolk. According to Bailey, by 1500 about one-third of the rural population earned a living predominantly from crafts.⁷³ Certainly, many combined this with agricultural work, holding on to their few acres of land to provide the household with some basic foodstuffs; on the other hand, many peasants and agricultural labourers probably also found part-time employment in the cloth industry. It is therefore safe to assume that the total share of rural labour input into non-agrarian activities was above the range indicated in Table 9 for England as a whole: 30 to 40% (instead of 20 to 30%) seems reasonable.

The rise of the textile industry also affected urbanisation. In contrast to the general trend in England, the urban ratio in Suffolk increased markedly at the end of the Middle Ages—by the early 16th century, about 30% of the Suffolk population lived in towns. A calculation that takes both the raised estimates for the share of non-agrarian activities and the urban ratio into account, would suggest that by 1500 a total share of, at most, 77% of labour input in Suffolk was devoted to market-oriented activities.

9.5 CONCLUSIONS

The aim of Chapters 8 and 9 has been to test market performance in late medieval Holland by looking at two quantitative indicators: market integration in Chapter 8 and market orientation in the current chapter. As we have seen, Holland's advance over England and Flanders on the issue of market integration was limited. In contrast, the results for market orientation as presented in the current chapter suggest some striking differences. Admittedly, these results should be seen as indications. They are composed from estimates of the share of labour input devoted to market-oriented activities; some of these estimates are rooted in detailed research, others necessarily rest on much less solid ground. Even so, the trend in Table 10, which summarises the results, is clear.

⁷³ Ibid., 294.

Table 10 Share of labour input in market-oriented activities: Holland, Flanders, and England

	Early / mid 14th century	Late 15th / early 16th century
Holland	60–66%	87–94%
Flanders		
– <i>Inland Flanders</i>	63–70%	65–72%
– <i>Coastal Flanders</i>	67–74%	82–89%
England:		
– <i>Range for England as a whole</i>	46–62%	57–71%
– <i>Suffolk (maximum figures)</i>	60%	77%

In Flanders a considerable level of commercialisation had been reached by 1350. After this, market orientation rose markedly in the coastal area; but as virtually no progress was made in larger and more densely populated inland Flanders, for the county as a whole the increase of market orientation must have been limited. In early 14th-century England, market orientation was relatively low. In the next century and a half, commercialisation did increase, but even in the most commercialised eastern part of the country it did not reach the same level as in Holland. Here, in the middle of the 14th century, commercialisation was below the Flemish level, but by the early 16th century an impressive 90% or so of labour input was devoted to market-oriented activities. This high figure resulted from three interrelated elements: a high urban ratio, the widespread presence of non-agrarian activities in the Holland countryside, and—despite the predominance of small family farms—the highly commercialised nature of agriculture.

These three elements are constituents of a commercialised economy rather than explanations for its rise. For that we need to look deeper, following the suggestions made in the previous chapter. Non-institutional factors were no doubt important. For example, rising standards of living triggered changes in consumption patterns. Common people in the post-Plague era could spend more on food, drink, and clothing than their predecessors, thus stimulating market-oriented pastoral farming and encouraging the growth of urban industries. This happened in Holland; it also happened in coastal Flanders (at least with regard to cattle farming) and in Suffolk, and for that matter also in other parts of Europe. A second non-institutional factor affected Holland alone. Because of the subsidence of the peat soil, bread grain cultivation in Holland became increasingly problematic from the late

14th or early 15th century onwards. Peasants adapted *en masse* to the new situation by shifting to pastoral farming and other forms of market-oriented agriculture, by taking up proto-industrial activities in the countryside or—very frequently—by a combination of both.

However adaptation was not automatic. Severe flooding and repeated harvest failure, especially since they were preceded by recurrent outbursts of the Plague in the second half of the 14th century, might have been disastrous: they could well have led to serious decline and depopulation. This did not happen; on the contrary, population numbers recovered with remarkable speed from the impact of the Plague. Holland's society was apparently sufficiently robust to cope with such adverse circumstances.

The explanation for this resilience can only be found in institutional factors, in turn related to the structure of society. Among these factors are the favourable commodity market institutions discussed in the first two parts of this book. That institutions did indeed matter is also suggested by the case of Suffolk. Although Suffolk, in contrast to Holland, experienced a sharp demographic decline during the late Middle Ages, at the same time commercialisation increased more rapidly than in most other English counties. One of the factors—not the only one—that contributed to Suffolk's relative success was the way in which social structures encouraged entrepreneurship and trade.⁷⁴ In fact, in some respects—such as the weak character of manorialism, the weakness of communal restrictions on land use, and the presence of many small towns that did not impose strict controls on trade and industry—Suffolk institutions are reminiscent of Holland rules and practices.

Returning to Holland, we can conclude that the strong growth of market orientation between 1350 and 1500 would not have been possible without the support of an efficient organisation of commodity markets. Holland's favourable institutions did not generate high levels of commercialisation of their own accord: the process was ultimately triggered by non-institutional forces. But the contribution of the institutional framework was nonetheless essential: it facilitated and supported flexible adaptation to changing circumstances.

⁷⁴ Bailey, *Medieval Suffolk*, 145, 290–293.

CHAPTER TEN

CONCLUSIONS

How to explain medieval Holland's rapid economic development from a largely agrarian region on the margin of European civilisation around the year 1200 to a highly urbanised and market-oriented society by the end of the Middle Ages? This book set out to explore the contribution of commodity market institutions rooted in the region's specific social and political structure—in turn related to the history of reclamation and settlement—to Holland's rapid commercialisation. It focused on the organisation of commodity markets in Holland in the 13th, 14th, and early 15th century and compared this to developments in England and Flanders (or the southern Low Countries in general), discussing institutions, the factors that gave rise to them, and their impact on market performance.

10.1 ENDOGENOUS FACTORS

Let us begin with a sobering remark. In many respects, commodity market institutions in Holland were not at all unique; indeed, they closely resembled those in neighbouring regions. This is certainly true for the organisation of long-distance trade: the system of brokerage in Dordrecht, for instance, functioned much as it did in the trade centres in the neighbouring regions. To a lesser extent, this is also true for local and regional trade: practices such as trading at informal Sunday gatherings near the church, or urban bread price regulation, were known in Holland as well as in many other parts of northwestern Europe.

In those areas where commodity market institutions in Holland do appear to differ from those in England or in the southern Low Countries, the effects of different historiographical traditions should be taken into account. Contrasts are sometimes exaggerated by the emphasis historians have placed on particular aspects. The literature on England, for instance, tends to underline the absence of urban coercion over the countryside and the uniformity of weights and measures imposed by national standards. Upon closer examination, it turns out

that in both aspects there were exceptions and nuances that diminish English distinctiveness.¹

Having said this, we can also conclude that some very real differences did exist, and that these differences were indeed frequently rooted in social and political relations. The reclamation of Holland's central peat district had given rise to a class of free peasants, who recognised the count as their sovereign but were not subject to feudal ties. The manorial system, so prominent in many parts of England, had in Holland all but disappeared at an early stage. The count of Holland, although clearly growing in authority especially in the second half of the 13th century, did not command the same power over his subjects as the king of England. On the other hand, towns in Holland were late to emerge. Once they did, urbanisation rates increased rapidly; but even by contemporary standards, all Holland towns were small or very small. No metropolis dominating the urban network developed. Towns only slowly acquired political influence: even in the middle of the 14th century they were by no means in a position to dictate conditions, as the cities of Flanders frequently were. Periods of turmoil excepted—such as the civil war that in the 1340s and 1350s made the count vulnerable to urban demands—central and local power more or less kept each other in balance.

The society that emerged fulfilled, to a large extent, conditions for the development of beneficial economic institutions: a political constellation that provided effective constraints on rent-seeking by power-holders and that gave power to a broad group of people with investment opportunities and therefore with an interest in securing property rights for all. The main characteristics of this society and the way these affected the organisation of commodity markets can be summarised by focusing on four aspects: the balanced relation between state and towns, the weakness of seignorial control, the near absence of urban coercion over the countryside, and the limited role of guilds.

Central and local government

The early rise of a strong central state in England left a clear imprint on market institutions: central coordination and central regulation of trade was much more prominent than in Holland. Even if we take into account that, owing to the diversity of local practice, English ambitions

¹ Cf. Epstein, 'Town and Country', 3–4.

of centralisation and uniformity were never fully realised, there was a stark contrast. Uniform standards for weights and measures and central intervention in the enforcement of commercial contracts—both established in England largely in the course of the 13th century—were virtually unknown in Holland until at least two centuries later.

The absence of central coordination in Holland had its disadvantages: fragmentation implied barriers to trade and thus, at least in theory, raised transaction costs. In practice these drawbacks were partly mitigated by processes of voluntary adjustment to shared norms, as is illustrated by the active role of towns in the creation of a common standard for the size of herring casks in the 15th century. More importantly, the absence of central regulation also had advantages—advantages that were perhaps less direct and less tangible, but that created, in the long run, conditions favourable to trade. After all, central regulation usually resulted from, and in turn reinforced, the powers of the state to exploit trade to its own advantage. Where it was absent, rent-seeking by the state was less likely to develop.

In the Low Countries, both north and south, control over market institutions was in the hands of local merchant elites, who had good reason to promote rules and practices that prevented rent-seeking by the ruler or his officials. Local systems for the maintenance of weights and measures in the Low Countries were as effective, and probably cheaper and less prone to abuse, than the English centralised system. Likewise, comital taxation of international trade was largely restricted to the tolls on river transports, with rates that in comparison to the English wool customs were very modest indeed.

In Flanders there was, at least until the late 14th century, even less danger of squeezing by the ruler, but here the balance tended to tip to the other side. The large Flemish cities were so powerful that they had little trouble pressuring the count into far-reaching concessions, frequently at the cost of others. Staple policies demonstrate this. Both Bruges and Ghent not only acquired important staple privileges, but they were also able to enforce these privileges over a wide area. Urban extraterritorial powers could be used to effectively block the economic development of other, smaller towns, as happened in the Zwin estuary.

Again, conditions in Holland were more likely to stimulate growth in the long run. Dordrecht aspired to a privileged position similar to that of Ghent and Bruges, but it was not as successful in achieving this goal. It is true that thanks to the fact that the interests of the count and

the town coincided—river tolls were easier to levy if trade was concentrated in Dordrecht—the town had a propitious start as a staple town. Nevertheless, comital support was withdrawn more than once; and even though the alliance was usually restored afterwards, the frequent interruptions did provide a check on Dordrecht's power. Moreover, they made Dordrecht more vulnerable to the joint efforts of the many smaller river towns— aided at first by their lords but soon learning to form alliances among themselves—to diminish Dordrecht's privileged position, or to circumvent it.

Lords and rural communities

The impact of the position of lords and rural communities in Holland on the organisation of markets is best illustrated by a comparison with England. The strong position of the nobility and the persistence of manorialism gave English lords a degree of control over the peasantry that local lords in Holland could not match. In the late Middle Ages, English manorialism changed character; however, this did not mean lords released their grip on the local economy. It merely changed form: requisitioning, labour services, and rents in kind made way for cash rents and impositions on various economic activities, including trade.

In their attempts to gain control over markets, English lords were sometimes restrained by the Crown, for instance during the *Quo Warranto* campaigns of the late 13th and early 14th century, when lords who held unauthorised markets were called to order. However, in many other instances institutions that facilitated rent-seeking by lords were left undisturbed by central government. Regulation of weighing and measuring, for instance, was officially based on a system of uniform, national standards; but in the middle of the 14th century, Parliament formally authorised the existing custom of the use of manorial weights and measures suited to the needs of the manor's lord. In fact, in many ways central institutions provided a framework that not only tolerated but at times also actively supported seignorial rent-seeking. The right of many lords to fine transgressors of the national Assizes of Bread and Ale, for instance, permitted the lords to develop a lucrative system of retrospective licenses for the sale of these two basic foodstuffs on their lands.

Local lords in Holland—if at all present—had only limited powers. They simply were not in a position to exploit rural trade to the full. It is not a coincidence that the few exceptions to this rule are found in

the coastal district, with its remnants of a manorial past: the abbot of Egmond, the lord of Voorne, and the lord of Wassenaeer owned markets at some point in time and were entitled to at least part of the revenues of weighing and measuring. However, in the rest of the county the near absence of manorial structures, combined with a lack of urban control over the countryside to be discussed in the next section, gave rise to a tradition of informal rural trade. In the second half of the 14th century, this tradition was to facilitate the rise of new types of specialised rural trade venues with direct access to international trade networks: fish markets in coastal villages and rural weigh houses for dairy products. In this way, the 'absence of a truly feudal past'—in the words of De Vries and Van der Woude—did indeed favourably affect the organisation of medieval commodity markets.²

Rural communities in Holland were usually quite able to set their own economic course. Notably, villages in the north of the county seem to have taken the lead. In the late 13th century, we thus find the Kennemerland villages Akersloot, Uitgeest, and Wormer involved, together with many of Holland's towns, in a protest against the Dordrecht staple. As it happens, in the late 15th and early 16th century, two of these three villages actively claimed the right to regulate local weighing and measuring themselves. Also, public weigh houses for dairy in the countryside emerged first—during the second half of the 14th century—in the north of Holland. Although the count leased out most of these facilities to individuals, some were exploited by local communities. This suggests that although the process of reclamation of the central peat district does provide a partial explanation for the strong position of village communities in Holland, other factors also contributed. The leading role of the north seems to indicate that a Frisian tradition of village autonomy, most prominent in the north of the Holland, may have had an impact.

Towns and countryside

Village autonomy brings us to the third characteristic of the Holland society that affected market institutions: the near absence of urban coercion over the countryside. This aspect stands out best when contrasted with the situation in the southern Low Countries and

² De Vries and Van der Woude, *First Modern Economy*, 159–160.

particularly in Flanders, where towns frequently imposed regional trade monopolies in order to concentrate trade in a certain commodity within the town walls. Even though in practice these staples were sometimes difficult to effectuate, there was a striking difference with Holland, where urban monopolies were not common. If they existed, it was mainly in border regions, where monopolies were sometimes granted by the count in order to prevent a shift of economic activity and fiscal revenues to an adversary on the other side of the border. As a consequence, whereas in the southern Low Countries rural trade was mainly limited to local exchange, in Holland the near absence of urban restrictions permitted the rise of a network of rural trade venues with direct connections to international trade routes.

Power relations, both between towns and central government, and between social groups within towns, provide an important part of the explanation. Holland towns, when given the opportunity, did attempt to dominate their surroundings, as is shown by the efforts to prohibit rural industries and—in the case of Alkmaar—village markets when comital power was at a low ebb during the civil war in the middle of the 14th century. However, these experiments were short-lived. Under less tumultuous conditions, the authority of the count provided an effective check on urban ambitions. Moreover, the merchant elites that ruled the towns were not, by definition, opposed to rural markets; after all, rural trade venues were not merely potential competitors, but in many cases also convenient locations for urban merchants to purchase the products of commercialised agriculture and fishery.

Dordrecht was again an exception. From at least the early 15th century onwards, the local authorities took steps to ensure that the population from the district of Zuidholland sold foodstuffs and raw materials exclusively in Dordrecht. Only in the late 15th and early 16th century did other towns also step up their attempts to restrict rural trade. The financial crisis of the late 15th century may have triggered urban awareness of the risks of rural competition, but the decisive factor that made change not only desirable from an urban perspective but also possible was the increased political influence of towns. In this respect, Holland followed a course that contrasted with what happened in Flanders—and in fact in many other parts of Europe—where in the late Middle Ages the growing power of the state tended to reduce urban protectionism and urban coercion.³ Nevertheless, by the end of

³ Epstein, *Freedom and Growth*, 84–85.

the 15th century, facilities for rural trade were firmly embedded in tradition and privileges, and rural communities in Holland were able to maintain at least part of their ability to resist urban domination.

Admittedly, the absence of a hierarchical relation between towns and countryside that characterised medieval Holland had mixed results. Mechanisms for coordination across local boundaries were not strong. Because village courts traditionally had the same position in debt registration and debt recovery as urban courts, commercial conflicts between a burgess and a resident of a nearby village were not always easy to resolve. In Flanders and Brabant, the courts of the main cities had a prominent role in such situations; in England, central institutions offered a way out. In Holland, however, neither was the case. Nevertheless, on the whole the disadvantages were outweighed by the benefits: the absence of urban dominance over the countryside opened possibilities for rural commercialisation and significantly reduced the risks of rent-seeking.

Merchant elites and guilds

Guilds, both merchant guilds and guilds of craftsmen and retailers, had only a very modest role in the shaping of commodity market institutions in medieval Holland. The reason is clear enough: in 13th-, 14th-, and early 15th-century Holland only few guilds were active. Merchant guilds, if they ever existed, disappeared at a very early stage: the only reference to a merchant guild in the Holland sources—it is from Dordrecht—dates from the year 1200. In most towns, guilds of craftsmen and retailers emerged only in the second half of the 15th or even in the 16th century; and only in Dordrecht had a full-fledged system of guilds already been established by the year 1400.

Among historians the idea that guilds are nothing but instruments of elite rent-seeking that frustrate economic development is increasingly under attack. A growing group of scholars point to the benefits of guilds for the formation of human capital, the coordination of production, and also the functioning of markets.⁴ With regard to this last aspect: merchant guilds did indeed provide a wide range of services that made trade safer in a time when the authorities were unable to do so, varying from protection on the road to bargaining power vis-a-vis

⁴ Epstein and Prak, 'Introduction'; see also the other contributions in the same volume.

predatory rulers and mechanisms for contract enforcement. Craft guilds could also have positive effects on market performance: they offered a way to solve information asymmetries between buyer and seller by imposing standards for quality and quantity.

Medieval Holland had to do without these assets, but that does not appear to have been much of a problem: urban authorities provided the rules and enforcement mechanisms needed to regulate trade. Related to their late rise, the young towns in Holland enjoyed self-government almost from the moment they emerged. The local court provided mechanisms for individual contract enforcement to traders and merchants almost from the start, facilitating—in Greif's terminology—a smooth and early introduction of an individual responsibility system.⁵ Thus the foundation was laid for the later development of the strong position of the local court in the resolution of commercial conflicts. Local authorities in Holland also provided checks on quality and quantity of the products of urban industries, in a way similar to how this was achieved by craft guilds in the southern Low Countries.

There was obviously a reverse side to the effects of guilds on the functioning of commodity markets: guilds had the potential to develop into vehicles for the exclusion of outsiders from the market. In this sense, the near absence of guilds in the towns of Holland constituted an advantage. In the cities of Flanders there was, after the 12th century, no more need for merchant guilds as a substitute for urban jurisdiction than in Holland. Nevertheless, some of these guilds continued to exist for at least another century, and merchant elites probably used them as an instrument to defend their own interests. Holland escaped this particular type of institutional sclerosis. Even in Dordrecht the merchant elite was apparently unable to use the local guild as a vehicle for exclusion or rent-seeking once it had outlived its original function.

The absence of guilds of craftsmen and especially retailers had similar effects. In Flanders, and also in England, outsiders (non-burgesses, or non-guild members) often faced restrictions when they tried to gain access to urban markets. Certainly, complete exclusion was rare; and for products in high demand, restrictions were frequently lifted. However, outsiders usually had to pay extra taxes, or had to put up with less favourable trading conditions. In Holland, restrictions of this type were unusual until the end of the 15th or even the 16th century,

⁵ Greif, 'Institutions and Impersonal Exchange'.

at least on market days—in many towns ‘foreign’ tradesmen were welcome at the weekly market on the same conditions as burgesses. In short, the overall assessment of the effects of the very limited role of guilds of retailers and craftsmen in medieval Holland on the organisation of markets is favourable: it did not harm market information and it enhanced market accessibility.

In summary, the single most striking element was the weakness of both vertical ties (constraints ensuing from the exertion of lordly power) and horizontal ties (constraints ensuing from collectivities such as guilds) that characterised the organisation of commodity markets in Holland. This did not mean that Holland was automatically at an advantage. The weakness of hierarchical and collective forces had benefits, but also drawbacks; to a large extent, their relative weight depended on circumstances of time and place.

A good example is the creation, by seignorial initiative, of a dense network of rural markets and fairs in 13th and early 14th-century England. This development is characteristic of the control the English kings on the one hand and lords on the other were able to exert over trade. When in the 12th century it became clear that there was money to be made out of controlling trade, the Crown successfully claimed the right to install a market or fair as a royal prerogative. Lords with a keen eye for the gains commerce could bring, tried to acquire a market license. As a result, literally thousands of these licenses were granted between the late 12th and the middle of the 14th century. At that point in time, this may well have stimulated the progress of rural commercialisation: it offered tenants and smallholders a nearby outlet for their surplus products and provided those with little or no land with a way to buy the food they could not grow themselves. In the late 14th century, however, patterns of supply and demand changed. Higher standards of living led to an increased demand for products that until then had been a luxury: meat, leather, fresh fish, dairy, and higher quality textiles. The resulting growth of specialisation and interregional trade was better served by another type of marketing infrastructure: the less formal, low-cost, and flexible trade venues that thrived in rural Holland.

Whether this argument also applies to the trade monopolies imposed by the cities of Flanders is doubtful. It is perhaps tempting to believe that coercion was a good thing when trade volumes were still small, in order to support urban investments in a commercial infrastructure, to provide peasants with a stable market, and to prevent

free-riding;⁶ but this idea is not supported by the facts. Both Bruges and Ghent resorted to coercion only at a later stage in their development, when they were already flourishing trade centres. This suggests that the good of society at large was not the driving force: instead, elites used their growing power to bend the institutional framework to sustain their wealth. Elites in Holland towns attempted to do the same, but they were blocked by countervailing powers.

Change set in at the end of the Middle Ages. The specific character of the Holland society waned; the balance of powers changed, and market institutions changed with it. The main effect in the short-term was an increase of urban protectionism and urban exploitation of the countryside. However, by then favourable institutions were well embedded in law and tradition. They came under pressure but could not be budged altogether.

10.2 EXOGENOUS FACTORS

We can conclude that the balance of powers characteristic of social and political relations in Holland, did indeed give rise to commodity market institutions that reduced opportunities for power-holders to exploit trade at the expense of others, institutions that were thus able to enhance market efficiency. However, this does not necessarily mean that the internal characteristics of society were the only elements that shaped the institutional framework, nor that the institutions that developed were the only factors that determined market performance. Few scholars would contest that exogenous factors also played a part. Nevertheless, probably in reaction to the emphasis placed on these factors until quite recently, there is a tendency among the supporters of New Institutional Economics to focus exclusively on endogenous elements. In reality, both endogenous and exogenous factors contributed; the challenge is to discover how the two interacted.

We have already seen that institutions in Holland frequently resembled institutions in neighbouring regions a good deal, even though political and social relations differed greatly. The resemblance cannot be entirely attributed to identical economic problems triggering similar solutions. At least in part, similarities are explained by a process of institutional migration: rules, practices, and organisational

⁶ Epstein, 'Town and Country', 14.

arrangements that had developed elsewhere and had proven to be successful were simply copied. Interregional commercial contacts facilitated this process. Timing played a part: Holland was able to profit from its position as a latecomer. Opportunities for adopting effective practices from other, more advanced regions were plentiful. In more than one respect the southern Low Countries, with their early commercial prominence, appear to have been a source of institutional inspiration for Holland. In some cases the sources actually suggest a south-to-north trajectory of introduction of trading rules and customs in Holland—for instance, in the replacement of the duel by truthfinding methods of proof in debt conflicts, or in the extension of the immunity from arbitrary arrest from fairs to weekly markets.

Institutional migration is not automatic. Holland may have learnt from the example of others, but it was a selective learning process. The selection was at least in part determined by pre-existing institutions and by the social and political relations characterising Holland's society. However, there is reason to believe that when economic needs were more pressing than usual, endogenous factors mattered less. The rules and practices shaping the internal grain trade in Holland did not differ as much from those in neighbouring regions as those regulating trade in most other commodities. Some—although not all—of the towns in Holland's few grain-producing regions enjoyed regional grain trade monopolies, even if these were uncommon for other products; and, just as in the neighbouring regions, the severe grain shortages of the 15th century were countered with a combination of export restrictions, forestalling prohibitions, regulation of private grain stocks, and sometimes also by public grain purchases and distributions. The vital needs of grain provisioning apparently removed some of the factors that under other circumstances may have prevented the adoption of 'foreign' institutions.

It is possible to take the argument one step further. The propitious development of the interregional sea-fish trade and the dairy trade that rural Holland experienced after the middle of the 14th century was primarily driven by a rising demand for a greater variety of high quality foodstuffs, at home and abroad. Institutions like the village beach markets and the weighing facilities for dairy in the countryside did not generate the growth of this trade, although they did facilitate and most likely also reinforce it. In other words, it is not just that institutions can be moulded by exogenous as well as by endogenous factors, but also

that market performance is not exclusively determined by institutions, whatever their origin.

The conclusion that non-institutional factors directly affected market performance is supported, firstly, by the chronology of events. After all, the basic social and political relations that provided the foundation for a favourable set of commodity market institutions in Holland were already in place well before the middle of the 14th century; but only when, at the end of that century, patterns of supply and demand changed, was the Holland economy able to make its jump-start. Apparently, favourable institutions by themselves did not generate growth as long as other stimuli were absent.

The role of non-institutional factors is also demonstrated by the results of quantitative tests, even though these are necessarily—because of scarcity of reliable quantitative data—limited in scope. Although in the first half of the 15th century internal market integration in Holland was probably not better than in England or in the southern Low Countries, external integration was relatively strong; that is, prices on Holland's wheat markets moved more closely in concert with prices on wheat markets abroad than they did in England or in the southern Low Countries. Moreover, external integration was not only high in periods of dearth, but also when prices were low.

Compared to the modest differences in the level of market integration, the difference in the development of market orientation between Flanders, England, and Holland is striking. In Flanders, a considerable level of commercialisation had been reached by the middle of the 14th century: about two-thirds of labour went into market-oriented activities. However, with the exception of the coastal region, progress after that was limited. In England, market participation in 1350 was most likely significantly below the Flemish level, but by 1500 it had just about caught up. In Holland, changes were even greater: by the middle of the 14th century, market orientation was probably a little below the Flemish level, but in the early 16th century an astonishing 87 to 94% of labour input was devoted to market-oriented activities.

It is clear that this rapid commercialisation would not have been possible without an efficient organisation of commodity markets supporting it. However, this does not necessarily mean that favourable institutions were the direct cause. Against the background of the analysis of the institutional framework presented above, a more complex course of events seems more likely. The direct stimulus to commercialisation was provided not by institutions, but by other factors:

changes in supply and demand related to demographic changes in the second half of the 14th century (a pan-European phenomenon), and the ecological crisis that around the same time took place in the Holland peat lands and initiated a shift away from bread grain production. Holland peasants, craftsmen, and merchants were able to make the most of the new economic opportunities that came with these changes, because commercial institutions permitted an adequate response. In short, favourable commodity market institutions in medieval Holland were a necessary condition for strong market performance, but by themselves did not suffice to generate it.

10.3 COMMODITY MARKETS AND FACTOR MARKETS

This book has focused exclusively on commodity markets, but of course the rise of commodity markets constituted only part of the process of commercialisation in medieval Holland: markets for land, labour, and capital also developed. If anything, the transformation experienced by these factor markets appears to have been even more drastic. The availability of recent research results on the organisation of factor markets in medieval Holland allows us to place the development of commodity market institutions, as discussed in this book, in a wider perspective.⁷

The main features of commodity market institutions in medieval Holland identified above—the weakness of both hierarchical and collective ties—can also be discerned in factor market institutions in medieval Holland. In fact, on the whole the specific character of Holland's society seems to have left a more profound impact on the organisation of factor markets than on the structure of commodity markets. As a consequence, differences between Holland, England, and Flanders are more striking for factor markets than for commodity markets.

The land market in Holland was in many ways shaped by the ubiquity of free and individual landownership. This stimulated the rise of a real-estate market unencumbered by restrictions on exchange. Whereas the transfer of villein holdings in England required the consent of a

⁷ This research was carried out at Utrecht University in the years 2001–2007 within the framework of the collective research project 'Power, Markets and Economic Development: The Rise, Organisation and Institutional Framework of Markets in Holland, Eleventh–Sixteenth Centuries'.

manorial lord, in Holland no such consent was needed. Impositions on transfers, commonly levied by lords in England but also in Flanders, were low or even absent in Holland. Moreover, customary prohibitions on the sale of land to non-peasants or non-family members were few.⁸

The characteristics of the capital market were affected by those of the land market, with which it was intimately connected: land, after all, was the single most important collateral for long-term loans. In England, the rise of the capital market was probably slowed down by the constraints on villein land; in any case, an English market for *renten*, the main instrument used to create funded debt in Holland and also in the southern Low Countries, did not develop. Moreover, because of the competition from royal, manorial, and ecclesiastical courts, English local courts did not have the same central position in the registration of land and capital transfers as their counterparts in the Low Countries. As a consequence, reliable information on property rights was not as easily available in English villages. Differences between Holland and the southern Low Countries are at first sight not as striking, but they are nonetheless essential. In the south, urban courts used their monopoly in the registration of transfers to reinforce their domination of the surrounding countryside. In Holland, village courts maintained their central position in land and capital markets, thus providing the rural population with a stronger position in both.⁹

Holland's labour market was to a large extent defined by early personal freedom. In England labour markets were characterised by restrictions on mobility ensuing from either feudal obligations or, in the wake of the Black Death, central labour legislation such as the Statute of Labourers; in Holland such restrictions were absent. *Corvée* labour, common in many parts of Europe, was employed only in exceptional situations in Holland, such as severe flooding or an acute threat of war. This was also true for the southern Low Countries, but there flexibility and mobility in the labour market, or at least in the urban segment, were restricted by guild regulations on access to the trade and employment conditions. In Holland, the late rise of craft guilds meant that regulations of this type were not introduced on a significant scale until the late 15th century.¹⁰

⁸ Van Bavel and Hoppenbrouwers, 'Landholding and Land Transfer', 22–24, 26.

⁹ Zuijderduijn, *Medieval Capital Markets*, 184–190, 262, 265–266.

¹⁰ Kuijpers, 'Who Digs the Town Moat?', 8–10, 23–29; Kuijpers, 'Labour Legislation', 12–15.

Why did endogenous factors—the social and political relations that characterised Holland society—leave a deeper imprint on factor market institutions than on commodity market institutions? Three possible explanations come to mind. The first is one of timing. Both in Holland and elsewhere, commodity markets were the first to develop; factor markets emerged at least two centuries later. Despite the scarcity of sources, we may safely assume that in some places in Holland small-scale commodity markets existed in the 12th century and quite possibly earlier than this. Continuity of a trade function dating back to the late Carolingian era—in, for instance, Vlaardingén, Valkenburg, Medemblik and Muidén—cannot be ruled out. This might mean that some of the most basic institutions regulating commodity trade date back to a time when the large-scale reclamation of the peat district had not yet taken place, and the specific characteristics of the society that Holland was going to become had not yet developed. Thus, commodity market institutions would, from the beginning, have been based on the same principles as those in adjoining regions, which would in turn have directed the course of their later development. However, this line of reasoning attributes a very profound influence to what at best can only have been a thin and rather superficial layer of early market institutions; it is difficult to believe that these institutions would have had a lasting impact once the political context changed.

A second consideration focuses on the process of migration of institutions. Commodity trade crosses boundaries frequently and easily. Trade contracts between merchants may have facilitated the migration of institutions developed elsewhere. Examples are not difficult to find. We saw how the Cologne standard weight was used in interregional trade throughout the Rhine delta; we also saw that once that was the case, Cologne weights became the standard at many local markets as well. Certainly, medieval factor markets were by no means purely local or regional either. However, at least for the land market and the labour market, the parties that determined the institutional framework (land-owners and landusers, and employers and labourers respectively) may not have had the same international outlook as merchants.

Thirdly and finally, factor market institutions by their nature were probably closer to the most basic values of life and therefore more firmly embedded in the fabric of society. As in almost all pre-modern societies, in Holland land and descent were constituents of power. Land ownership to a very large extent defined the status of an individual in society—not just his economic position, but also his role in

the family, his social status, and his political influence.¹¹ Therefore, the way land markets were organised, and by implication also the organisation of the capital markets that developed from these land markets, was intimately linked to the basic characteristics of society. To a lesser extent the same is true for labour: then, as now, labour determined a person's position in life. Labour market institutions, especially if they relate to aspects like labour mobility or remuneration, cannot be easily disentangled from the society of which they are a part. Although the movable goods a person owns also matter for status, they do not have the same defining quality. This would explain why the link between commodity market institutions and the structure of society is not as tight: commodity market institutions might simply be more adaptable to exogenous forces.

In fact, this demonstrates that for an explanation of the rapid commercialisation of Holland in the Middle Ages an analysis of commodity markets alone does not suffice: a wider perspective is needed. Be that as it may, clearly the characteristics of society that determined the organisation of factor markets also had an impact on commodity markets. Even though by itself this would not have been sufficient to generate economic growth, it did help to improve the efficiency of these markets. The Holland towns that in 1457 raised their voices against the fish staple in Naarden because it clashed with the tradition of a free fish trade were of course biased—this particular interpretation suited their own interests.¹² Nevertheless, there was some truth in their statement: in Holland, restraints on trade, although not absent, were in many respects relatively mild, allowing people to make full use of commercial opportunities once these presented themselves.

¹¹ Van Bavel and Hoppenbrouwers, 'Landholding and Land Transfer', 24.

¹² The protest against the Naarden fish staple is discussed in section 4.2.

APPENDIX A

SURVEY OF FAIRS

The Dutch medieval sources mention two concepts that are both translated as ‘fair’ in English: the *jaarmarkt*, which is mainly a commercial event, and the *kermis*, which is primarily a festival. Usually the *kermis* was related to a religious feast, most often the commemoration of the dedication of a local church. Sometimes the *jaarmarkt* has religious origins as well, but in many other cases there seems to be no such connection.¹ This survey is restricted to fairs as commercial institutions: the *jaarmarkten* in the Dutch sources. The only two *kermissen* that have been included are those in late 15th-century Amsterdam. Since the Amsterdam by-laws frequently refer to trade at the *kermissen*, it is clear that despite the name these events had a commercial role besides a social and religious one.

SOURCES

The survey is based on:

- A systematic check of a large body of edited sources of both central government and local authorities, consisting of collections of charters, accounts and by-laws. Titles can be found in the second column of the survey. The most productive publications—for this purpose—were the following five editions:
- Koch, A.C.F., J.G. Kruisheer, J.W.J. Burgers, J. Sparreboom, and E.C. Dijkhof (eds.), *Oorkondenboek van Holland en Zeeland tot 1299 I-V* (The Hague 1970–2005), indicated in the table as OHZ. Volume V was published when this part of the research had already been completed and has therefore not been checked systematically. Instead, for the last decade of the 13th century and the first years of the 14th century an older edition of comital charters has been used: L.P.C. van den Bergh and J. de Fremery (eds.),

¹ For the difference between *jaarmarkt* and *kermis* in the Middle Ages and their partial convergence in the early modern period, see Noordegraaf, *Atlas Nederlandse marksteden*, 24–25.

Oorkondenboek van Holland en Zeeland II (Amsterdam/The Hague 1866).

- Van Mieris, F. (ed.), *Groot charterboek der graaven van Holland en Zeeland en heeren van Vriesland II–IV* (Leiden 1753–1756) (volume I has not been checked as for the 8th to 13th centuries the OHZ is virtually exhaustive).
- Niermeyer, J.F. (ed.), *Bronnen voor de economische geschiedenis van het Beneden-Maasgebied I, 1104–1399* (The Hague 1968).
- Hamaker, H.G. (ed.), *De rekeningen der grafelijkheid van Holland onder het Henegouwsche huis I–II* (The Hague 1875).
- De Boer, D.E.H., D.J. Faber, and H.P.H. Janssen (eds.), *De rekeningen van de grafelijkheid van Holland uit de Beierse periode II, De rekeningen van de rentmeesters van de domeinen, 1393–1396, and III, De rekeningen van de gerechtelijke ambtenaren* (The Hague 1983).
- A systematic check of the comital accounts for the years 1450 and 1500. The revenues from the count's domains, which included the tolls at several fairs in small towns and in villages, were collected by stewards who had to report to the treasury annually. Most accounts have been preserved; they are now in the *Nationaal Archief, Archief Grafelijkheidsrekenkamer of Rekenkamer der Domeinen van Holland, Afgehoorde en gedeponeerde rekeningen* (indicated in the table as GRRek).

The accounts for the following domains have been checked (the names are given in Dutch): Noordholland; Zuidholland; Kennemerland en West-Friesland; Voorne; Gouda, Schoonhoven en 't land van Stein; Woerden; Arkel, Van der Leede en Schoonrewoerd; Schoonhoven; Putten; Strijen; Heusden; Beverwijk en Noordwijk; Amstelland, Waterland en Zeevang; Muiden en Gooiland; Texel en Wieringen.

In the few cases where the year 1450 or 1500 was missing, the nearest available year was checked instead. Whenever a previously existing fair was no longer mentioned in an account, the accounts for the previous year and the next year were also consulted in order to verify if the fair had really ceased to exist.

In addition use has been made of:

- A mid 16th-century merchant manual titled *Een zeer huerbuerlic registre ofte Handbouck voor alle man*. This booklet, published in Ghent in 1544, provides all kinds of information of use to merchants

in the Low Countries, for instance on the value of coinage, the effect of tides on the accessibility of the main ports, and also the dates and locations of fairs. However, the information on this latter aspect is incomplete: several fairs that according to other sources took place in the middle of the 16th century are not mentioned in the *Huerbuerlic registre*. Perhaps the *Huerbuerlic registre* gave only the fairs that had a function in interregional trade, but of this we cannot be certain. Therefore this manual is only used as a supplementary source of information—as confirmation of the continued existence of fairs known from other sources.

- Secondary literature on individual towns or fairs. These works have mainly been used to supplement information on the continuation of medieval fairs in the 16th century (and sometimes beyond).

THE SURVEY

The survey presents the following information:

- column 1: the location (town or village) of the fair;
- column 2: the year in which the fair is first mentioned and the source of this reference (marked with an * if the reference regards the grant of an official license) and the source of this reference;
- column 3: the year (or period) in which the fair was last mentioned in the sources that were consulted, and the source of this 'last' reference;
- column 4: the sources of additional references to the fair between the first and the 'last' date.
- column 5 shows if the fair is mentioned in the *Huerbuerlic registre* or not.
- column 6: the date of the fair, i.e. the day on which is started and its official duration. Both date and duration are usually mentioned in a license where it exists. However, it should be remembered that small changes in dates were probably frequent; also, it is often not clear if the recorded duration is the duration of the fair itself or that of the safeguard, which usually covered a longer period.
- column 7: additional remarks.

Not included in the survey are:

- A fair in Hoppenisse, on the border with Utrecht, granted to Lord Zweder van Beusekom by the bishop of Utrecht in 1271. By the time

this region was incorporated in the county of Holland, the village Hoppenisse had ceased to exist.²

- Two fairs in Schoorl, reputedly granted by Duke Philip the Good of Burgundy. Schoorl certainly did have two important cattle fairs at a later stage; the license for these fairs, which according to the villagers had been destroyed during the ‘troubles’ in the 1570s, was confirmed by the Estates of Holland in 1609 and again in 1623.³ But although according to local historian R.P. Goettsch the original license had been granted in 1446, no evidence in the primary sources has been found to support this assumption.⁴

On a regional level fairs were often scheduled consecutively. As an example, the table below reproduces the schedule of fairs in the north of Holland (Kennemerland, West-Friesland, Waterland and Zeevang) around the year 1450 as it can be deduced from the survey. Fairs of which the existence in 1450 is not certain are in italics. The dates of the ‘middle’ and ‘last’ fair in Monnickendam are unknown; therefore they have not been included in the schedule.

Month	Location	Date	Official duration
March	Hoorn	Palm	
April	Alkmaar	One week after Easter	3 weeks
May	Monnickendam	Week before Pentecost	
	Hoorn	Pentecost	
June	<i>Medemblik</i>	<i>June 5 or 12</i>	<i>2 weeks</i>
	Haarlem	June 24	
	<i>Egmond</i>	<i>June 24</i>	
July	Beverwijk	July 15	1 week
	Akersloot	July 25	
	<i>Grootebroek</i>	<i>July 25</i>	
August	Hoorn (dairy fair)	August 10	1 week
	Alkmaar	August 24	3 weeks

² OHZ III, no. 1566; Niermeyer, *Bronnen Beneden-Maasgebied*, no. 75.

³ *Register van Hollandt en Westvrieslandt*, 1607–1609 page 810 and 1623–1626 page 214; Regionaal Archief Alkmaar, Stadsarchief Alkmaar, inv. no. 2318.

⁴ Goettsch, *Schoorl*, 42. Goettsch refers to Lams, *Groot privilegie en handvestboek Kennemerlandt*, but this edition of source material contains no reference to fairs in Schoorl, nor is it mentioned in a list of privileges in the local archives (Regionaal Archief Alkmaar, Oud Archief Schoorl, inv. no. 15) or in the comital registers of this period (Nationaal Archief, Archief Grafelijkheidsrekenkamer, part I; the inventory gives excerpts of the contents of the ‘Rood register A’ and the ‘Eerste Geluwe register P’).

September	Enkhuizen	Sunday before September 14	2 weeks
	Alkmaar	September 16	1 week
	Beverwijk	September 28 or October 1	1 week
October	Haarlem	October 18	2 weeks

Survey of fairs in Holland, 12th–15th centuries

Location	First reference	'Last' reference	Other references in between first and 'last'	In Huer- Buerlic registre?	Date (first day; duration)	Remarks
Akersloot	1367/68 (NA AGH 1553 f16)	1500 (NA GRRek 927 f16v, 17v)	De Boer, <i>Rekeningen grafelijckheid</i> II, 24–25; Van Mieris, <i>Groot charterboek</i> III, 691; NA AGH 1559 f9 ff; NA GRRek 859 f6v ff	no	July 25 (St. James); unknown	
Alblas / Alblasserdam	1331 (Hamaker, <i>Rekeningen grafelijckheid</i> I, 330)	1534 (Smit, <i>Rekeningen Hollandse tollén</i> , 340)	De Bruin, <i>Ablasserdam</i> , 6, 3; Smit, <i>Rekeningen Hollandse tollén</i> , 279	no	July 25 (St. James, in 16th c); unknown	
Alkmaar	1339* (Van Mieris, <i>Groot Charterboek</i> II, 626)	1526 (Boomkamp, <i>Alkmaar</i> , 68–70)	Hamaker, <i>Rekeningen grafelijckheid</i> I, 47; II, 271, 362; NA AGH 1568 f20 ff	yes	Aug 24 (St. Bartholomew) / Aug 26; 3 wks	At least one of these three fairs formally licensed in 1339 already existed in 1272 (OHZ III, no. 1583).
Alkmaar	1339* (Van Mieris, <i>Groot Charterboek</i> II, 626)	1526 (Boomkamp, <i>Alkmaar</i> , 68–70)	Hamaker, <i>Rekeningen grafelijckheid</i> II, 271, 362; Van Mieris, <i>Groot charterboek</i> III, 160, 177; NA AGH 1568 f20 ff	yes	Mo one wk after Easter / Thu before Easter; 3 wks	

Alkmaar	1339* (Van Mieris, <i>Groot Charterboek</i> II, 626)	1344 (Hamaker, <i>Rekeningen grafelijkheid</i> II, 362)	no	July 25 (St. James); 3 wks
Alkmaar	1343 (Hamaker, <i>Rekeningen grafelijkheid</i> II, 271)	1344 (Hamaker, <i>Rekeningen grafelijkheid</i> II, 362)	no	Sept 29 (St. Michael) / Oct 2 (St. Bavo); unknown
Alkmaar	1343 (Hamaker, <i>Rekeningen grafelijkheid</i> II, 271)	1344 (Hamaker, <i>Rekeningen grafelijkheid</i> II, 362)	no	Mid Lent; unknown
Alkmaar	1379* (Van Mieris, <i>Groot charterboek</i> III, 357)	1526 (Boomkamp, <i>Alkmaar</i> : 68–70)	no	Sept 19 (3 d before St. Matthew); 1 wk The 1379 charter refers to this fair as the second fair to be established in Alkmaar
Amsterdam	(c. 1460 Breen, <i>Rechtsbronnen Amsterdam</i> , 76)	16th c (Kistemaker, <i>Breen, Rechtsbronnen Amsterdam markstad</i> , 203, 304–305, 309 81)	no	Late September (dedication of the church); unknown (safe-conduct lasts 2 wks) Amsterdam's market rights were temporarily withdrawn in 1301, but it is not clear if these market rights included a fair.
Amsterdam	(1494 Breen, <i>Rechtsbronnen Amsterdam</i> , 316–317)	16th c (Kistemaker, <i>Amsterdam markstad</i> , 81)	no	Lent / 2nd Wed in March; unknown (safe-conduct lasts 2 wks)

(Continued)

Location	First reference	'Last' reference	Other references in between first and 'last'	In Huer- Buerlic registre?	Date (first day; duration)	Remarks
Beverwijk	1298* (OHZ V, no. 3430)	1547 (NHA, ASGB 40)		no	July 15 (Dispersion of the Apostles); 1 wk	
Beverwijk	1298* (OHZ V, no. 3430)	1547 (NHA, ASGB 40)		no	Sept 28 (day before St. Michael) / Oct 1 (St. Bavo); 1 wk	
Brielle	before 1445 (De Jager, <i>Keuren Brielle</i> , 171–174)	1551 (Van Alkemade, <i>Beschryving Briele</i> II, 171–173)		yes	Sa before Nov 25 (Sa before St. Catherine / Nov 21; 9 days	
Delft	1317 (Hamaker, <i>Rekeningen grafelijckheid</i> I, 39)	1500 (NA GRRek 334 f55v–56)	Van Mieris, <i>Groot charterboek</i> II, 837; III, 183–184; IV, 1082; Hamaker, <i>Rekeningen grafelijckheid</i> I, 39, 189; II, 128; De Boer, <i>Rekeningen grafelijckheid</i> II, 59; NA GRRek 283 f21	yes	Sept 1 (St. Giles) / Aug 29 (St. John decollatio); unknown	

Delft	1246 (OHZ II, no. 680)	1500 (NA GRRek 334 f55v-56)	Van Mieris, <i>Groot charterboek</i> II, 837; III, 183-184; IV, 1082; Hamaker, <i>Rekeningen grafelijkheid</i> I, 39, 189; II, 128; De Boer, <i>Rekeningen grafelijkheid</i> II, 59; NA GRRek 283 f22; several references to the fair as date of payment	no	June 12 (St. Odolf); unknown
Den Haag	1334 (Hamaker, <i>Rekeningen grafelijkheid</i> I, 184)	1500 (NA GRRek 334 f47)	Hamaker, <i>Rekeningen grafelijkheid</i> II, 21, 126; NA GRRek 283 f17v	yes	Around Nov 25 (around St. Catherine); unknown
Den Haag	1407* (NA AGH 203 f32)	1500 (NA GRRek 334 f47)	GRRek 283 f17v	yes	April 24 (1 wk before May 1) / May 8; 2 wks
Dordrecht	1331 (Hamaker, <i>Rekeningen grafelijkheid</i> I, 147)	17th century (Boots, <i>Kermis</i> , 27)		no	June 5 (St. Bonifatius); 8 days
Dordrecht	1342* (Van Mieris, <i>Groot charterboek</i> II, 665)	17th century (Boots, <i>Kermis</i> , 27)		yes	Oct 10 (10 days after St. Bavo) / Fri after Oct 10 (Fri after St. Victor) / Oct 18; 2 wks

(Continued)

Location	First reference	'Last' reference	Other references in between first and 'last'	In Huer- Buerlic registre?	Date (first day; duration)	Remarks
Dordrecht	1342* (Van Mieris, <i>Groot charterboek</i> II, 665)	17th century (Boots, <i>Kermis</i> , 27)	Van Mieris, <i>Groot charterboek</i> II, 680–681; III, 358; Fruin, <i>Oudste rechten Dordrecht</i> , 114–115, 304–305	yes	May (26 days after Easter); 2 wks	
Edam	1357* (Van Mieris, <i>Groot charterboek</i> III, 31–35)	1357		no?	Su 2 wks before Easter (Judica); 8 days	The three fairs are not mentioned in the comital accounts over 1350–1375; in the 1450 account they are referred to as declined.
Edam	1357* (Van Mieris, <i>Groot charterboek</i> III, 31–35)	1357		no?	June 24 (St. John); 8 days	
Edam	1357* (Van Mieris, <i>Groot charterboek</i> III, 31–35)	1357		no?	Su after Oct 1 (Su after St. Bavo); 8 days	The Edam fair mentioned in the 1544 <i>Huerbuerlic registre</i> is probably new.

Egmond	c. 1140 (Vis, <i>Historia</i> , 124–125)	1215 (OHZ I, no. 357)	no	June 25 ? (St. Adalbert); unknown	The late 14th-century accounts of Egmond Abbey mention a toll in Egmond, but it is not clear whether this is the toll of the fair (Hof, <i>Klooster-rekeningen</i> , 129).
Enkhuizen	1356* (Van Mieris, <i>Groot charterboek</i> II, 831–835)	1565 (<i>Handvesten Enchuyssen</i> , 85–86)	no	Aug 22 / 26 (4 / 8 days before St. John decollatio); 2 wks	
Geertruidenberg	1213* (OHZ I, no. 334)	c. 1400 (Mollenberg, <i>Onuitgegeven bromen</i> Geertruidenberg, 144–145)	no	According to the 1213 charter the three fairs take place in July, Oct and Nov. According to the c. 1400 by-law	

(Continued)

Location	First reference	'Last' reference	Other references in between first and 'last'	In Huer- Buerlic registre?	Date (first day; duration)	Remarks
Geertruiden- berg	1213* (OHZ I, no. 334)	c. 1400 (Mollenberg, <i>Onuitgegeven bronnen Geertruidenberg</i> , 144–145)	OHZ III, no 1683; Niermeyer, <i>Bronnen Beneden-Maasgebied</i> , no. 270	no	the four fairs start on July 1 (day before Visitation of Mary), July 13 (St. Margaret), Aug 29 (11 days before Birth of Mary), and Oct 7 (2 days before St. Denis) and last 2 wks each.	
Geertruiden- berg	1213* (OHZ I, no. 334)	c. 1400 (Mollenberg, <i>Onuitgegeven bronnen Geertruidenberg</i> , 144–145)	OHZ III, no 1683; Niermeyer, <i>Bronnen Beneden-Maasgebied</i> , no. 270	no		
Geertruiden- berg	1274* (OHZ III, no. 1683)	c. 1400 (Mollenberg, <i>Onuitgegeven bronnen Geertruidenberg</i> , 144–145)	Niermeyer, <i>Bronnen Beneden-Maasgebied</i> , no. 270	no		

Giessen	1259 (Hoppenbrouwers, <i>Heusden</i> , 597)	1476 (Korteweg, <i>Rechtsbronnen</i> <i>Woudrichem</i> II, no. 334)	OHZ IV, no. 2102; Korteweg, <i>Rechtsbronnen</i> <i>Woudrichem</i> II, nos. 67, 170, 190; Hamaker, <i>Rekeningen</i> <i>grafelijkheid</i> I, 128, 136; Niermeyer, <i>Bronnen</i> <i>Beneden-Maasgebied</i> , nos. 671, 680; De Boer, <i>Rekeningen</i> <i>grafelijkheid</i> III, 15, 23, 26; Van Mieris, <i>Groot</i> <i>charterboek</i> IV, 114	no	July 10 (3 days before St. Margaret's eve); 3 days.
Gorinchem	1382* (Bruch, <i>Rechtsbronnen</i> <i>Gorinchem</i> , no. 21)	16th century (Stamkot, <i>Geschiedenis van</i> <i>Gorinchem</i> , 47)	Van Mieris, <i>Groot</i> <i>charterboek</i> IV, 301, 319, 1012–1015	no	Fr before 3rd Su in Lent (Fr before Oculi); 2 wks
Gorinchem	1382* (Bruch, <i>Rechtsbronnen</i> <i>Gorinchem</i> , no. 21)	16th century (Stamkot, <i>Geschiedenis van</i> <i>Gorinchem</i> , 47)	Van Mieris, <i>Groot</i> <i>charterboek</i> IV, 301, 319, 1012–1015	no	Pentecost; 2 wks

(Continued)

Location	First reference	'Last' reference	Other references in between first and 'last'	In Huer-Buerlic registre?	Date (first day; duration)	Remarks
Gorinchem	1382* (Bruch, <i>Rechtsbronnen Gorinchem</i> , no. 21)	16th century (Stamkot, <i>Geschiedenis van Gorinchem</i> , 47)	Van Mieris, <i>Groot charterboek</i> IV, 301, 319, 1012–1015	yes for one of the two (Mo after Oct 10)	Oct 1 (St. Bavo) / (Mo after St. Victor); 2 wks	1382 charter; the July fair was a horse fair, the October fair a cattle fair and the November fair a cloth fair.
Gorinchem	1382* (Bruch, <i>Rechtsbronnen Gorinchem</i> , no. 21)	16th century (Stamkot, <i>Geschiedenis van Gorinchem</i> , 47)	Van Mieris, <i>Groot charterboek</i> IV, 301, 319, 1012–1015		Fri before Nov 1 (Fri before All Saints); 2 wks	
Gorinchem	1382* (Bruch, <i>Rechtsbronnen Gorinchem</i> , no. 21)	16th century (Stamkot, <i>Geschiedenis van Gorinchem</i> , 47)	Van Mieris, <i>Groot charterboek</i> IV, 301, 319, 1012–1015	no	Nov 11 (St. Martin); 6 days	
Gorinchem	1382* (Bruch, <i>Rechtsbronnen Gorinchem</i> , no. 21)	16th century (Stamkot, <i>Geschiedenis van Gorinchem</i> , 47)	Van Mieris, <i>Groot charterboek</i> IV, 301, 319, 1012–1015	no	July 2 (day before St. Martin translacio); 4 days	
Gouda	1356 (Geselschap, 'Opkomst Gouda', 31–32)	c. 1509 (Rollin Couquerque, <i>Rechtsbronnen Gouda</i> , 285)	Van Mieris, <i>Groot charterboek</i> IV, 63, 151–152; NA GRRek 1707 fl, f5v; NA GRRek 1743 f 1v, f5v–6; Ibelings, 'Markt Gouda', <i>passim</i>	yes? (July 13)	July 25 (St. James); 3 days	

Gouda	1356 (Geselschap, 'Opkomst Gouda', 31–32)	c. 1509 (Rollin Couquerque, <i>Rechtsbronnen Gouda</i> , 285)	Van Mieris, <i>Groot charterboek</i> IV, 63, 151–152; NA GRRek 1707 f1, f5v; NA GRRek 1743 f 1v, f5v–6; Ibelings, 'Markt Gouda,' <i>passim</i>	yes	Originally Sept 17 (St. Lambertus), in 15th c July 13 (St. Margaret), in early 16th c Sept 21 (St. Matthew); 3 days
Grootebroek	1364* (Van Mieris, <i>Groot charterboek</i> III, 166–170)	1406–1422 (Pols, <i>Westfriesche stadrechten</i> II, 270)		no	July 25 (St. James); 2 wks
Haarlem	1355* (<i>Handvesten Haarlem</i> , 39)	1512 (<i>Handvesten Haarlem</i> , 186–187)	Huizinga, <i>Rechtsbronnen Haarlem</i> , 494, 503	yes	Oct 18 (St. Lucas); 2 wks
Haarlem	1267 (<i>OHZ</i> III, no. 1442)	1456 (NA GRRek 2869 f3v)	NA AGH 1236 f30, 1247 f29 ff, 147 f13 ff; NA AGB 523–534; NA GRRek 150 f10	yes? (June 11)	June 24 (St. John); unknown
					Comital account over 1500 (NA GRRek 927 f13) mentions toll for Haarlem, but it is not clear if this is only for the Lucasfair or for both fairs.

(Continued)

Location	First reference	'Last' reference	Other references in between first and 'last'	In Huerlic registre?	Date (first day; duration)	Remarks
Haastrecht	1447 (NA GRRek 1707)	1500 (NA GRRek 2348 fl5)		no	June 11 (day before St. Odolf); unknown	
Heenvliet	1469* ('t Hart, <i>Heenvliet</i> , 450)	1469		no	unknown; unknown	
Heerjansdam	1340* (Müller, <i>Regesta Hammonensia</i> , 270)	1340		no	unknown; unknown	
Heusden	1391 (Niermeyer, <i>Bromen Beneden-Maasgebied</i> , no. 671)	1500 (NA GRRek f22)	Niermeyer, <i>Bromen Beneden-Maasgebied</i> , no. 680; Van Mieris, <i>Groot charterboek IV</i> , 61–63, 65–66, 114, 118, 162, 257, 272, 301, 319; <i>Chronologisch register vervolg Groot charterboek</i> , 81	yes	day before beginning of Lent; unknown	The 'smalle tol' (fair toll) was leased to the town in 1452; the revenues are in the comital account over 1500.
Hoorn	1447 (<i>Handvesten Enchuysen</i> , 90 (2nd paging))	c. 1600 (Velius, <i>Chronyk van Hoorn</i> , 64)	Pols, <i>Westfriesche stadrechten II</i> , 94	no	Palm Sunday; unknown	
Hoorn	1447 (<i>Handvesten Enchuysen</i> , 90 (2nd paging))	c. 1600 (Velius, <i>Chronyk van Hoorn</i> , 633)	Pols, <i>Westfriesche stadrechten II</i> , 94	no	Before Pentecost; unknown	

Hoorn	1447* (<i>Handtvesten Enchuysen</i> , 90 (2nd paging))	c. 1600 (Velius, <i>Chronyk van Hoorn</i> , 633)	Pols, <i>Westfriesche stadtrechten</i> II, 94	yes	Aug 10 (St. Lawrence); 1 wk
IJsselstein	1310* (Berkelbach van der Sprenkel, <i>Regesten oorkonden Utrecht</i> , 212)	1436 (Fruin, <i>Middleleeuwse rechtsbronnen Nedersicht</i> , 45)		no	First Thu in Lent / 14 days before beginning of Lent; 8 days
IJsselstein	1310* (Berkelbach van der Sprenkel, <i>Regesten oorkonden Utrecht</i> , 212)	1310		no	June 12; 8 days
IJsselstein	1310* (Berkelbach van der Sprenkel, <i>Regesten oorkonden Utrecht</i> , 212)	1310		no	June 21; 8 days
Leiden	1266 (OHZ III, no. 1435)	16th c (Weterings, <i>Wie maakt me los</i> , 25–30)		? Mo after Ascension	Originally in Sept? / later in week before Ascension ('cruccermerct'); unknown
Leiden	1303* (Van Mieris, <i>Groot charterboek</i> II, 32)	1497 (re-instatement) (<i>Leidenaars voor de Grote Raad</i> , 46, 164)		yes	July 12 (day before St. Margaret); 1 wk

(Continued)

Location	First reference	'Last' reference	Other references in between first and 'last'	In Huer- Buerlic registre?	Date (first day; duration)	Remarks
Medemblik	1289* (OHZ IV, no. 2385)	1343 (Hamaker, <i>Rekeningen</i> <i>grafelijkheid</i> II, 271)		no	June 5 (St. Bonifacius) / June 12 (St. Odolf); 2 wks	
Monnickendam	1342/43 (Hamaker, <i>Rekeningen</i> <i>grafelijkheid</i> I, 268-269)	1500 (NA GRRek 2951 f10v)	Hamaker, <i>Rekeningen</i> <i>grafelijkheid</i> I, 318-319, 382; NA AGH 1662 ff, NA GRRek 2904 f4	yes?	week before Ascension (‘te cruen’); unknown	The three fairs were officially licensed in 1357 (Van Mieris, <i>Groot charterboek</i> II, 866).
Monnickendam	1342/43 (Hamaker, <i>Rekeningen</i> <i>grafelijkheid</i> I, 268-269)	1369 (NA AGH 1677 f15)	Hamaker, <i>Rekeningen</i> <i>grafelijkheid</i> I, 318-319, 382; NA AGH 1662 ff	no	unknown (‘middelste merc’); unknown	Comital accounts until 1369 mention tolls from three fairs, afterwards they just mention ‘market tolls’; it is not clear if all three fairs survived, or just one or two.
Monnickendam	1342/43 (Hamaker, <i>Rekeningen</i> <i>grafelijkheid</i> I, 268-269)	1369 (NA AGH 1677 f15)	Hamaker, <i>Rekeningen</i> <i>grafelijkheid</i> I, 318-319, 382; NA AGH 1662 ff	no	unknown (‘lester merc’); unknown	

Muiden	1308 (Hamaker, <i>Rekeningen grafelijkheid I</i> , 7)	1500 (NA GRRek 3077 f4v)	Hamaker, <i>Rekeningen grafelijkheid I</i> , 268, 311, 318, 381; NA AGH 1659 f8v ff; Van Mieris, <i>Groot charterboek III</i> , 431; NA GRRek 3045 f3v	no	unknown; unknown	
Naarden	1377* (Van Mieris, <i>Groot charterboek III</i> , 320)	1500 (NA GRRek 3077 f4v)	Van Mieris, <i>Groot charterboek III</i> , 376, 431; NA GRRek 3045 f 3v	no	Thu 11 days after Easter; 1 wk	Comital accounts over 1448 and 1500 mention tolls, but it is not clear if this is for one fair or for two.
Naarden	1377* (Van Mieris, <i>Groot charterboek III</i> , 320)	1500 (NA GRRek 3077 f4v)	Van Mieris, <i>Groot charterboek III</i> , 376, 431; NA GRRek 3045 f 3v	no	Oct 21 (Eleven Thousand Virgins Day); 1 wk	
Ouderamstel	1308 (Hamaker, <i>Rekeningen grafelijkheid I</i> , 7)	1369 (NA AGH 1678 f13v)	Hamaker, <i>Rekeningen I</i> , 268, 311, 318, 381; NA AGH 1659 f8v ff; Van der Laan, <i>Oorkondenboek Amsterdam</i> , 421, 828	no	unknown; unknown	In comital accounts over 1450 and 1500 the fair is mentioned as 'decayed'.

(Continued)

Location	First reference	'Last' reference	Other references in between first and 'last'	In Huer- Buerlic registre?	Date (first day; duration)	Remarks
Oudewater	1334 (Hamaker, <i>Rekeningen</i> <i>grafelijkheid</i> I, 220)	1343/44 (1413?) (Hamaker, <i>Rekeningen</i> <i>grafelijkheid</i> II, 33, 136; Van Mieris, <i>Groot charterboek</i> IV, 232?)		no	June 24 (St. John); unknown	Although in 1413 the count grants the tolls to the town (Van Mieris, <i>Groot Charterboek</i> IV, 232), late 14th- and 15th-c comital accounts state the fair is decayed.
Oudewater	1334 (Hamaker, <i>Rekeningen</i> <i>grafelijkheid</i> I, 220)	1334		no	Sept 29 (St. Michael); unknown	
Purmerend	1484* (Postema, <i>Purmerender</i> <i>markt</i> , 9)	1639 (Postema, <i>Purmerender</i> <i>markt</i> , 10)		no	May 8 (8 days after May 1); 1 day	
Purmerend	1484* (Postema, <i>Purmerender</i> <i>markt</i> , 9)	1639 (Postema, <i>Purmerender</i> <i>markt</i> , 10)		no	October 11 (1 day after St. Victor); 1 day	
Rijsoord	1339* (Müller, <i>Regesta</i> <i>Hannoniensia</i> , 263)	1339		no	unknown; unknown	

Rijsoord	1339* (Müller, <i>Regesta Hannoniensia</i> , 263)	1339	no	unknown; unknown
Rotterdam	1340* (Van Mieris, <i>Groot charterboek</i> II, 638)	c. 1500 (Kersbergen, 'Rotterdamsche jaar- en weekmarkt', 167–168)	Hamaker, <i>Rekeningen grafelijkheid</i> II, 29, 132; Van Mieris, <i>Groot charterboek</i> IV, 210–211	yes July 13 (St. Margaret) / after 1412 Wed after Ascension; 1 wk
Rotterdam	1340* (Van Mieris, <i>Groot charterboek</i> II, 638)	c. 1500 (Kersbergen, 'Rotterdamsche jaar- en weekmarkt', 167–168)	Hamaker, <i>Rekeningen grafelijkheid</i> II 29, 132; Van Mieris, <i>Groot charterboek</i> IV, 210–211	no Aug 24 (St. Bartholomew) / after 1412 Aug 15; 1 wk
's-Graven-zande	1334 (Hamaker, <i>Rekeningen grafelijkheid</i> I, 184)	1500 (NA GRRek 283 fl6, 334 f27)	Hamaker, <i>Rekeningen grafelijkheid</i> II, 21, 126; NA GRRek 283 fl6	yes Oct 1 (St. Bavo) / Oct. 10 (St. Victor); unknown
's-Graven-zande	1317 (Hamaker, <i>Rekeningen grafelijkheid</i> I, 30)	1500 (NA GRRek 283 fl6, 334 f 27)	Hamaker, <i>Rekeningen grafelijkheid</i> I, 184; II, 21, 126; NA GRRek 283 fl6	no Lent / Palm Sunday ; unknown
Schagen	1463* (Bregman, <i>Schagen</i> , 18)	1463	no	June 22 (8 days before St. Peter & St. Paul); 2 wks

(Continued)

Location	First reference	'Last' reference	Other references in between first and 'last'	In Huer- Buerlic registre?	Date (first day; duration)	Remarks
Schagen	1463* (Bregman, <i>Schagen</i> , 18)	1463		no	July 15 (8 days before St. Magdalena); 2 weeks	
Schellinkhout	1402* (Van Mieris, <i>Groot charterboek</i> III, 773)	1402		no	June 12 (St. Odolf); 2 wks	
Schiedam	1270* (OHZ III, no. 1524)	1468 (Heeringa, <i>Rechtsbronnen</i> <i>Schiedam</i> , 411)	Van Mieris, <i>Groot charterboek</i> II, 161	no	Sept 10 (3rd day after Birth of Mary / Oct 1 (St. Bavo); 8 days	
Schiedam	1500 (NA GRRek 334 f 65v)	1500			Day before Lent; 8 days	According to the reference in the account over the year 1500 this fair was officially established by license in 1483, as a horse fair.

Schoonhoven	1357 (Ibelings, "Zuivelmarkt", 4-5)	1357	no	May; unknown	Comital account over 1398/99 mentions this fair ('hoenkyns- marc' or poultry fair) as decayed (NA AGH 1766).
Schoonhoven	1357 (Ibelings, "Zuivelmarkt", 4-5)	1398 (NA AGH 1766 f3v)	no	Aug; unknown	
Schoonhoven	1357 (Ibelings, "Zuivelmarkt", 4-5)	1539 (Van Berkum, <i>Beschryving Schoonhoven</i> , 69-70)	yes	18 / 17 Oct (St. Lucas / day before St. Lucas); 2 wks	Around 1450 (NA GRRek 1706) there were two fairs, in May and October. The early 16th-c charters (Van Berkum 63-68, 69-70) also mention two fairs, one on May 1 or July 4 and one in October. The first is the same as the fair that in 1412 was transferred from Stolwijk.
Schoonhoven	1412* (Van Berkum, <i>Beschryving Schoonhoven</i> , 56-57)	1539 (Van Berkum, <i>Beschryving Schoonhoven</i> , 69-70)	yes	July 4 (St Martin translatio; alternative dates in May or June); 2 wks	

(Continued)

Location	First reference	'Last' reference	Other references in between first and 'last'	In Huer- Buerlic registre?	Date (first day; duration)	Remarks
Stolwijk	1412 (Van Berkum, <i>Beschryving Schoonhoven</i> , 56–57)	1412		no	unknown; unknown	According to the 1412 charter: fair for cattle and horses. Moved to Schoonhoven in 1412.
Texel	1383* (Van Mieris, <i>Groot charterboek III</i> , 339)	1383		no	June 23 (2 days before St. John); 5 days	
Valkenburg	1246 (OHZ III, no. 680)	16th c (Ibelings, 'Hollandse paardenmarkten', <i>passim</i>)	Numerous references to the Valkenburg fair as date of payment	yes	in 16th c: Sept 1 (1 week before St. Lambertus eve); 1 wk	
Vianen	1271* (Niermeyer, <i>Bronnen Beneden- Maasgebied</i> , no. 76)	1355 (Horden, <i>Kleine geschiedenis Vianen</i> , 16)		no	Aug 21 (octave of eve of Ascension of Mary); 8 days	
Vianen	1271* (Niermeyer, <i>Bronnen Beneden- Maasgebied</i> , no. 76)	1355 (Horden, <i>Kleine geschiedenis Vianen</i> , 16)		no	Oct 24 (8 days before eve of All Saints); 8 days	
Vianen	1335* (Horden, <i>Kleine geschiedenis Vianen</i> , 11)	1355 (Horden, <i>Kleine geschiedenis Vianen</i> , 16)		no	unknown; unknown	

Vlaardingen	1246 (Niermeyer, <i>Bronnen Beneden-Maasgebied</i> , no. 39)	16th c (Ibelings, 'Hollandse paardenmarkten', <i>passim</i>)	Müller, <i>Oude register</i> , 172; OHZ III, no. 1632; Van Mieris, <i>Groot charterboek</i> II, 377; several references to the fair as date of payment	no	In 16th c: June 22 (8 days before St. Peter & St. Paul); 1 wk
Vlaardingen	1276 (OHZ III, no. 1745)	1395 (De Boer, <i>Rekeningen grafelijkheid</i> II, 273)	Müller, <i>Oude register</i> , 172; Van Mieris, <i>Groot charterboek</i> III, 377; several references to the fair as date of payment	no	unknown; unknown
Voorschoten	1204 (Gumbert-Hepp, <i>Annalen van Egmond</i> , 323–324)	16th c Ibelings, 'Hollandse paardenmarkten', <i>passim</i>	numerous references to the fair as date of payment	no	in 16th c: July 25 (8 days before St. Peter ad vincula); 1 wk
Weesp	1387* (Van Mieris, <i>Groot charterboek</i> III, 431)	1500 (NA GRRek 3077 f4v)	NA GRRek 3045 f4	no	Oct 8 (3 days before St. Victorsdag); 1 wk

(Continued)

Location	First reference	'Last' reference	Other references in between first and 'last'	In Huer- Buerlic registre?	Date (first day; duration)	Remarks
Woerden	1410* (Plomp, <i>Woerden</i> , 56)	16th c ('Woerdse mart')		no	July 29 (3 days before St. Peter ad vinctula); 3 days	According to the 1410 charter: a horse fair and a cattle fair.
Woerden	1410* (Plomp, <i>Woerden</i> , 56)	16th c ('Woerdse mart')		no	Oct 10; St. Victor; unknown	In the comital account over 1343 tolls in Woerden are mentioned, in the account over 1394 market tolls in Woerden (Hamaker, <i>Rekeningen grafelijckheid II</i> , 32; De Boer, <i>Rekeningen grafelijckheid II</i> , 79); but it is not certain if these tolls are related to the fairs officially installed in 1410.

Woudrichem	1388 (Korteweg, <i>Rechtsbronnen Woudrichem</i> II, 170)	1476 (Korteweg, <i>Rechtsbronnen Woudrichem</i> II, 334)	Korteweg, <i>Rechtsbronnen Woudrichem</i> II 69, 134, 135, 170; Van Mieris, <i>Groot charterboek</i> IV, 61–63, 65–66, 114, 118, 162, 257, 272, 301, 319	no	Fourth Tue in Lent / Thu before Palm Sunday; 5 days	One of the fairs mentioned in the 1388 charter already existed in 1283 (<i>OHZ</i> IV, no. 2102).
Woudrichem	1388 (Korteweg, <i>Rechtsbronnen Woudrichem</i> II, 170)	1476 (Korteweg, <i>Rechtsbronnen Woudrichem</i> II, 334)	Van Mieris, <i>Groot charterboek</i> IV, 61–63, 65–66, 114, 118, 162, 257, 272, 301, 319	no	July 22/24 (3 days before St. James / day before St. James); 5 days	
Woudrichem	1388 (Korteweg, <i>Rechtsbronnen Woudrichem</i> II, 170)	1476 (Korteweg, <i>Rechtsbronnen Woudrichem</i> II, 334)	Van Mieris, <i>Groot charterboek</i> IV, 61–63, 65–66, 114, 118, 162, 257, 272, 301, 319	no	Oct 15/17 (St. Lucas eve / 3 days before St. Lucas; 5 days	
Woudrichem	1388 (Korteweg, <i>Rechtsbronnen Woudrichem</i> II, 170)	1388		no	Sept 6 (3 days before Birth of Mary); unknown	

LICENSES FOR FAIRS GRANTED IN THE FIRST HALF OF THE
16TH CENTURY:

- Amstelveen: license for a horse fair granted in 1523 (Noordkerk, *Handvesten Amstelredam*, 321–322);
- Gouda: license for a second horse fair granted in 1502, license for a third horse fair granted in 1505 (Geselschap, *Inventaris*, summaries 243 and 255);
- Haarlem: license for two horse fairs granted in 1512 (*Handvesten Haerlem*, 187–189);
- Schoonhoven: license for a dairy fair granted in 1535 (Van Berkum, *Beschryving Schoonhoven*, 63–68).

APPENDIX B

RURAL WEIGH HOUSES IN THE NORTH OF HOLLAND AROUND 1400

Village	Year of first reference	Source
<i>Waterland and Zeevang</i>		
Akswijk (Havixwijk)	1375	Accounts Waterland and Zeevang 1375 (NA AGH, inv. no. 1679, f5v).
Purmerend	1368	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> – Gousset index, 1395: weigh house rented out to Sijmon Ruijsch (NA LLRK, inv. no. 223, f279v); – Gousset index, 1399: weigh house rented out to Jan Melijsz. (NA LLRK, inv. no. 223, f280v); – Accounts Waterland and Zeevang 1368, 1369, 1375 (NA AGH, inv. no. 1677 f15, inv. no. 1678 f14, inv. no. 1679 f4v).
Broek in Waterland	1375	Accounts Waterland and Zeevang 1375 (NA AGH, inv. no. 1679, f5).
Waterland	1359/1360	Accounts Waterland and Zeevang 1359/60 to 1367 (NA AGH, inv. nos. 1670–1676).
Uitdam	1368	Accounts Waterland and Zeevang 1368, 1369 and 1375 (NA AGH inv. nos. 1677–1679).
<i>Kennemerland</i>		
Graft	1392	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> – Gousset index, 1392: permission to Voppe Berwoutsz. to install and exploit a weigh house (NA LLRK, inv. no. 212, f138). – Gousset index, 1397: prolongation of rent of the weigh house to Voppe Berwoutsz. (NA LLRK, inv. no. 212, f139). – Accounts of Kennemerland and West-Friesland, from 1410/1411 onwards (NA AGH, inv. no. 1583 f8 and inv. nos. from 1584 upward).
Oostzaan	1417 or before	Gousset index, 1421: weigh house rented out to Claas Dirksz; the weigh house had previously been rented to him by Duke Willem VI (NA LLRK, inv. no. 230, f431).

(Continued)

(Cont.)

Village	Year of first reference	Source
Westzaan	1421	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> – Gousset index, 1421: weigh house rented out to Claas Dirksz. (NA LLRK, inv. no. 230, f431); – Gousset index, 1428: weigh house rented out to Claas Dirksz. (NA LLRK, inv. no. 230, f433);
Wormer	1384/85	Accounts of Kennemerland and West-Friesland, from 1384/85 onwards (NA AGH, inv. no. 1583 f8 and inv. nos. from 1584 upward).
<i>West-Friesland</i>		
Grootebroek	1424	Gousset index, 1424: weigh house plus revenues donated to the local militia (NA LLRK, inv. no. 212, f241v; also in Van Mieris, <i>Groot Charterboek</i> IV, 713).
Niedorp	1391	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> – Gousset index, March 1391: permission to the people of Niedorperambacht to install a weigh house (NA LLRK, inv. no. 221, f96v–97); – Gousset index, November 1391: weigh house rented out to Henrick Dirksz. (NA LLRK, inv. no. 221, f97); – Gousset index, 1417: weigh house rented out to Peter Gillisz. (NA LLRK, inv. no. 221, f103v; also in Van Mieris, <i>Groot Charterboek</i> IV, 463); – Accounts of Kennemerland and West-Friesland, 1410/1411 (NA AGH, inv. no. 1583 f8).
Schellinkhout	1402	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> – Gousset index, 1402: weigh house rented out to Claas van Essen and Gijsken Vogel (NA LLRK, inv. no. 226, f121v); – Gousset index, 1423: weigh house rented out to Gijsbrecht Jansz. (NA LLRK, inv. no. 226, f126).

NA AGH: Nationaal Archief, Archief Graven van Holland

NA LLRK: Nationaal Archief, Archief Leenhoven en Leen- en Registerkamer

APPENDIX C

CHARTERS OF URBAN LIBERTIES

The oldest charters of liberties of Holland towns that have been preserved date from the first decades of the 13th century and relate to two towns in the southern part of the county: Geertruidenberg (1213) and Dordrecht (1220 or 1221). Dordrecht, situated in the river delta of Rhine and Meuse, had developed into a small centre of the international river trade in wine, grain, wood and salt in the course of the 12th century. Geertruidenberg was situated on the overland route between Holland and the southern Low Countries, close to the Brabant border. By the time it received urban privileges, it was probably not much more than a village. In the late 12th century some of the earlier settlements on the sandy strip behind the dunes began to develop into towns. Haarlem, Delft, Alkmaar and Leiden all acquired charters of liberties in the middle of the 13th century. In the last decades of that century urbanisation accelerated. Trade and urban industries expanded, existing towns grew and new ones emerged. By the middle of the 14th century most of these towns had been granted urban liberties.⁵

List of charters of liberties referred to in Chapter 7:⁶

Town	Date charter of liberties	Edition of charter used
Geertruidenberg	1213	OHZ I, no. 334
Dordrecht	1220/1221 and 1252	OHZ I, nos. 406 and 910
Haarlem	1245	OHZ II, no. 672–673; <i>Hoogewerf, Haarlemse stadsrecht</i>
Delft	1246	OHZ II, no. 680
Alkmaar	1254	OHZ II, no. 1009
Leiden	1266	OHZ III, no. 1433
Schiedam	1270	OHZ III, no. 1524; Van der Feijst, <i>Geschiedenis van Schiedam</i> , 292–294

(Continued)

⁵ For a survey of the history of urbanisation, see Hoppenbrouwers, 'Van waterland tot stedenland', 118–120, and De Boer, 'Op weg naar volwassenheid'.

⁶ A survey of all charters of urban liberties in the present-day Netherlands is presented by Cox, *Repertorium stadsrechten*.

(Cont.)

Town	Date charter of liberties	Edition of charter used
Vlaardingen	1273	OHZ III, no. 1632
Vianen	1336	De Geer, 'Rechten van Vianen'
Rotterdam	1340	Van Mieris, <i>Groot Charterboek</i> II, 638–640
Amsterdam	1342	Van der Laan, <i>Oorkondenboek van Amsterdam</i> , no. 49
Naarden	1353	Van Mieris, <i>Groot Charterboek</i> II, 847–848
Brielle	1330 and 1343	Cappon and van Engen, 'Stadsrechoorkonden van Brielle'
Goedereede	1312	Pols, 'Bevestiging'

METHODOLOGICAL ASPECTS

As elsewhere in Europe, liberties were often derived from models used in other towns. In Holland the best known and largest 'family' of charters is the Brabant-Holland filiation. A large part of the Haarlem charter of 1245 was based on the liberties of the Brabant town of Den Bosch. In turn, a draft version of the Haarlem charter served as a model for several other towns in Holland. The liberties of a group of smaller towns on the islands in the southwestern part of Holland and in Zeeland—Brielle and Goedereede among them—form a second, more loosely associated filiation.⁷ Other towns, for instance Dordrecht, Leiden and Amsterdam, had liberties of local origin, unrelated to either of these two filiations.

The use of charters of urban liberties in historical research involves some methodological problems that are best understood by looking at the charters' original function. First and foremost, they aimed at officially establishing or confirming the position of the town as a separate administrative and jurisdictional district with a certain degree of autonomy. Charters of urban liberties were never meant to be comprehensive law codes. There was no need for anything of the kind: unwritten customary law met the normal requirements of urban

⁷ For the Brabant-Holland filiation, see Kruisheer, *Stadsrechoorkonden van Haarlem, Delft en Alkmaar*; for the filiation on the Zuid-Holland and Zeeland islands, Cappon and Van Engen, 'Stad door stadsrecht?'

society well enough. The need for recording was probably felt only when new rules were introduced, particularly if these rules deviated materially from customary law. The charters therefore only show a small part of the rules and practices that were actually being used, and they sometimes tend to stress the exceptional instead of the regular.⁸

Nevertheless, the charters provided a useful legal framework for many years. This is demonstrated by the codification of local rules and customs drawn up by the authorities of the small town of 's-Gravenzande in 1448. In this document the paragraphs from Haarlem's charter of liberties, by then 200 years old, were taken as point of departure. Although some rules were referred to as outdated, most of the 13th-century regulations on contract enforcement were clearly still considered valid in the middle of the 15th century.⁹

HISTORIOGRAPHY

Until recently studies of the charters of liberties in the Holland towns—particularly of the mid 13th-century charters—largely focused on their origins. Jaap Kruisheer was one of the main representatives of this strain of research. In his studies of several charters of urban liberties of towns in Holland and Zeeland, he invariably arrived at the same conclusion: the charters were granted on the initiative of the burgesses, who wished to have both their locally evolved rules and the results of negotiations with the count on their rights and privileges officially confirmed. In support of this conclusion Kruisheer pointed to aspects such as the presence of preliminary versions of the charters in urban archives and changes from the subjective to the objective style, suggesting the incorporation in the charter of pre-existing local laws.¹⁰ Henri Camps opposed the view of Kruisheer and argued that in the case of the charters of Haarlem, Alkmaar and Delft not the urban community but the count must have been the initiator. The charters of these towns, according to Camps, reflect an attempt of the count to

⁸ Van Engen, 'Geen schraal terrein', 73–74, 77; Kruisheer, *Stadsrechtsoorkonden van Haarlem, Delft en Alkmaar*, 60.

⁹ Telting, 'Oude rechten van 's-Gravenzande', 382.

¹⁰ Kruisheer, 'Oudste Leidse stadsrechtsoorkonden'; Kruisheer, 'Oudste Zeeuwse stadsrechtsoorkonden'; Kruisheer, *Stadsrechtsoorkonden van Haarlem, Delft en Alkmaar*. A summary of the conclusions on the charters of Haarlem, Delft and Alkmaar and on the towns of Zeeland is given by Kruisheer, 'Stadsrechtsoorkonding'.

reinforce his position: day-to-day administration was delegated to the town government, but only in return for fixed financial and military obligations.¹¹

The debate between Kruisheer and Camps was not only polemic in tone, it was also rather limited in character. It concentrated very much on the analysis of the documents and their genesis, with little reference to the historical context. Surprisingly perhaps, the regulations in the charter and what they had to say about medieval urban society were also not explored very thoroughly. In more than one respect the debate has recently taken a new direction. The scope has broadened: diplomatic research has established firmer links with historical, archaeological and geographical studies on the genesis of towns.¹² Interest in the role of the ruler has also been renewed, this time not as a contrast to the autonomous development of towns, but as its complement. It has become clear that besides towns that developed mainly as a result of improved economic opportunities and the initiative of the inhabitants, there is also a category of towns where lordly influence was more prominent. Rulers promoted the rise of these towns, because to them they were instruments with which to achieve political goals.¹³ Moreover, even for the towns that did develop more or less autonomously, the role of the count should not be overlooked: the early history of the oldest towns of Holland shows a strong interconnection between their roles as residential, administrative and military centres of the count and their social, economic and institutional development as urban settlements.¹⁴

¹¹ Camps, *Stadsrechten Willem II*.

¹² An example of this approach is the volume edited by Rutte and Engen, *Stadswording in de Nederlanden*.

¹³ Rutte, *Stedenpolitiek en stadsplanning*. For Holland, see pages 119–143.

¹⁴ Henderikx, 'Graaf en stad', 57–58, 61–62.

APPENDIX D

WHEAT PRICES

1. HOLLAND WHEAT PRICE SERIES

Nature of the prices

Prices in this appendix are unweighted annual averages calculated over the accounting year used in the accounts. In addition, for Leeuwenhorst Abbey a conversion to the accounting year used by the *Catharinagasthuis* has been compiled. The original prices are in *groot* per *achtendeel*, the converted prices in grams of silver per hectolitre. All prices are net prices, without freight or impositions—both of which are sometimes recorded separately in the accounts.

Units of volume

The modern equivalents of the medieval units of volume used for the conversion to grams of silver per hectolitre are based on the data collected by J.M. Verhoeff.¹⁵ Where Verhoeff gives more than one interpretation, the figure he notes as ‘anno 1572’ has been used. As Verhoeff explains in his introduction, almost all figures are based on late 18th-century measurings; their reliability for the Middle Ages is therefore uncertain. The following units have been used:

Delft:	1 <i>achtendeel</i> of 34.6 litres; 1 <i>zak</i> of 3 <i>achtendeel</i> or 103.8 litres; 1 <i>hoed</i> of 32 <i>achtendeel</i> or 1107.2 litres.
Leiden:	1 <i>achtendeel</i> of 34.2 litres; 1 <i>zak</i> of 2 <i>achtendeel</i> or 68.4 litres; 1 <i>hoed</i> of 32 <i>achtendeel</i> or 1094.4 litres.
Haarlem:	1 <i>achtendeel</i> of 36.3 litres; 1 <i>hoed</i> of 32 <i>achtendeel</i> or 1161.6 litres.

Currencies

In the accounts prices are in a variety of currencies, both Holland and foreign. These have all been converted to the Holland *groot* as a

¹⁵ Verhoeff, *Oude Nederlandse maten en gewichten*.

common denominator. The conversion of English, Flemish and Brabant currencies to silver used in the calculations is mainly based on the nominal values of each of these currencies (for the sources see the footnotes in section 8.3). However, for Holland this was not an option. In the late 14th and early 15th century the value of Holland currency was extremely unstable: frequent depreciations alternated with drastic revaluations.¹⁶ The nominal rates of the consecutive issues of the *groot* collected by J.J. Grolle give the official value at the moments of revaluation, but do not reflect the very considerable changes during the periods of depreciation in between.¹⁷ Therefore, in the calculations of the price of wheat in grams of silver per hectolitre until the year 1433/34 the conversion of the *groot* into silver has been based on:

- The official rates given by Grolle for the moments of revaluation;
- In between, for the years for which prices are available: estimates based, if possible, on the changes in the exchange rate of the *groot* to the old French *écu* (*oude schild*) (indicated in italics in the table below). The exchange rates were taken from:
 - The accounts of Egmond Abbey (published by Hof and originals) and the comital accounts (rates published by De Boer)¹⁸ for the years 1387/88 to 1391/92;
 - The accounts of the *Catharinagasthuis* (rates published by J.W. Marsilje),¹⁹ with a few additions from the original accounts.

The French *écu* was a relatively stable golden coinage in common use in Holland; so were the English noble and the Rhineland guilder, but the accounts mention exchange rates to the French *écu* most frequently. When no exchange rates were available, the silver value of the *groot* has been estimated by interpolation; between 1430/31 and 1433/43 it has been kept constant because there was no relevant information available.

¹⁶ The standard work on monetary policy in this period is Grolle, *Muntslag*. For an older, shorter, but in some respects more illuminating survey: De Boer, *Graaf en grafiek*, 176–187.

¹⁷ Grolle, *Muntslag*, 223.

¹⁸ De Boer, *Graaf en grafiek*, 184.

¹⁹ Marsilje, *Het financiële beleid van Leiden*, 214–222.

This results in the following values of the Holland *groot*:

Year	Silver value of Holland <i>groot</i>	Remarks	Exchange rate of <i>groot</i> to old French <i>écu</i>
1387–1388	1.00	<i>estimate based on rate to old French écu</i>	44/48 (comital accounts)
1388–1389	0.95	<i>estimate based on rate to old French écu</i>	45/52 (comital accounts)
1389–1390	1.06	nominal value after revaluation (Grolle)	42/45 (comital accounts)
1390–1391	0.98	<i>estimate based on rate to old French écu</i>	44 (Egmond)
1391–1392	0.90	<i>interpolation</i>	
1392–1393	0.82	<i>estimate based on rate to old French écu</i>	52 (Egmond) 58 (Cath.gh.)
1393–1394			
1394–1395	0.997	nominal value after revaluation (Grolle)	47/48 (Cath. gh.)
1395–1396			
1396–1397	1.04	<i>estimate based on rate to old French écu</i>	45.5 (Cath.gh.)
1397–1398	1.04	<i>estimate based on rate to old French écu</i>	45.5 (Cath.gh.)
1398–1399	0.99	<i>estimate based on rate to old French écu</i>	48 (Cath.gh.)
1399–1400			
1400–1401			
1401–1402	0.80	nominal value after revaluation (Grolle)	50 (Cath.gh.; after revaluation)
1402–1403	0.80	<i>estimate based on rate to old French écu</i>	50 (Cath.gh.)
1403–1404	0.80	<i>as in 1402/03</i>	50/52 (Cath.gh.)
1404–1405	0.75	<i>estimate based on rate to old French écu</i>	50/57 (Cath.gh.)
1405–1406	0.59	<i>estimate based on rate to old French écu</i>	67.5 (Cath.gh.)
1406–1407	0.59	<i>as in 1405/06</i>	68.25 (Cath.gh.)
1407–1408			
1408–1409			
1409–1410			
1410–1411	0.82	<i>as in 1411/12</i>	
1411–1412	0.82	nominal value after revaluation (Grolle, groot = 4/3 leeuw).	45.5 (Cath.gh.)

(Continued)

(Cont.)

Year	Silver value of Holland <i>groot</i>	Remarks	Exchange rate of <i>groot</i> to old French <i>écu</i>
1412–1413	0.82	<i>as in 1411/12</i>	
1413–1414	0.82	<i>as in 1411/12</i>	45.5/52 (Cath.gh.)
1414–1415	0.72	<i>estimate based on rate to old French écu</i>	52 (Cath.gh.)
1415–1416	0.72	<i>as in 1414/15</i>	52 (Cath.gh.)
1416–1417	0.66	<i>estimate based on rate to old French écu</i>	56 (Cath.gh.)
1417–1418	0.66	<i>as in 1416/17</i>	56 (Cath.gh.)
1418–1419	0.59	<i>interpolation</i>	
1419–1420	0.52	<i>estimate based on rate to old French écu</i>	72 (Cath.gh.)
1420–1421	0.44	<i>estimate based on rate to old French écu</i>	84 (Cath.gh.)
1421–1422	0.44	<i>as in 1420/21</i>	
1422–1423	0.61	nominal value after revaluation (Grolle)	
1423–1424	0.70	<i>estimate based on rate to old French écu</i>	72 (Cath.gh.)
1424–1425	0.63	<i>estimate based on rate to old French écu</i>	80 (Cath.gh.)
1425–1426	0.60	<i>interpolation</i>	
1426–1427	0.57	<i>estimate based on rate to old French écu</i>	88 (Cath.gh.)
1427–1428	0.56	<i>estimate based on rate to old French écu</i>	90 (Cath.gh.)
1428–1429	0.56	<i>as in 1427/28</i>	
1429–1430	0.75	nominal value after revaluation (Grolle)	
1430–1431	0.75	<i>as in 1429/30</i>	
1431–1432	0.75	<i>as in 1429/30</i>	
1432–1433	0.75	<i>as in 1429/30</i>	67 (Cath.gh.)
1433–1434	0.75	<i>as in 1429/30</i>	

From 1434/35 onwards, that is after the unification of the Flemish, Brabant and Holland currency by Duke Philip the Good, currency more or less stabilised. For these years the value of the *groot* has been based on the nominal values collected by Van der Wee and Aerts.²⁰

²⁰ Van der Wee and Aerts, 'Vlaams-Brabantse muntgeschiedenis', 85.

The use of a method of conversion for the Holland currency that is different from the methods used for the neighbouring regions has obvious disadvantages, but the alternative—using only nominal values in a situation of extreme instability—is even less attractive.

1.1 EGMOND ABBEY 1387/88–1391/92²¹

Sources

Wheat prices for the first three years have been taken from the edition of the accounts (clearances between the abbot and his stewards) published by J. Hof. Prices for the last two years have been collected from the original accounts.²² The abbot's accounts between 1393 and 1403 do not render any wheat prices; the accounts after 1403 have not been preserved.

Year of account

The year of account began and ended at St. Donatian (August 7) in the first three years of the series and at St. Michael (September 29) at the last two years. Entries are usually dated.

Units

Purchases are noted per *achtendeel* (probably the Haarlem *achtendeel* of 36.3 litres) or per *hoed* of 32 *achtendeel*.

Currency

Prices in the accounts are in *d*, *s* and *lb. comans payment* (i.e.: *lb. Holl.* of 30 *groten* per *lb.*).

Location and sellers

When the location of the purchases is mentioned, it is usually Haarlem, once Alkmaar. In Haarlem the Abbey probably did business with a number of merchants, most frequently with a man named Claes Ketelaer.

²¹ I am grateful to Chris Hanselaar, who allowed me to use the data for the grain purchases by Egmond Abbey that he collected from the Abbey's archives.

²² Hof, *Egmondse kloosterrekeningen*, 48, 55, 101, 102, 132; Noord-Hollands Archief, Archief van de abdij van Egmond, inv. no. 798, f 82 and 91v.

Volumes and frequency

Egmond Abbey bought on average 50 *achtendeel* of wheat per year, in two to three transactions.

Annual average wheat prices

Year	Price	
	Original (in <i>groot</i> per <i>achtendeel</i>)	Converted (in grams of silver per hectolitre)
1387/88	13	34.38017
1388/89	12.79	33.82479
1389/90	11.63	33.96088
1390/91	15	40.43229
1391/92	12.80	31.62704

1.2 CATHARINAGASTHUIS LEIDEN, 1392/93–1439/40

Sources

The *Catharinagasthuis* price series have been published by N.W. Posthumus. The published prices (all average annual prices) between 1394/95 and 1439/40 have been checked against the originals. The series continues till the late 18th century.²³ Checking the original accounts has led to several corrections of and additions to the prices published by Posthumus. In the following cases the difference was more than 5%:

- 1401/02: in the course of this year a revaluation of the *groot* took place. The new *groot* was worth 33% more than the old *groot*. Instead of converting all prices to either the new or the old currency, Posthumus bases his annual average on a mix of both.
- 1404/05 and 1405/06: Posthumus has only prices for 1405/06. He obviously missed one account, which may have been due to the fact that the account over 1405/06 has been incorrectly identified and marked as ‘1404’ by a modern archivist. However, the average given

²³ Posthumus, *Nederlandse prijsgeschiedenis* II, 445–457, column 160; Regionaal Archief Leiden, Archieven van de gasthuizen, inv. no. 334–342 to 334–345 (in the notes as RAL AG). Inv. no. 334–341 (the account over the year 1392/93) is not available for study because of severe damage.

- by Posthumus for 1405/06 does not match the data from the original accounts for 1404/05 or 1405/06. The reason is unclear.
- 1412/13 and 1413/14: for no apparent reason Posthumus gives no wheat prices for these years (although he does give them for the other grains).
 - 1417/18 and 1420/21: the annual averages given by Posthumus are too low. He probably confused, at some point, *groten* and *lichte groten*, which can easily happen unless the price per unit is consistently checked with the sum in *d*, *s* and *lb*. The value of the *lichte groot* is 2/3 of that of the (regular) *groot*.
 - 1424/25 and 1425/26: the annual averages given by Posthumus are much too high. He probably did not realise that the *leeuwen* in these accounts had, from their previous value of 2 *groot*, by this time devaluated to 4/3 *groot*, although the accounts do state this new value quite clearly.
 - 1432/33: the annual average given by Posthumus is too high. Partly this may be due to a mistaken identification, in the case of a purchase made in Delft, of the *zak* with the Leiden *zak* of 2 *achtendeel* instead of the Delft *zak* of 3 *achtendeel*; the remainder of the difference cannot be accounted for.
 - 1434/35: the annual average given by Posthumus is far too high. Again this may partly be due to the failure to distinguish the Delft *zak* from the Leiden *zak*. In addition, in the course of this year Philip of Burgundy issued a new, unified currency for the Low Countries. This implied a revaluation of the *groot*: the value of the new *groot* was 43% higher than that of the old *groot*. As in 1401/02, Posthumus probably did not convert all prices to either the old or the new *groot*, but based his annual average on a mix of both.
 - 1435/36 and 1436/37: the annual average given by Posthumus is too high, probably due to the failure to distinguish the Delft *zak* from the Leiden *zak*.

Year of account

The year of account began and ended at St. Peter *ad Cathedram* (February 22) or on the day before.

Units

Purchases are usually noted per *achtendeel* or per *hoed* of 32 *achtendeel*. The *achtendeel* is normally the Leiden *achtendeel* of 34.2 litres,

but for purchases made in Delft (see below) it is probably the Delft *achtendeel* of 34.6 litres. Since the difference is small, it has been ignored here: all prices have been calculated on the basis of an *achtendeel* of 34.2 litres. Some purchases at the end of the period were recorded per *zak*: in 1415/16 this is probably the Leiden *zak* of 2 *achtendeel*, but in 1422, 1432/33 and 1435 it is most likely the Delft *zak* of 3 *achtendeel* (judging from the location of the transaction and also from the price).

Currency

In the accounts prices per unit are in all kinds of currencies in common use: until 1410 usually in *groten* (of 8*d*), then mostly in *botdraggers* (until 1416), *lichte groten* (until 1420), *leeuwen* (1421), *botgens* (until 1423), again *leeuwen* (until 1425), *tuinen* (until 1427), then after a gap of five years *kromstaarten* (1432 and 1433) and from 1434 onwards *groten* again. The totals are always in *d*, *s* and *lb. Holl.* (*comans payment*). All prices have been converted to *groten* (*comans payment*) per *achtendeel* (whereas Posthumus gives *groten* per *zak* of 2 *achtendeel*). In the years 1401/1402 and 1434/35 a revaluation took place in the course of the year; the accounts render the prices for the first part of the year according to the old value of the *groot* and the prices for the second part of the year according to the new value. Here all prices in these years have been converted to the new value.

Location and sellers

Until the late 1420s almost all purchases were made in Leiden. Except in the few cases when wheat was bought on the weekly market (*op die grote brugge* or *op die marct*), the hospital accounts almost always mention the sellers. In many cases they can be identified as Leiden cornmongers and members of the Leiden elite; some of them were also members of the hospital board. Other merchants came from Gouda or Schoonhoven, or occasionally from the northern part of Holland. After 1430 the hospital also purchased wheat from what were presumably farmers from the villages of Poeldijk and Rijswijk in the wheat-growing region west of Delft, or in the town of Delft itself.

Volumes and frequency

In the 1390s the hospital on average bought 75 *achtendeel* of wheat per year; in the 1430s this had increased to over 300 *achtendeel* (100 hectolitres). In some years, for instance in the 1390s, in 1415/16 and in

1416/17, only a few wheat transactions have been recorded. In these cases a servant was regularly sent out to fetch small quantities of grain on credit; the bill, based on an average price over the entire period (*overhoeft*) was settled once or twice a year. In other years the number of transactions is much higher: in 1404/05 and 1405/06, for instance, 12 purchases per year were recorded, in 1432/33 the total was 20 purchases. Because the entries are usually not dated, it is not clear if wheat purchases were distributed evenly over the year.

Annual average wheat prices

Year	Price	
	Original (in <i>groot</i> per <i>achtendeel</i>)	Converted (in grams of silver per hectolitre)
1392–1393	11	26.37427
1393–1394		
1394–1395	9	26.23684
1395–1396		
1396–1397	11.83	36.00278
1397–1398	11.75	35.75931
1398–1399	10.33	29.80038
1399–1400		
1400–1401		
1401–1402	13.57	31.74269
1402–1403	15.59	36.46784
1403–1404	11.71	27.39181
1404–1405	9.54	20.85588
1405–1406	13.64	23.63439
1406–1407	13.63	23.61707
1407–1408		
1408–1409		
1409–1410		
1410–1411		
1411–1412	9.15	21.87171
1412–1413	9.31	22.25417
1413–1414	10.39	24.83575
1414–1415	12.67	26.50003
1415–1416	11.62	24.30389
1416–1417	19.22	37.32832
1417–1418	15.28	29.67621
1418–1419	15	25.89547
1419–1420	14.08	21.26881
1420–1421	15.83	20.49626
1421–1422	28.48	36.87515

(Continued)

(Cont.)

Year	Price	
	Original (in <i>groot</i> per <i>achtendeel</i>)	Converted (in grams of silver per hectolitre)
1422–1423	15.29	27.27164
1423–1424	16.64	33.95712
1424–1425	18.68	34.30811
1425–1426	19.86	34.81736
1426–1427	22.29	37.21666
1427–1428	22.27	36.35697
1428–1429		
1429–1430		
1430–1431		
1431–1432		
1432–1433	10.85	23.79386
1433–1434		
1434–1435	17.8	42.38170
1435–1436	9.54	22.71468
1436–1437	10.25	24.40519
1437–1438		
1438–1439		
1439–1440	25.71	61.21536

1.3 LEEUWENHORST ABBEY, NOORDWIJKERHOUT, 1410/11–1439/40

Sources

The price series of Leeuwenhorst Abbey have been published by Geertruida de Moor. They are also available on the internet. The prices between 1410/11 and 1439/40 have been checked against the originals.²⁴ The series continues until 1570/71. Checking the original accounts has led to several corrections of and additions to De Moor's annual figures. In the following cases the difference was more than 5%:

- 1410/11 and 1412/13: for these years the accounts render the prices in *licht geld*. However, while for the years 1414/15 to 1418/19 De Moor correctly converts all prices from *licht geld* to *comans payment* by multiplying with $2/3$, she fails to do so for the years

²⁴ De Moor, *Lonen en prijzen*, 160–164, or <http://www.iisg.nl/hpw/leeuwenhorst/grainproducts.xls>; Nationaal Archief, Archief Abdij van Leeuwenhorst, inv. nos. 18 to 38 (in the notes as NA AAL).

- 1410/11 tot 1412/13. Therefore her annual averages for these two years are much too high.
- 1417/18, 1425/26, 1429/1430: De Moor's annual averages are too high; the reason is unclear.
 - 1430/31: De Moor's annual average is too low: the reason is unclear.
 - 1434/35: in the course of this year Philip of Burgundy issued a new, unified currency for the Low Countries. This implied a revaluation of the *groot*: the value of the new *groot* was 43% higher than that of the old one. Instead of converting all prices to either the new or the old currency, De Moor bases her annual average on a mix of both.
 - 1437/38, 1438/39, 1439/40: De Moor's annual averages bear no relation at all to the prices in the original accounts. The reason is most likely a copying or editing mistake: the figures for 1433/34 to 1436/37 have mistakenly been noted a second time, for the years 1437/38 to 1440/41. As a consequence, De Moor's series completely miss the price peak in the years 1437/38 and 1438/39.

Year of account

The year of account began in August and ended in July.

Units

Purchases are usually noted per *achtendeel* or per *hoed* of 32 *achten-deel*. The *achtendeel* is probably either the Leiden *achtendeel* of 34.2 litres or the Delft *achtendeel* of 34.6 litres. Since the difference small, it has been ignored here: all prices have been calculated on the basis of an *achtendeel* of 34.2 litres. Several purchases were recorded per *zak*, which is according to the accounts equal to 3 *achtendeel*.

Currency

In the accounts prices per unit are in all kinds of currencies: between 1410/11 and 1420/21 in *schellingen* and *denieren*, from 1424/25 to 1427/28 mainly in *tuinen* or *leeuwen*, in 1429/30 mostly in *kromstaarten* and from 1430/31 onwards mainly in *groten*. The totals are always in d, s and lb *Hollands*; until 1418/19 these are in *licht geld* and from 1420/21 onwards in *comans payment* (the value of *licht geld* is 2/3 of the value of *comans payment*). All prices have been converted to *groten* (*comans payment*) per *achtendeel* (whereas De Moor gives *denieren* per *achtendeel*).

In the year 1434/35 a revaluation took place in the course of the year; the accounts render the prices for the first part of the year according to the old value of the *groot* and the prices for the second part of the year according to the new value. Here all prices in this year have been converted to the new value.

Location and sellers

Except for some of the purchases made at the weekly market in Delft or Leiden, the Abbey's accounts almost always mention the sellers. Purchases were made from merchants in Leiden, Delft and from several villages in the region, occasionally from merchants from Gouda or from The Hague, and frequently from what were presumably farmers from the villages of Poeldijk, Wateringen, Maasland, Monster or De Lier in the wheat-growing region west of Delft. Some of these farmers were probably renting land from the Abbey.

Volumes and frequency

Leeuwenhorst Abbey bought between 800 and 1100 *achtendeel* per year at first. Later the volumes were reduced to between 500 and 800. In all years several wheat transactions were recorded. The minimum is 10 purchases (in 1425/26 and 1426/27), the maximum 45 purchases (in 1437/38). Until 1430/31 most entries are dated. Although wheat purchases took place throughout the year, most wheat was bought in autumn and winter.

Annual average wheat prices

Year	Price original accounting year (August-July)		Price for accounting year of <i>Catharinagasthuis</i> (Feb 22-Feb 22)	
	Original (in <i>groot</i> per <i>achtendeel</i>)	Converted (in grams of silver per hectolitre)	Original (in <i>groot</i> per <i>achtendeel</i>)	Converted (in grams of silver per hectolitre)
1410-1411	10.2	24.38158	11.45	27.36952
1411-1412			8.2	19.60088
1412-1413	10.22	24.42939	10.24	24.47719
1413-1414			10.33	24.69232
1414-1415	10.09	21.10381	10.22	21.37571
1415-1416			10	20.91557
1416-1417	18.58	36.08533	17.77	34.51218

(Cont.)

Year	Price original accounting year (August-July)		Price for accounting year of <i>Catharinagasthuis</i> (Feb 22-Feb 22)	
	Original (in <i>groot</i> per <i>achtendeel</i>)	Converted (in grams of silver per hectolitre)	Original (in <i>groot</i> per <i>achtendeel</i>)	Converted (in grams of silver per hectolitre)
1417-1418	11.48	22.29600	15.64	30.37538
1418-1419	15.69	27.08666	14.13	24.39353
1419-1420			14.57	22.00899
1420-1421	19.66	25.45524	18.89	24.45827
1421-1422			23.5	30.42717
1422-1423				
1423-1424				
1424-1425	20.18	37.06305	19.76	36.29167
1425-1426	19.6	34.36154	20.2	35.41343
1426-1427	20.4	34.06100	19.57	32.67519
1427-1428	21.62	35.29581	22.57	36.84673
1428-1429			19.5	31.83480
1429-1430	14.61	32.03947	15.66	34.34211
1430-1431	15.92	34.91228	14.94	32.76316
1431-1432	13.22	28.99123		
1432-1433	19.21	42.12719		
1433-1434	17.48	38.33333		
1434-1435	10.6	25.23854		
1435-1436	9.66	23.00040		
1436-1437	12.5	29.76243		
1437-1438	32.7	77.85851		
1438-1439	35.77	85.16816		
1439-1440	16.17	38.50068		

2. UTRECHT WHEAT PRICES

Sources

Large numbers of medieval Utrecht price data have been published by Posthumus. Here only two of the seven grain price series collected by Posthumus have been used. The most important is the wheat price series of the chapter of the Utrecht Dom, available (with several lacunae) from the year 1394 onward.²⁵ At some point during the 13th century the Dom chapter began granting its canons a monthly

²⁵ Posthumus, *Nederlandse prijsgeschiedenis* II, 70 ff. column 28a.

allowance in money instead of expecting them to join collective meals. In order to set the appropriate level of the allowance, monthly or weekly grain prices at the local market were systematically registered.²⁶ For the 15th century monthly prices are available for only a few years. However, the annual prices that have been based on the *taxationes bladorum* are available for much of the century, with some omissions for one to three years and a rather large gap between 1451 and 1459. They can be considered reliable reflections of the unweighted average annual wheat price in Utrecht.

Prices for the decades between 1370 and 1394 and for some lacunae in the early years the Dom chapter prices have been supplemented from the wheat price series of the chapter of St. John, which covers the years between 1370 and 1406.²⁷ Information on the origin of these prices is more scarce, but Posthumus assumes St. John's used a method similar to the Dom chapter.²⁸ The other price series either begin (much) later or are based on less reliable sources and have therefore not been used.

Year of accounting

The Utrecht year of accounting begins and ends at St. Remigius (October 1).

Unit of volume

The unit of volume used in the Utrecht series is the *modius* or *mud*, which equals 120.4 litres.

Currency

Utrecht had its own currency, which was originally closely linked to Rhineland coinage; from the 14th century onwards the influence of monetary developments in Holland on Utrecht currency continued to grow. The value of the Utrecht currency depreciated rapidly from the early 15th century onwards.²⁹ The basic unit of the Utrecht currency

²⁶ Ibid. *Nederlandse prijsgeschiedenis* II, 41; cf. Sillem, 'Tabellen van marktprijzen en granen te Utrecht', 3–5, for a more detailed explanation of the origins of these *taxationes bladorum*.

²⁷ Posthumus, *Nederlandse prijsgeschiedenis* II, 217 ff. column 89.

²⁸ Ibid. *Nederlandse prijsgeschiedenis* II, 226.

²⁹ For a—not always very clear—survey of Utrecht's monetary history: Ibid., 12–30.

was at first the *plak*, after 1390 the *albus* or *witte*, and from 1466 onwards the *stuiver* of 12 *albi*. Each of the Dom chapters used their own currency of accounting, but in his edition of Utrecht prices Posthumus converted all prices to *plakken*, *albi* and *stuivers*.

These prices have been converted to grams of silver as follows. According to the exchange rates of the Utrecht currency to the Rhineland guilder published by Peter Spufford, prices have first been converted to Rhineland guilders, with some interpolations to fill in the gaps (in italics in the table below). Spufford based these rates on the data collected by Ten Haeff and Enno van Gelder from the accounts of the construction of the Utrecht Dom church.³⁰ Since these accounts begin in 1395, no exchange rates are available before that year. As a consequence, for the years 1387 to 1394 the value of the *plak/albus* had to be extrapolated with the aid of the changing exchange rates to the French *écu* collected by Posthumus (also in italics in the table).³¹ Subsequently all prices in Rhineland guilders have been converted to prices in grams of silver with the aid of the official silver values of the Rhineland guilder published by Rainer Metz, collected from the ordinances.³² Metz also collected very detailed data on the actual silver content of the Cologne *albus* and its (changing) rate to the Rhineland guilder, but although this method no doubt offers a much better approximation of the actual value of the Rhineland guilder in Cologne, it is not at all certain that it reflects the value of the Rhineland guilder in Utrecht with the same accuracy. Therefore this dataset has not been used here.

Silver value of the Utrecht albus and average annual wheat prices

Year	Silver value of Utrecht <i>albus</i> (in italics: intra- and extrapolations)	Original wheat price (in <i>plakken</i> (until 1390) or <i>albi</i> (after 1390) per <i>modius</i>)	Converted wheat price (in grams of silver per hectolitre)
1387/88	<i>1.05404</i>	38.00	33.26699
1388/89	<i>0.92755</i>	35.15	27.07933
1389/90	<i>0.82817</i>	27.27	18.75771
1390/91	<i>0.77296</i>	32.67	20.97396
1391/92	<i>0.77296</i>	43.00	27.60577

(Continued)

³⁰ Spufford, 'Currency exchanges (from *Handbook of medieval exchange*)'.

³¹ Posthumus, *Nederlandse prijsgeschiedenis* II, 23–27.

³² Metz, *Geld, Währung und Preisentwicklung*, 345.

(Cont.)

Year	Silver value of Utrecht <i>albus</i> (in <i>italics</i> : intra- and extrapolations)	Original wheat price (in <i>plakken</i> (until 1390) or <i>albi</i> (after 1390) per <i>modius</i>)	Converted wheat price (in grams of silver per hectolitre)
1392/93	0.71350	32.87	19.47910
1393/94	0.71350	43	25.09615
1394/95	0.70269	40.07	23.38611
1395/96	0.70269	54.6	31.86628
1396/97	0.70269	62	36.18515
1397/98	0.70269	46	26.84705
1398/99	0.68481	40	22.75109
1399/1400	0.69824	56	32.47606
1400/01	0.69824	65	37.69543
1401/02	0.69824	72	41.75493
1402/03	0.65944	74.5	40.80449
1403/04	0.64037	42.5	22.60444
1404/05	0.62873	51.78	27.03945
1405/06	0.62873	51.88	27.09167
1406/07	0.62873	66.67	34.81499
1407/08	0.62873	80.88	42.23543
1408/09	0.62306	99.03	51.24745
1409/10	0.62306	80.25	41.52891
1410/11	0.62306	54.56	28.23449
1411/12	0.62306	58.5	30.27341
1412/13	0.61750	67.63	34.68565
1413/14	0.61750	63.88	32.76238
1414/15	0.57633	58	27.76357
1415/16	0.57633	54.56	26.11690
1416/17	0.50267	90.75	37.88787
1417/18	0.46400	56.63	21.82419
1418/19	0.44031	65.13	23.81831
1419/20	0.46561	56.63	21.89973
1420/21	0.46561		
1421/22	0.46561	130.5	50.46644
1422/23	0.46561	80	30.93728
1423/24	0.41527	91.5	31.55916
1424/25	0.37938	106.38	33.52054
1425/26	0.36583		
1426/27	0.34920	135.88	39.41023
1427/28	0.32691	164.5	44.66570
1428/29	0.25608	159.5	33.92466
1429/30	0.22763	147	27.79199
1430/31	0.22763	155.5	29.39901
1431/32	0.22763		
1432/33	0.21231		
1433/34	0.19699		

REFERENCES

1. PRIMARY SOURCES

Nationaal Archief (NA)

Archief Graven van Holland (AGH)

- Memoriale BD, 1390–1397, inv. no. 198;
- Memoriale BF, 1407–1408, inv. no. 203;
- Register OR van akten van hertog Willem V inzake Holland, Zeeland en Henegouwen, 1346–1348, inv. no. 220;
- Register V van akten van hertog Albrecht, 1391–1402, inv. no. 228;
- Register EL 21, c. 1369, inv. no. 676;
- Memorie door de steden Delft, Leiden, Amsterdam, Rotterdam, Schiedam c.s. inzake de stapel van Haarlem, inv. no. 969;
- Trezorier: inv. nos. 1236 (account over the years 1380–1382), 1247 (account over the years 1392–1394), 1267 (account over the year 1413/1414).
- Rentmeester en baljuw van Amstelland, Waterland en Zeevang: inv. nos. 1659 (account over the year 1346/1347) to 1679 (account over the year 1375);
- Rentmeester van Kennemerland en Friesland: inv. nos. 1553 (account over the year 1367/1368) to 1577 (account over the year 1404/1405), 1583 (account over the year 1410/1411), 1588 (account over the year 1415/1416), 1593 (account over the year 1420/1421) and 1599 (account over the year 1425/1426);
- Rentmeester van Gouda, Schoonhoven en het land van Stein: inv. no. 1766 (account over the year 1398/1399).

Archief Graven van Blois (AGB):

- Baljuw en rentmeester van Beverwijk en Noordwijk: inv. no. 267 (account over the year 1379/1380), inv. no. 284 (account over the year 1395/1396);
- Gaarder van de markttollen te Haarlem (account over the year 1374–1393): inv. nos. 523–534.

Archief Grafelijkheidsrekenkamer of Rekenkamer der Domeinen van Holland: Afgehoorde en gedeponeerde rekeningen, (1425) 1446–1728 (1793) (GRRek)

- A. Rekeningen rentmeesters-generaal, inv. nos. 150 (account over the year 1450/1451), 151 (account over the year 1451/1452), 196 (account over the year 1500);
- B. Domeinen:
 - I. Noordholland: inv. nos. 283 (account over the year 1449/1450), 334 (account over the year 1500);
 - II. Zuidholland: inv. nos. 556 (account over the year 1450/1451), 557 (account over the year 1451/1452), 597 (account over the year 1500);
 - III. Kennemerland en West-Friesland: inv. nos. 859 (account over the year 1428/1429), 880 (account over the year 1449/1451), 881 (account over the year 1450/1451), 927 (account over the year 1500);

- IV: West-Friesland: inv. no. 1129 (account over the year 1500);
- VI: Voorne: inv. nos. 5593 (account over the year 1455), 5594 (account over the year 1455/1456), 3351 (account over the year 1499/1500);
- VIII: Gouda, Schoonhoven en 't land van Stein: inv. nos. 1706 (account over the year 1446/1447), 1707 (account over the year 1447/1448), 1708 (account over the year 1448/1449), 1743 (account over the year 1500);
- IX: Woerden: inv. nos. 1851 (account over the year 1448/1449), 1852 (account over the year 1449/1450), 1901 (account over the year 1499), 1902 (account over the year 1500);
- XII: Arkel, Van der Leede en Schoonrewoerd: inv. nos. 2171 (account over the year 1450/1451), 2235 (account over the year 1500);
- XIII: Schoonhoven: inv. no. 2348 (account over the year 1500);
- XV: Putten: inv. no. 2471 (account over the year 1500);
- XVI: Strijen: inv. no. 2576 (account over the year 1500);
- XVIII: Heusden: inv. nos. 2713 (account over the year 1450), 2761 (account over the year 1500);
- XIX: Beverwijk en Noordwijk: inv. no. 2869 (account over the year 1455/1456);
- XV: Amstelland, Waterland en Zeevang: inv. nos. 2904 (account over the year 1449/1450), 2951 (account over the year 1500);
- XXI: Muiden en Gooiland: inv. nos. 3045 (account over the year 1448/1449), 3077 (account over the year 1500);
- XXII: Texel en Wieringen: inv. nos. 3163 (account over the year 1454/1456), 3182 (account over the years 1497–1500)

Archief van de Leenhoven en Leen- en Registratiekamer van Holland, 1520–1807 (LLRK)

Index van mr. Martinus Gousset op registers van de graven van Holland over de periode 1316–1440, inv. nos. 203 to 232.

Archief Abdij van Leeuwenhorst (NA AAL)

Afgehoorde rekeningen, inv. nos. 18 to 38 (accounts over the years 1410/11 to 1439/40).

Archief Familie van Wassenaer van Duvenvoorde, 1226–1996

Vismarkt, hofvis en pondgeld, inv. nos. 2632 to 2646.

Noord-Hollands archief

Archief Stads- en gemeentebestuur van Beverwijk (Gemeente Beverwijk), 1298–1817 (ASGB)

Akte waarbij Karel V onder bepaalde voorwaarden aan de stad toestaat om de jaarlijkse leermarkt in plaats van op Scheiding der Apostelen (15 juli) op Beloken Paasavond (de zaterdag na Pasen) tot de zaterdag daaropvolgende te mogen houden, inv. no. 40.

Stadsbestuur van Haarlem (stadsarchief van Haarlem)

- Memorie van gedeputeerden van de Hollandse steden en dorpen voor commissarissen vanwege de landsheer, waarbij tegen de Naardense visstapel wordt geprotesteerd, 1457, inv. no. 81

- Akten van vrijgeleide voor de bezoekers van de Lucasmarkt te Haarlem (1474, 1492, 1495, 1507), inv. nos. 666 to 669.

Regionaal Archief Alkmaar

Archief Abdij van Egmond

Verrekeningen tussen abt Jan de Weent en de rentmeesters, 1388–1403, inv. no. 798.

Gemeentebestuur Schoorl (oud archief, 1507–1513)

Registers van privileges, 1148–1492, inv. no. 15.

Gemeentebestuur Alkmaar (oud archief, 1325–1815)

- Stukken betreffende de rechten van Alkmaar inzake de Schoorlse jaarmarkten, 1623–1625, inv. no. 2318;
- Plakkaat van de stadhouder en raden van Holland betreffende het opkopen van boter, kaas, pluimvee en andere eetbare waren, 23 januari 1556, inv. no. 2877.

Regionaal Archief Leiden (RAL)

Archieven van de gasthuizen (AG)

Sint Catharinagasthuis, Rekeningen van de gasthuismeesters, inv. no. 334, vols. 2 to 45 (accounts over the years 1394/95 to 1439/40).

2. EDITED SOURCES AND LITERATURE

- Abraham-Thisse, S., 'De lakenhandel in Brugge', in: A. Vandewalle (ed.), *Hanzekoop-lui en Medicibankiers. Brugge, wisselmarkt van Europese culturen* (Bruges 2002) 65–70.
- Acemoglu, D. and S. Johnson, 'Unbundling Institutions', *NBER Working Paper Series* 9934 (2003).
- Acemoglu, D., S. Johnson, and J.A. Robinson, 'Institutions as a Fundamental Cause of Long-Run Growth', in: P. Aghion and S.N. Durlauf (eds.), *Handbook of Economic Growth* (Amsterdam 2005) 385–472.
- Alders, G.P., J.G. Kruisheer, A. Schweitzer, and J. van Venetien, *Het ontstaan van Beverwijk als stedelijke nederzetting: met een editie van de stadskeur van 11 november 1298* (Hilversum 1998).
- Akkerman, J.B., 'Het koopmansgilde van Tiel omstreeks het jaar 1000', *Tijdschrift voor Rechtsgeschiedenis* 30 (1962) 409–471.
- Algra, N.E., *Oudfries recht 800–1256* (Leeuwarden 2000).
- Allan, A.J., *Het Kennemer landrecht van 1274 tot het begin van de Republiek* (The Hague 2005).
- Allen, R.C. and R.W. Unger, 'Allen-Unger Database European Commodity Prices 1260–1914', available from: www2.history.ubc.ca/unger/ECPdb/index.html.
- Alpertus Mettensis, *De diversitate temporum et Fragmentum de Deoderico primo episcopo Mettensi*. Translated by H. van Rij (Amsterdam 1980).
- Alsford, S., 'Florilegium Urbanum', available from: <http://www.trytel.com/~tristan/towns/florilegium/flor04.html>.

- Andries, J.C., A.H. Huussen, and A.J.M. Kerckhoffs-de Hey, *Inventaris en beschrijving van de Noord-Nederlandse processtukken (dossiers) behorende tot de beroepen uit Holland, berustende in het archief van de Grote Raad in Mechelen V* (Amsterdam 1964–1974).
- Ashworth, W.J., 'Metrology and the State: Science, Revenue and Commerce', *Science* 306 (2004) 1314–1317.
- Baart, J., 'De materiële stadscultuur', in: E.H.P. Cordfunke, F.W.N. Hugenholtz, and K. Sierksma (eds.), *De Hollandse stad in de dertiende eeuw* (Muiderberg 1988) 93–112.
- Bailey, M., 'Coastal Fishing Off South East Suffolk in the Century after the Black Death', *Proceedings of the Suffolk Institute of Archaeology and History* XXXVII (1990) 102–114.
- (ed.), *The bailiff's Minute Book of Dunwich, 1404–1430*, Suffolk Record Society XXXIV (Woodbridge 1992).
- , *The English Manor, c. 1200–c.1500* (Manchester / New York 2002).
- , *Medieval Suffolk. An Economic and Social History, 1200–1500* (Woodbridge 2007).
- Baker, R.L., 'The Establishment of the English Wool Staple in 1313', *Speculum* 31 (1956) 444–453.
- Ballard, A. and J. Tait (eds.), *British Borough Charters 1216–1307* (Cambridge 1923).
- Barron, C.M., *London in the Later Middle Ages: Government and People 1200–1500* (Oxford 2004).
- Bartholomaeus Anglicus, *De rerum proprietatibus* (Frankfurt am Main 1964; reprint of edition 1601).
- Bartlett, R., *Trial by Fire and Water. The Medieval Judicial Ordeal* (Oxford 1986).
- Bateman, V., 'The Evolution of Markets in Early Modern Europe, 1350–1800: a Study of Grain Prices', Oxford University, Department of Economics, Economics Series Working Papers 350 (2007), available from: <http://ideas.repec.org/p/oxf/wpaper/350.html>.
- Bateson, M. (ed.), *The Records of the Borough of Leicester* (Cambridge 1899).
- (ed.), *Borough Customs*, The publications of the Selden Society 18 and 21 (London 1972; 1st edn. 1904–1906).
- Bautier, R.-H., 'Les foires de Champagne. Recherches sur une evolution historique', in: *La foire*. Recueils de la Société Jean Bodin V (Brussels 1953) 97–147.
- Beaujon, A., *Overzicht der geschiedenis van de Nederlandsche zeevisserijen* (Leiden 1885).
- Beenakker, J., *Van Rentersluze tot strijkmolen. De waterstaatsgeschiedenis en landschapsontwikkeling van de Schager- en Nederperkoggen tot 1653* (Alphen aan den Rijn 1988).
- Benders, J.F., '"Item instituimus ibidem singulis annis nundinas". Fairs in the principality of Guelders, 1294–1543', in: S. Cavaciocchi (ed.), *Fiere e mercati nella integrazione delle economie europee, secc. XIII–XVIII* (Florence 2001) 645–668.
- Bennett, J.M., *Women in the Medieval English Countryside* (New York / Oxford 1987).
- , *Ale, Beer and Brewsters in England. Women's Work in a Changing World, 1300–1600* (New York / Oxford 1996).
- Besondere privilegien ende handvesten, verleent aan d' inwoonders van Westzaanden en Crommenie* (Zaandam 1661).
- Besteman, J.C., 'The Pre-Urban Development of Medemblik: from an Early Medieval Trading Centre to a Medieval Town', in: H.A. Heidinga and H.H. van Regteren Altena (eds.), *Medemblik and Monnickendam. Aspects of Medieval Urbanization in Northern Holland* (Amsterdam 1989) 1–30.

- Beulink, D., 'Dordrecht en Schoonhoven: conflicten over stapel- en marktrecht', *Historische encyclopedie Krimpenerwaard* 14 (1989) 61–88.
- Beveridge, W.H., 'A Statistical Crime of the Seventeenth Century', *Journal of Economic and Business History* 1 (1928) 503–533.
- (ed.), *Prices and Wages in England from the Twelfth to the Nineteenth Century* (London 1965, 2nd edn.).
- BHIC (Brabants Historisch Informatie Centrum), 'Lokale geschiedenis', available from: <http://www.bhic.nl/site/pagina.php?id=1>.
- Biddick, K., 'Medieval English Peasants and Market Involvement', *Journal of Economic History* 45 (1985) 823–831.
- , *The Other Economy: Pastoral Husbandry on a Medieval Estate* (Berkeley 1989).
- Bieleman, J., *Geschiedenis van de landbouw in Nederland, 1500–1950: veranderingen en verscheidenheid* (Meppel 1992).
- Bigwood, G., 'Notes sur les mesures à blé dans les anciens Pays-Bas. Contribution à la métrologie Belgique', *Annales de la Société d'Archéologie de Bruxelles* 19 (1905) 5–55.
- , 'Gand et la circulation des grains en Flandre, du XIV^e au XVIII^e siècle', *Vierteljahrsschrift für Sozial- und Wirtschaftsgeschichte* 4 (1906) 397–460.
- Blanchard, I., 'The Continental European Cattle Trades, 1400–1600', *Economic History Review* 39 (1986) 427–460.
- Blockmans, W.P., *De volksvertegenwoordiging in Vlaanderen in de overgang van Middeleeuwen naar nieuwe tijden, 1384–1506* (Brussels 1978).
- , 'Voor wijn en vis: de politieke rol van de Vlaamse kustplaatsen aan de vooravond van de Nieuwe Tijden', *Ostendiana* 3 (1978) 119–134.
- , 'The Social and Economic Effects of Plague in the Low Countries 1349–1500', *Revue Belge de Philologie et d'Histoire* 58 (1980) 833–863.
- , 'The Economic Expansion of Holland and Zeeland in the Fourteenth-Sixteenth Centuries', in E.A. Aerts, B. Henau, P. Janssens, and R. van Uytven (eds.), *Studia Historica Oeconomica. Liber amicorum Herman van der Wee* 2 (Louvain 1993) 41–58.
- Blok, D.P., 'Opmerkingen over het aasdom', *Tijdschrift voor Rechtsgeschiedenis* 31 (1963) 243–274.
- , 'Holland und Westfriesland', *Frühmittelalterliche Studien* 3 (1969) 347–361.
- , 'Holland sinds Gosses. De vorming van het graafschap Holland opnieuw bezien', in W. van Anrooij (ed.), *Holland in wording: de ontstaansgeschiedenis van het graafschap Holland tot het begin van de vijftiende eeuw* (Hilversum 1991) 9–25.
- Blok, P.J. (ed.), *Leidsche rechtsbronnen uit de Middeleeuwen*. WVOVR 1st series 6 (The Hague 1884).
- , *Geschiedenis eener Hollandsche stad* I and II (The Hague 1910).
- Boekel, P.N., *De zuivelexport van Nederland tot 1813* (Utrecht 1929).
- Boelmans Kranenburg, H.A.H., 'Het visserijbedrijf van de Zijdenaars in de 15e en 16e eeuw', *Tijdschrift voor Geschiedenis* 62 (1949) 321–333.
- , 'Visserij van de Noordnederlanders', in G. Asaert, J. Van Beylen, and H.P.H. Jansen (eds.), *Maritieme geschiedenis der Nederlanden* (Bussum 1976) 285–294.
- Boerner, L. and A. Ritschl, 'Individual Enforcement of Collective Liability in Premodern Europe', *Journal of Institutional and Theoretical Economics* 158 (2002) 205–213.
- Boone, M., *Geld en macht. De Gentse stadsfinanciën en de Bourgondische staatsvorming (1384–1453)* (Ghent 1990).
- , *Gent en de Bourgondische hertogen ca. 1384–ca. 1452. Een sociaal-politieke studie van een staatsvormingsproces* (Brussels 1990).
- Bos, P.G., *Het Groningsche gild- en stapelrecht tot de Reductie in 1594* (Groningen 1904).

- Bos-Rops, J.A.M.Y., *Graven op zoek naar geld. De inkomsten van de graven van Holland en Zeeland, 1389–1433* (Hilversum 1993).
- Boschma-Aarnoudse, C., *Tot verbetering van de neeringe deser stede* (Hilversum 2003).
- Brand, P., 'The Formation of the English Legal System, 1150–1400', in: A. Padoa-Schioppa (ed.), *Legislation and Justice* (Oxford 1997) 103–121.
- , 'Aspects of the Law of Debt, 1189–1307', in: P.R. Schofield and N.J. Mayhew (eds.), *Credit and Debt in Medieval England c. 1180–c. 1350* (Oxford 2002) 19–41.
- Breen, J.D. (ed.), *Rechtsbronnen der stad Amsterdam*. WVOVR 2nd series 4 (The Hague 1902).
- Bregman, J., *Schagen. Een beschrijving van de historische groei van terp tot centrum-plaats, de rechtskundige geschiedenis van heerlijkheid, stad tot 1795 en de banne en polder Schagen* (Amsterdam 1965).
- Brenner, R., 'The Agrarian Roots of European Capitalism', in: T.H. Aston and C.H.E. Philpin (eds.), *The Brenner Debate. Agrarian Class Structure and Economic Development in Pre-Industrial Europe* (Cambridge 1985) 213–227.
- Breuker, P.H. and A. Janse, 'Beelden', in: Ibid. (eds.), *Negen eeuwen Friesland-Holland* (Zutphen 1997) 9–66.
- Bridbury, A.R., *England and the Salt Trade in the Later Middle Ages* (Oxford 1955).
- Britnell, R.H., 'English Markets and Royal Administration before 1200', *Economic History Review* 31 (1978) 183–196.
- , 'King John's Early Grants of Markets and Fairs', *English Historical Review* 94 (1979) 90–96.
- , 'The Proliferation of Markets in England, 1200–1349', *Economic History Review* 34 (1981) 209–221.
- , 'Forstall, Forestalling and the Statute of Forestallers', *The English Historical Review* 102 (1987) 98–102.
- , 'Tenant Farming and Tenant Farmers: Eastern England', in: E. Miller (ed.), *The agrarian history of England and Wales III, 1348–1500* (Cambridge 1991) 611–624.
- , *The Commercialisation of English Society 1000–1500* (Cambridge 1993).
- , 'Commercialisation and Economic Development in England, 1000–1300', in: R.H. Britnell and B.M.S. Campbell (eds.), *A Commercialising Economy. England 1068 to c. 1300* (Manchester 1995) 7–26.
- , 'Specialization of Work in England, 1100–1300', *Economic History Review* 54 (2001) 1–16.
- Britnell, R.H. and B.M.S. Campbell (eds.), *A commercialising economy. England 1086–c. 1300* (Manchester 1995).
- Brokken, H., *Het ontstaan van de Hoekse en Kabeljauwse twisten* (Zutphen 1982).
- Bromley, R.J., R. Symanski, and C.M. Good, 'The Rationale of Periodic Marketing', *Annals of the Association of American Geographers* 65 (1975) 530–537.
- Bruch, H. (ed.), *Middeleeuwse rechtsbronnen van Gorinchem*. WVOVR 3rd series 8 (Utrecht 1940).
- Brünner, E.C.G., *De order op de buitennering van 1531. Bijdrage tot de kennis van de economische geschiedenis van het graafschap Holland in den tijd van Karel V* (Utrecht 1918).
- (ed.), 'Een Hoornsch koopmansboek uit de tweede helft der 15e eeuw', *Economisch-historisch jaarboek* 10 (1924) 3–79.
- Burgers, J.W.J., 'Holland omstreeks 1100. De 11e-eeuwse transformatie van het Westfriese graafschap', *Holland* 31 (1999) 199–209.
- Burgers, J.W.J. and E.C. Dijkhof (eds.), *De oudste stadsrekeningen van Dordrecht, 1283–1287* (Hilversum 1995).

- Burgers, J.W.J., E.C. Dijkhof, and J.G. Kruisheer, 'De doordringing van het schrift in de samenleving in Holland en Zeeland tijdens graaf Floris V', in D.E.H. de Boer, E.H.P. Cordfunke, and H. Sarfatij (eds.), *Wi Florens... de Hollandse graaf Floris V in de samenleving van de dertiende eeuw* (Utrecht 1996) 191–211.
- Campbell, B.M.S., *English Seigniorial Agriculture, 1250–1450* (Cambridge 2000).
- , 'Benchmarking Medieval Economic Development: England, Wales, Scotland and Ireland, c. 1290', *Economic History Review* 61 (2008) 896–954.
- , 'Nature as Historical Protagonist: Environment and Society in Pre-Industrial England', *Economic History Review Early View* (2009), DOI: 10.1111/j.1468–0289.2009.00492.x.
- Campbell, B.M.S., J.A. Galloway, D. Keene, and M. Murphy, *A Medieval Capital and its Grain Supply: Agrarian Production and Distribution in the Londen Region c. 1300* (Bristol 1993).
- Camps, H.P.H., *De stadsrechten van graaf Willem II van Holland: een diplomatische, tekstkritische en historische studie* (Hilversum 1989).
- Cappon, C.M., 'Het notariaat in de late Middeleeuwen (ca. 1250–ca. 1540)', in: A.F. Gehlen and P.L. Nève (eds.), *Het notariaat in de Lage Landen (ca. 1250–1842)* (Deventer 2005) 1–29.
- Cappon, C.M. and H. van Engen, 'De stadsrechttoorkonden van Brielle (1330 en 1343)', *Verslagen en mededelingen. Stichting tot uitgaaf der bronnen van het oud-vaderlands recht* 10 (1999) 135–162.
- , 'Stad door stadsrecht? De betekenis van de stadsrechtverlening voor de stadjes Goedereede (1312), Brielle (1330 en 1343), Geervliet (1381) en Brouwershaven (1403)', *Jaarboek voor Middeleeuwse Geschiedenis* 4 (2001) 168–188.
- Casson, C.M., 'A Comparative Study of Prosecutions for Forgery in Trade and Manufacturing in Six English Towns, 1250 to 1400'. Unpublished PhD-thesis, Department of History, University of York (submitted July 2009, awarded November 2009).
- Cate, J.L., 'The English Mission of Eustace of Flay (1200–1201)', in: *Études d'histoire dédiées à la mémoire de Henri Pirenne, par ses anciens élèves* (Brussels 1937) 67–89.
- Cau, C., S. van Leeuwen, J. Scheltus, P. Scheltus, I. Scheltus, D. Lulius, and J. van der Linden (eds.), *Groot Placaet-boeck, vervattende de placaten, ordonnantien ende edicten van de doorluchtige hoogh mog. heeren Staten Generael der Vereenighde Nederlanden, ende van de ed. groot-mog. heeren. Staten van Hollandt en West-Vrieslandt, mitsgaders van de ed. mog. heeren Staten van Zeelandt II* (The Hague 1664).
- CBS, *Jaarcijfers voor het Koninkrijk der Nederlanden; Rijk in Europa* (The Hague 1913).
- Cerutti, F.F.X. and V.A.M. Beermann, *Geschiedenis van Breda I, De Middeleeuwen* (Tilburg 1952).
- Chayanov, A.V., *The Theory of Peasant Economy*, Translated by D. Thorner, B.H. Kerbley, and R.E.F. Smith (Homewood Ill. 1966).
- Childs, W., 'The Eastern Fisheries', in: D.J. Starkey, C. Reid, and N. Ashcroft (eds.), *England's Sea Fisheries. The Commercial Sea Fisheries of England and Wales since 1300* (London 2000) 19–23.
- Chronologisch register op het vervolg van het Groot-Charterboek van Van Mieris, aanwezig op het Rijks-archief te 's Hage*. Geschied- en Letterkundige Verhandelingen uitgegeven door het Provinciaal Utrechtsch Genootschap van Kunsten en Wetenschappen, Nieuwe Reeks (Utrecht 1859).
- Clark, E., 'Debt Litigation in a Late Medieval English Vill', in: J.A. Raftis (ed.), *Pathways to Medieval Peasants* (Toronto 1981) 247–279.

- Clark, G., 'The Cost of Capital and Medieval Agricultural Technique', *Explorations in Economic History* 25 (1988) 265–294.
- , 'Markets and Economic Growth: the Grain Market of Medieval England', Working paper (2001), available from: <http://www.econ.ucdavis.edu/faculty/gclark/research.html>.
- Coenen, J.M.A., *Graaf en grafelijkheid. Een onderzoek naar de graven van Holland en hun omgeving in de dertiende eeuw* (Utrecht 1986).
- Connor, R.D., *The Weights and Measures of England* (London 1987).
- Cordfunke, E.H.P., *Alkmaar in prehistorie en middeleeuwen. Tien jaar stadskernonderzoek* (Zutphen 1978).
- Cornelisse, C., *Energiemarkten en energiehandel in Holland in de late Middeleeuwen* (Hilversum 2008).
- Corryn, F., 'Het schippersambacht te Gent (1302–1492)', *Handelingen der Maatschappij voor Geschiedenis en Oudheidkunde Gent* 1 (1944) 165–204.
- Cox, J.C.M., *Repertorium van de stadsrechten in Nederland: 'quod vulgariter statreghte nuncupatur'* (The Hague 2005).
- Craeybeckx, J., *Un grand commerce d'importation: les vins de France aux anciens Pays-Bas* (Paris 1958).
- Dahlman, C.J., 'The Problem of Externalities', *The Journal of Law and Economics* 22 (1979) 141–162.
- Dambruyne, J., *Mensen en centen. Het 16de-eeuwse Gent in demografisch en economisch perspectief* (Ghent 2001).
- Danhieux, L., 'Visserij van de Zuidnederlanders', in: G. Asaert, J. van Beylen, and H.P.H. Jansen (eds.), *Maritieme geschiedenis der Nederlanden* (Bussum 1976) 277–284.
- Davis, J., 'Baking for the Common Good: a Reassessment of the Assize of Bread in Medieval England', *Economic History Review* 67 (2004) 465–502.
- De Blécourt, A.S. and H.F.W.D. Fischer, *Kort begrip van het oud-vaderlands burgerlijk recht* (Groningen 1967, 7th edn.).
- De Blécourt, A.S. and E.M. Meijers (eds.), *Memorialen van het Hof (den Raad) van Holland, Zeeland en West-Friesland, van den secretaris Jan Rosa I-III* (Haarlem 1929).
- De Boer, D.E.H., *Graaf en grafiek. Sociale en economische ontwikkelingen in het middeleeuwse 'Noordholland' tussen ca. 1345 en ca. 1415* (Leiden 1978).
- , "'Op weg naar volwassenheid". De ontwikkeling van productie en consumptie in de Hollandse en Zeeuwse steden in de dertiende eeuw', in: E.H.P. Cordfunke, F.W.N. Hugenholtz, and K. Sierksma (eds.), *De Hollandse stad in de dertiende eeuw* (Zutphen 1988) 28–43.
- , 'Florerend vanuit de delta : de handelsbetrekkingen van Holland en Zeeland in de tweede helft van de dertiende eeuw', in: D.E.H. de Boer, E.H.P. Cordfunke, and H. Sarfatij (eds.), *Wi Florens ... De Hollandse graaf Floris V in de samenleving van de 13de eeuw* (Utrecht 1996) 126–152.
- , "'Roerende van der visscheryen": enkele aspecten van de visvangst in Holland en Zeeland tot de Elizabethsvloed van 1421', in: D.E.H. de Boer, E.H.P. Cordfunke, and H. Sarfatij (eds.), *Holland en het water in de middeleeuwen. Strijd tegen het water en beheersing en gebruik van het water* (Hilversum 1997) 115–140.
- , "'Vanden Corencopers": veertiende-eeuwse graanspeculatie door een dichtertelijke bril', in: *'Proeve 't al, 't is prysselyck': verbruik in Europese steden (13de-18de eeuw). Liber amicorum Raymond van Uytven. Bijdragen tot de Geschiedenis* 81, special issue (1998) 127–143.

- , “‘Hongher’ naar meer. De Hollandse en Zeeuwse steden en de overgang naar de Avesnes, 1290–1320’, in: 1299: één graaf, drie graafschappen. De vereniging van Holland, Zeeland en Henegouwen (Hilversum 2000) 128–143.
- De Boer, D.E.H., D.J. Faber, and H.P.H. Jansen (eds.), *De rekeningen van de grafelijkheid van Holland uit de Beierse periode II, De rekeningen van de rentmeesters der domeinen, and III, De rekeningen van de gerechtelijke ambtenaren*. RGP Grote serie 182 and 174 (The Hague 1980).
- De Bruin, P.A.C. and M.J.C. de Reus, *Alblasserdam 700: 1299–1999* (Alblasserdam 1998).
- De Bruin, R.E. (ed.), *‘Een paradijs vol weelde’; geschiedenis van de stad Utrecht* (Utrecht 2000).
- De Geer, B.J.L., ‘Rechten van Vianen’, *VMVOVR* 2 (1886) 108–189.
- De Goede, A., *Westfriesche rechtsgeschiedenis*, 1, *Swannotsrecht*, 2, *Waterland*, and 3, *Seventuig* (Enkhuizen 1940–1946).
- De Jager, H. (ed.), *De middeleeuwse keuren der stad Brielle*. *WVOVR* 2nd series 2 (The Hague 1901).
- De Jong, C., ‘De veemarkt te Geertruidenberg, anno 1398’, *Taxandria* 49 (1942) 249–255, 267–275.
- De Ligt, L., *Fairs and Markets in the Roman Empire: Economic and Social Aspects of Trade in a Pre-Industrial Society* (Amsterdam 1993).
- De Monté Ver Loren, J.P., *De historische ontwikkeling van de begrippen bezit en eigendom in de landsheerlijke rechtspraak over onroerend goed in Holland* (Utrecht 1929).
- , ‘Hoven in Holland’, in: *Opstellen aangeboden aan prof. jhr. dr. D.G. Rengers Hora Siccama, 1906–1942* (Utrecht 1942) 107–157.
- , *Hoofdpijnen uit de ontwikkeling der rechterlijke organisatie in de noordelijke Nederlanden tot de Bataafse omwenteling* (Deventer 1982, 6th edn).
- De Moor, G., ‘De leveranciers van het cisterciënzerinnenklooster Leeuwenhorst (1261–1574) bij Noordwijkerhout’, *Genealogische bijdragen Leiden en omgeving* 4/5 (1989–1990), AL 304–336, AL 340–354, AL 365–378.
- (ed.), *Lonen en prijzen in het cisterciënzerinnenklooster Leeuwenhorst bij Noordwijkerhout tussen 1410/11 en 1570/71* (Amsterdam 2000).
- De Moor, T., ‘The Silent Revolution: a New Perspective on the Emergence of Commons, Guilds and Other Forms of Corporate Collective Action in Western Europe’, *International Review of Social History* 53, supplement 16 (2008) 179–212.
- De Munck, B., P. Lourens, and J. Lucassen, ‘The Establishment and Distribution of Craft Guilds in the Low Countries, 1000–1800’, in: M. Prak, C. Lis, J. Lucassen, and H. Soly (eds.), *Craft Guilds in the Early Modern Low Countries. Work, Power and Representation* (Aldershot 2006) 32–73.
- De Schepper, H. and J.-M. Cauchies, ‘Legal Tools of the Public Power in the Netherlands, 1200–1600’, in: A. Padoa-Schioppa (ed.), *Legislation and Justice* (Oxford 1997) 229–268.
- De Smet, A., ‘L’origine des ports du Zwin; Damme, Mude, Monikerede, Hoeke et Sluis’, in: *Études d’histoire dédiées à la mémoire de Henri Pirenne par ses anciens élèves* (Brussels 1937) 125–141.
- De Vries, J., ‘On the Modernity of the Dutch Republic’, *Journal of Economic History* 33 (1973) 191–202.
- , *The Dutch Rural Economy in the Golden Age, 1500–1700* (New Haven 1974).
- De Vries, J. and A. van der Woude, *The First Modern Economy: Success, Failure and Perseverance of the Dutch Economy, 1500–1815* (Cambridge 1997).
- De Vries, K., *Bijdrage tot de kennis van het strafprocesrecht in de Nederlandse steden benoorden Maas en Schelde* (Groningen).

- Degryse, R., *Vlaanderens haringbedrijf in de Middeleeuwen* (Antwerp 1944).
- , 'De gemeenschappelijke grote visserij van de Nederlanden in de XVI^e eeuw', *Bijdragen voor de geschiedenis der Nederlanden* 7 (1953) 32–54.
- Dekker, A., 'Stadsrecht voor het platteland. Stadsrechtverleningen aan Westfriese dorpen, 1402–1415', in: D.P. Blok, J.W.J. Burgers, E.C. Dijkhof, P.A. Henderikx, and G. van Herwijnen, *Datum et Actum. Opstellen aangeboden aan Jaap Kruisheer ter gelegenheid van zijn vijftenzestigste verjaardag* (1998) 111–118.
- Derville, A., *Histoire de Saint-Omer* (Lille 1981).
- Des Marex, G., *La lettre de foire à Ypres au XIII^e siècle* (Brussels 1901).
- Dessi, R. and S. Ogilvie, 'Social Capital and Collusion: the Case of Merchant Guilds', *CESifo Working Papers* 1037, University of Munich (2003), available from: http://ideas.repec.org/p/ces/ceswps/_1037.html.
- Dijkhof, E.C., 'De economische en fiscale politiek van de graven van Holland in de dertiende eeuw', *Bijdragen en mededelingen betreffende de geschiedenis der Nederlanden* 108 (1993) 3–12.
- Dijkman, J., 'Debt Litigation in Medieval Holland, c. 1200–c. 1350', in: D. Ma and J.L. van Zanden (eds.), *Law and Long-Term Economic Change: A Eurasian Perspective* (Stanford, forthcoming in 2011).
- Dilcher, G., 'Personale und lokale Strukturen kaufmännischen Rechts als Vorformen genossenschaftlichen Stadtrechts', in: K. Friedland (ed.), *Gilde und Korporation in den nordeuropäischen Städten des späten Mittelalters* (Cologne / Vienna 1984) 65–77.
- , 'Die genossenschaftliche Struktur von Gilden und Zünften', in: B. Schwineköper (ed.), *Gilden und Zünfte: Kaufmännische und gewerbliche Genossenschaften im frühen und hohen Mittelalter* (Sigmaringen 1985) 71–111.
- Doehaerd, R., 'La genèse d'une entreprise maritime. Les pêcheurs de Wenduine au XV^e siècle', *Contributions à l'histoire économique et sociale* 1 (1962) 7–38.
- Doorman, G., *De middeleeuwse brouwerij en de gruit* (The Hague 1955).
- Dubois, H., 'Les institutions des foires médiévales: protection ou exploitation du commerce?', in: S. Cavaciocchi (ed.), *Fiere e mercati nella integrazione delle economie europee, secc. XIII–XVIII* (Florence 2001) 161–184.
- Dyer, C., *Standards of Living in the Later Middle Ages. Social Change in England c. 1200–1520* (Cambridge 1989).
- , 'The Hidden Trade of the Middle Ages: Evidence from the West Midlands of England', *Journal of Historical Geography* 18 (1992) 141–157.
- , 'How Urbanized was Medieval England?' in: J.M. Duvosquel and E. Thoen (eds.), *Peasants and Townsmen in Medieval Europe. Studia in honorem Adriaan Verhulst* (Ghent 1995) 169–183.
- , 'Were Peasants Self-Sufficient? English Villagers and the Market, 900–1350', in: E. Mornet (ed.), *Campagnes médiévales: l'homme et son espace. Études offerts à Robert Fossier* (Paris 1995) 653–666.
- , 'Small Towns 1270–1540', in: D.M. Palliser (ed.), *The Cambridge Urban History of Britain I, 600–1540* (Cambridge 2000) 505–537.
- , *Making a Living in the Middle Ages: the People of Britain, 850–1520* (New Haven 2004).
- Een zeer huerbuerlic registre ofte Handbouck voor alle man: Waerinne men vind eenen Calendrier met dyversche proffytelicket tafeln, Item de guaden ende zelve pennijnghen cours ende ganc hebbende inde landen van haerwaerts over, Item de jaermaercten ende werghetyden* (Ghent 1544).
- Edwards, P.R., 'The Horse Trade in Tudor and Stuart England', in: F.M.L. Thompson (ed.), *Horses in European Economic History. A Preliminary Canter* (Leeds 1983) 113–131.

- Egmond, F., *Het Visboek. De wereld volgens Adriaen Coenen 1514–1587* (Zutphen 2005).
- Endemann, T., *Markturkunde und Markt in Frankreich und Burgund vom 9. bis 11. Jahrhundert* (Marburg 1964).
- Enklaar, D.T. (ed.), *Middeleeuwse rechtsbronnen van stad en lande van Gooiland*. WVOVR 3rd series 3 (Utrecht 1932).
- Ennen, E., *Die europäische Stadt des Mittelalters* (Göttingen 1972).
- Enno van Gelder, H., 'Visserij en vischverkoop in de keuren enz. van Den Haag', *VMVOVR* 5 (1908) 367–402.
- , *5-Gravenhage in zeven eeuwen* (Amsterdam 1937).
- , *Nederlandse dorpen in de zestiende eeuw* (Amsterdam 1953).
- Epstein, S.R., 'Cities, Regions and the Late Medieval Crisis: Sicily and Tuscany Compared', *Past & Present* 130 (1991) 3–50.
- , 'Regional Fairs, Institutional Innovation and Economic Growth in Late Medieval Europe', *Economic History Review* 47 (1994) 459–482.
- , *Freedom and Growth. The Rise of States and Markets in Europe, 1300–1750* (London 2000).
- , 'Introduction' to S.R. Epstein (ed.), *Town and Country in Europe, 1300–1800* (Cambridge 2001) 1–30.
- Epstein, S.R. and M. Prak, 'Introduction' to S.R. Epstein and M. Prak (eds.), *Guilds, Innovation and the European Economy, 1400–1800* (Cambridge 2008) 1–24.
- Ervynck, A., W. van Neer, and M. Pieters, 'How the North Was Won (and Lost Again). Historical and Archaeological Data on the Exploitation of the North Atlantic by the Flemish Fishery', in: R.A. Housley and G.M. Coles (eds.), *Atlantic Connections and Adaptations: Economies, Environment and Subsistence in Lands Bordering the North Atlantic* (Oxford 2004) 230–239.
- Espinas, G. and H. Pirenne, 'Les coutumes de la gilde marchande de Saint-Omer', *Le Moyen Age* 2nd series V (1901) 189–196.
- Farmer, D., 'Prices and Wages', in: H.E. Hallam (ed.), *The Agrarian History of England and Wales* II, 1042–1350 (Cambridge 1988) 716–817.
- Farmer, D., 'Marketing the Produce of the Countryside', in: E. Miller (ed.), *The Agrarian History of England and Wales* III, 1348–1500 (Cambridge 1991) 324–430.
- Fasel, W.A., *Het stadsarchief van Alkmaar* (Alkmaar 1976).
- , *Alkmaar in het drijfzand* (Alkmaar 1979).
- Feavearyear, A.E., *The Pound Sterling: a History of English Money* (Oxford 1931).
- Feenstra, R., 'Les foires aux Pays-Bas septentrionaux', in: *La foire*. Recueils de la Société Jean Bodin V (Brussels 1953) 209–239.
- Fockema Andreae, S.J., *Oud-Nederlandsch burgerlijk recht* (Haarlem 1906).
- , 'De bottinge', in: *Ibid.*, *Bijdragen tot de Nederlandsche Rechtsgeschiedenis* V (Haarlem 1914) 1–24.
- , 'Het marktregaal', in: *Ibid.*, *Bijdragen tot de Nederlandsche rechtsgeschiedenis* V (Haarlem 1914) 394–400.
- , 'Een Hollandsche grondheerlijkheid (Valkenburg)', *Tijdschrift voor Rechtsgeschiedenis* XIII (1934) 444–445.
- , 'Burggrafelijk Leiden', *Jaarboekje voor geschiedenis en oudheidkunde van Leiden en omstreken* 47 (1955) 50–58.
- , *Warmond, Valkenburg en Oegstgeest* (Hilversum 1976).
- Fox, H., *The Evolution of the Fishing Village. Landscape and Society along the South Devon Coast, 1086–1550* (Oxford 2001).
- Frayn, J.M., *Markets and Fairs in Roman Italy. Their Social and Economic Importance from the Second Century BC to the First Century AD* (Oxford 1993).

- Fruin, J.A., 'Het oudste der tot dusver bekende keurboeken van Delft', *Nieuwe bijdragen voor rechtsgeleerdheid en wetgeving* 8 (1882) 277–357.
- (ed.), *De oudste rechten der stad Dordrecht en van het baljuwschap van Zuidholland*. WVOVR 1st series 4 (The Hague 1882).
- Fruin, R. (ed.), *Informacie up den staet, faculteyt ende gelegentheyte van de steden ende dorpen van Hollant ende Vrieslant om daerna te reguleren de nyeuwe schiltale, gedaen in den jaere MCXIV* (Leiden 1866).
- (ed.), *Enquete ende informatie upt stuck van der reductie ende reformatie van den schiltale, voertijts getaxeerd ende gestelt geweest over de landen van Hollant en Vrieslant: gedaen in den jaere MCCCCXCIII* (Leiden 1876).
- , 'Over waarheid, kenning en zeventuig in de rechtspleging van Holland en Zeeland', in: *Ibid.*, *Verspreide geschriften VI* (Haarlem 1902) 315–366.
- Fruin, R.T. (ed.), *De middeleeuwsche rechtsbronnen van de kleine steden van het Nedersticht*. WVOVR 1st series 13 (The Hague 1892).
- Fryde, N., 'Gilds in England before the Black Death', in: B. Schweiniköper (ed.), *Gilden und Zünfte: Kaufmännische und gewerbliche Genossenschaften im frühen und hohen Mittelalter* (Sigmariningen 1985) 215–229.
- Fryde, E.B., 'Peasant Rebellion and Peasant Discontents', in: E. Miller (ed.), *The Agrarian History of England and Wales III, 1348–1500* (Cambridge 1991) 744–819.
- Galbert van Brugge, *De moord op Karel de Goede*. Trans. B. Demyttenaere (Louvain 2000, 2nd edn.).
- Galloway, J.A., 'One Market or Many? London and the Grain Trade of England', in: *Ibid.* (ed.), *Trade, Urban Hinterland and Market Integration, c. 1300–1600* (London 2000) 23–41.
- , 'Town and Country in England, 1300–1570', in: S.R. Epstein (ed.), *Town and Country in Europe, 1300–1800* (Cambridge 2001) 106–131.
- Gelderblom, O., 'The Decline of Fairs and Merchant Guilds in the Low Countries, 1250–1650', *Jaarboek middeleeuwse geschiedenis* (2004) 199–238.
- , *Violence, Opportunism, and the Growth of Long-Distance Trade in the Low Countries, 1250–1650* (forthcoming).
- Gelderblom, O. and R. Grafe, 'The Rise, Persistence and Decline of Merchant Guilds. Re-Thinking the Comparative Study of Commercial Institutions in Pre-Modern Europe'. Paper presented at the XVth World Economic History Congress (Utrecht 2009), available from: <http://www.wehc-2009.org/programme.asp?find=gelderblom>.
- Generale privilegien ende hantvesten van Kennemer-landt ende Kennemer-ghevolgh* (The Hague 1652).
- Genicot, L., *Rural Communities in the Medieval West* (Baltimore / London 1990).
- Geselschap, J.E.J., *Inventaris van het oud-archief van Gouda* (Gouda 1965).
- Gijsbers, W., *Kapitale ossen. De internationale handel in slachtvee in Noord-west Europa (1300–175)* (Hilversum 1999).
- Gilissen, J., 'Le statut des étrangers en Belgique, du XIII^e au XX^e siècle', in: *L'étranger* 2. Recueils de la Société Jean Bodin X (Brussels 1958) 231–332.
- Gilliodts-van Severen, L. (ed.), *Coutume du Franc de Bruges II* (Brussels 1879–1880).
- (ed.), *Cartulaire de l'ancienne estaple de Bruges: recueil de documents concernant le commerce intérieur et maritime, les relations internationales et l'histoire économique de cette ville I* (Bruges 1904).
- (ed.), *Cartulaire de l'ancienne tonlieu de Bruges I and II* (Bruges 1908).
- Glaeser, E.L. and A. Shleifer, 'Legal Origins', *The Quarterly Journal of Economics* 117 (2002) 1193–1229.
- Godding, P., 'Les conflits a propos des lettres echevinales des villes brabançonnnes', *Tijdschrift voor Rechtsgeschiedenis* 22 (1954) 308–353.

- , *Le droit privé dans les Pays-Bas méridionaux du 12e au 18e siècle* (Brussels 1987).
- Goettsch, R.P., *Schoorl, een mooi en rustig dorp met een rijk verleden* (Alkmaar 1968).
- Gönnenwein, O., *Das Stapel- und Niederlagsrecht* (Weimar 1939).
- Gosses, I.H., *De vorming van het graafschap Holland* (The Hague 1915).
- , *Welgeborenen en huislieden: onderzoekingen over standen en staat in het graafschap Holland* (Groningen 1926).
- Gras, N.S.B., *The Evolution of the English Corn Market from the Twelfth to the Eighteenth Century* (Cambridge MA 1915).
- , *The Early English Customs System* (Cambridge MA 1918).
- Greif, A., 'The Fundamental Problem of Exchange: a Research Agenda in Historical Institutional Analysis', *European Review of Economic History* 4 (2000) 251–284.
- , 'Institutions and Impersonal Exchange: From Communal to Individual Responsibility', *Journal of Institutional and Theoretical Economics* 158 (2002) 168–204.
- , *Institutions and the Path to the Modern Economy* (Cambridge 2006).
- Greif, A., P. Milgrom, and B.R. Weingast, 'Coordination, Commitment and Enforcement: the Case of the Merchant Guild', *Journal of Political Economy* 102 (1994) 745–776.
- Groenewegen, H.I.M. (ed.), *Naeltwick 1198–1998* (Naaldwijk 1998).
- Grolle, J.J., *De muntslag van de graven van Holland tot de Bourgondische unificatie in 1434* (Amsterdam 2000).
- Gross, C., *The Gild Merchant* (Oxford 1890).
- Guicciardini, L., *Beschryvinge van alle de Nederlanden, anderssins genoemd Nederduytslants*. Transl. C. Kilianus (Amsterdam 1612).
- Gumbert-Hepp, M. and J.P. Gumbert, (eds.), *Annalen van Egmond* (Hilversum 2007).
- Haak, S.P., 'Brielle als vrije en bloeiende handelsstad in de 15e eeuw', *BVGO* 4th series 6 (1907) 7–66.
- Hamaker, H.G. (ed.), *De middeleeuwse keurboeken van de stad Leiden* (Leiden 1873).
- (ed.), *De rekeningen der grafelijkheid van Holland onder het Henegouwsche huis I-III*. Werken uitgegeven door het Historisch Genootschap nieuwe reeks 21, 24 and 26 (Utrecht 1875).
- Handt-vesten en privilegien der steden Alckmaer en Hoorn* (Enkhuizen 1667).
- Handtvesten, privilegien, willekeuren ende ordonnantien der stadt Enchuysen daer noch by gevoeght zijn de handt-vesten en privilegien der steden Alckmaer, Hoorn en Medenbick, mitsgaders andre West-Vriesche en Drechterlandtsche voorrechten* (Enkhuizen 1667).
- Handvesten ende privilegien, mitsgaders keuren en ordonnantien van Assendelft* (Amsterdam 1768).
- Handvesten, privilegien, octroyen, vry- en gerechtigheden, aan de stad Haerlem en haare burgers verleend mitsgaders overeenkomsten en handeligen door de regeerders dier stad met andere steden, gemeenschappen, of bijzondere personen aangegaan* (Haarlem 1751).
- Harris, R., 'The Institutional Dynamics of Early Modern Eurasian Trade: the Commenda and the Corporation'. Working paper (2008), available from: http://works.bepress.com/ron_harris/12/.
- Harriss, G.L., *King, Parliament and Public Finance in Medieval England to 1369* (Oxford 1975).
- 't Hart, G., *Historische beschrijving der vrije en hoge heerlijkheid van Heenvliet* (Den Helder 1949).
- Harvey, P.D.A., 'Non-Agrarian Activities in Twelfth-century English Estate Surveys', in: D. Williams (ed.), *England in the Twelfth Century*. Proceedings of the 1988 Harlaxton Symposium (Woodbridge 1990) 101–111.

- Hatcher, J., *Plague, Population and the English Economy, 1348–1530* (London 1977).
- Hay, A., 'Notes on the Economic Basis for Periodic Marketing in Developing Countries', *Geographical Analysis* 3 (1971) 393–401.
- , 'Some Alternatives in the Economic Analysis of Periodic Marketing', *Geographical Analysis* 9 (1977) 72–79.
- Heath, P., 'North Sea Fishing in the Fifteenth Century: the Scarborough Fleet', *Northern History* III (1968) 53–69.
- Heeringa, K. (ed.), *Rechtsbronnen der stad Schiedam*. WVOVR 2nd series 6 (The Hague 1904).
- Heinsius, J., 'De oudst-bewaarde stadsrekening van Gouda (1437)', *Bijdragen en Mededeelingen van het Historisch Genootschap* 25 (1904) 259–321.
- Henderikx, P., 'Graaf en stad in Holland en Zeeland in de twaalfde en vroege dertiende eeuw', in: R. Rutte and H. van Engen (eds.), *Stadswording in de Nederlanden. Op zoek naar overzicht*, (Hilversum 2005) 47–62.
- Hermesdorf, B.H.D., *Rechtsspiegel. Een rechtshistorische terugblik in de Lage Landen van het herfsttij* (Nijmegen 1980).
- Hilliger, B., 'Studien zu mittelalterlichen Massen und Gewichten', *Historisches Vierteljahrschrift* 2 (1900) 161–215.
- Hilton, R.H., 'Medieval Market Towns and Simple Commodity Production', *Past & Present* 109 (1985) 3–23.
- Hocquet, J.-C., 'Pêcheurs, hôtes et seigneurs', in: M. Mollat (ed.), *Histoire des pêches maritimes en France* (Toulouse 1987) 95–129.
- Hoek, C., 'De Hof te Vlaarding', *Holland* 5 (1973) 57–91.
- Hof, J., *De abdij van Egmond van de aanvang tot 1573* (The Hague / Haarlem 1973).
- (ed.), *Egmondse kloosterrekeningen uit de XIV^e eeuw*. Fontes minores Medii Aevi 17 (Groningen 1976).
- Höhlbaum, K., P. Feit, K. Kunze, H.G. von Rundsted, and W. Stein (eds.), *Hansisches Urkundenbuch* VII, IX and X (Halle / München / Leipzig 1876–1916).
- Hoogewerf, C.L., *Het Haarlemse stadsrecht: inleidende beschouwingen, tekst, vertaling en artikelsgewijs commentaar* (Amsterdam 2001).
- Hoornaert, L., 'Boter en kaas in de Kasselrij Veurne (16e–begin 19e eeuw)'. Doctoral thesis University of Ghent (1997), available from: http://www.thesis.net/boter_kaas/boter_kaas_inhoud.htm.
- Hoppenbrouwers, P.C.M., *Een middeleeuwse samenleving. Het land van Heusden, ca. 1360–ca. 1515* (Wageningen / Groningen 1992).
- , 'Op zoek naar de 'kerels'. De dorpsgemeente in de dagen van graaf Floris V', in: D.E.H. de Boer, E.H.P. Cordfunke, and H. Sarfatij (eds.), *Wi Florens... de Hollandse graaf Floris V in de samenleving van de dertiende eeuw* (Utrecht 1996) 224–242.
- , 'Agricultural Production and Technology in the Netherlands, c. 1000–1500', in: G. Astill and J. Langdon (eds.), *Medieval Farming and Technology* (Leiden / New York / Cologne 1997) 89–114.
- , 'Town and Country in Holland, 1300–1550', in: S.R. Epstein (ed.), *Town and Country in Europe 1350–1750* (Cambridge 2001) 54–79.
- , 'Van waterland tot stedenland. De Hollandse economie ca. 975–ca. 1570', in: T. de Nijs and E. Beukers (eds.), *Geschiedenis van Holland I, Tot 1572* (Hilversum 2002).
- Hoppenbrouwers, P.C.M. and J.L. van Zanden, 'Restyling the Transition from Feudalism to Capitalism. Some Critical Reflections on the Brenner Thesis', in: Ibid. (eds.), *Peasants into Farmers? The Transformation of Rural Economy and Society in the Low Countries (Middle Ages – 19th century) in the Light of the Brenner Debate*. CORN publication series 4 (Turnhout 2001) 19–40.

- Huizinga, J., 'De opkomst van Haarlem', *BVGO* 4 (1905) 1412–1446 and *BVGO* 5 (1906) 1916–1175.
- (ed.), *Rechtsbronnen der stad Haarlem*. WVOVR 2nd series 13 (The Hague 1911).
- Huvelin, P., *Essai historique sur le droit des marchés et des foires* (Paris 1897).
- Hyams, P.R., 'Trial by Ordeal: the Key to Proof in the Early Common Law', in: M.S. Arnold, T.A. Green, S.A. Scully, and S.D. White (eds.), *Essays in Honour of Samuel E. Thorne* (Chapel Hill 1981) 90–126.
- Ibelings, B., 'De markt en de publieke gebouwen in Middeleeuws Gouda', *Tidings van die Goude* 14 (1996) 48–59.
- , 'Het conflict over de zuivelmarkt tussen Gouda en Schoonhoven (1535–1546)', *Historische encyclopedie Krimpenerwaard* 21 (1996) 2–12.
- , 'De Hollandse paardenmarkten van de heer Van Wassenaer: de drie V's (1554–1610)', *Holland* 29 (1997) 91–106.
- , 'De middeleeuwse visstapel te Naarden. Een bronbespreking met economisch-politieke en ecologische kanten', *Tijdschrift voor Zeegeschiedenis* 16 (1997) 47–61.
- , 'De route 'binnendunen': de scheepvaartroute langs de Goudsesluis en tol, de Wassenaerse Gouwesluis en de Spaarndammertol (13e tot 16e eeuw)', in: D.E.H. de Boer, J.W. Marsilje, and J.G. Smit (eds.), *Vander rekeninghe. Bijdragen aan het symposium over onderzoek en editieproblematie van middeleeuws rekeningmateriaal, gehouden in Utrecht op 27 en 28 februari 1997* (The Hague 1998) 221–255, 323–339.
- , 'Aspects of an Uneasy Relationship. Gouda (Holland) and its Countryside (15th–16th Centuries)', in: P.C.M. Hoppenbrouwers and J.L. van Zanden (eds.), *Peasants into Farmers? The Transformation of Rural Economy and Society in the Low Countries (Middle Ages–19th Century) in the Light of the Brenner Debate*. CORN publication series 4 (Turnhout 2001) 256–274.
- , 'Economie: veel consumptie, weinig productie', in: J.G. Smit (ed.), *Den Haag, Geschiedenis van een stad I, Vroegste tijd tot 1574* (Zwolle 2004) 151–180.
- IISH (International Institute of Social History), 'Database of Historical Prices and Wages', available from: www.iisg.nl/hpw.
- Imminck, P.W.A., "'Getuigen" in het oude Friese recht', *Tijdschrift voor Rechtsgeschiedenis* 31 (1963), 427–462.
- Inventaris van het archief van Purmerend* (1914).
- Inventaris van het oud-archief der stad Edam* (Leiden 1898).
- 'Inventaris Oud Archief 's-Hertogenbosch', available from: <http://www.stadsarchief.nl>.
- Irsigler, F., 'Getreidepreise, Getreidehandel und städtische Versorgungspolitik in Köln vornehmlich im 15. und 16. Jahrhundert', in: W. Besch, K. Fehn, D. Höroldt, and F. Irsigler (eds.), *Die Stadt in der europäischen Geschichte. Festschrift Edith Ennen* (Bonn 1972) 571–610.
- Jacks, D., 'Market Integration in the North and Baltic Seas, 1500–1800', *Journal of European Economic History* 33 (2004) 285–329.
- Janse, A., *Grenzen aan de macht. De Friese oorlog van de graven van Holland omstreeks 1400* (The Hague 1993).
- , *Ridderschap in Holland: portret van een adellijke elite in de late Middeleeuwen* (Hilversum 2001).
- Jansen, H.P.H., 'Holland's Advance', *Acta Historiae Neerlandicae* 10 (1978) 1–20.
- , 'Politieke ontwikkeling circa 1100–1400. Holland, Zeeland en het Sticht 1100–1433', in: D.P. Blok, A. Verhulst, H.P.H. Jansen, R.C. van Caenegem, A.G. Weiler, and W. Prevenier (eds.), *Algemene Geschiedenis der Nederlanden* 2 (Haarlem 1982) 282–323.

- Jansma, T.S., 'Waarden en makelaars te Dordrecht in de zestiende eeuw', *Bijdragen voor de geschiedenis der Nederlanden* 4 (1949) 213–225.
- , *Het vraagstuk van Hollands welvaren tijdens Hertog Philips van Bourgondië* (Groningen 1950).
- , 'Scheepvaartpolitiek van Amsterdam in de tweede helft der vijftiende eeuw', *Jaarboek van het Genootschap Amstelodamum* 47 (1955) 1–17.
- , 'Het economisch overwicht van de laat-middeleeuwse stad ten aanzien van haar agrarisch ommeland, in het bijzonder toegelicht met de verhouding tussen Leiden en Rijnland', in: *Ibid.*, *Tekst en uitleg. Historische opstellen aangeboden aan de schrijver bij zijn aftreden als hoogleraar aan de Universiteit van Amsterdam* (The Hague 1974) 35–54.
- , 'De betekenis van Dordrecht en Rotterdam omstreeks het midden der zestiende eeuw', in: *Ibid.*, *Tekst en uitleg. Historische opstellen aangeboden aan de schrijver bij zijn aftreden als hoogleraar aan de Universiteit van Amsterdam* (The Hague 1974) 146–178.
- , 'Het economisch leven van Dordrecht in de zestiende eeuw', in: *Ondernemende geschiedenis: 22 opstellen geschreven bij het afscheid van mr. H. van Riel als voorzitter van de Vereniging het Nederlandsch Economisch-Historisch Archief* (The Hague 1977) 50–64.
- Jensma, T.E., 'Bronnen tot de geschiedenis van het recht van de gruit', *VMVOVR* 12 (1960) 167–215.
- Johannes a Leydis, *De Egmondsche abtenkroniek van Johannes a Leydis O. Carm.* Edited and commented by V.J. Roefs (Nijmegen 1942).
- Jongkees, A.G., *Staat en kerk in Holland en Zeeland onder de Bourgondische hertogen, 1425–1477* (Groningen 1942).
- Joosting, J.G.C., *Onuitgegeven oorkonden betreffende het zeventuigsrecht* (Nijmegen 1890).
- Kaptein, H., *De Hollandse textielnijverheid 1350–1600: conjunctuur en continuïteit* (Hilversum 1998).
- , 'De poort van Holland. De economische ontwikkeling 1200–1578', in: M. Carasso-Kok (ed.), *Geschiedenis van Amsterdam tot 1578. Een stad uit het niets* (Hilversum 2004) 109–173.
- Keene, D., *Survey of Medieval Winchester* (Oxford 1985).
- Kerling, N.J.M., *Commercial Relations of Holland and Zeeland with England from the Late 13th Century to the Close of the Middle Ages* (Leiden 1954).
- Kersbergen, A.C., 'De Rotterdamsche jaar- en weekmarkt in de middeleeuwen', *Rotterdamsch Jaarboekje 3rd series* 9 (1931) 164–173.
- Ketner, F., 'Amsterdam en de binnenvaart door Holland in de 15e eeuw', *BVGO* 8th series 4 (1943) 169–200 and 5 (1944) 133–159.
- Kistemaker, R., W. Wagenaar, and J. van Assendelft, *Amsterdam marktstad* (Amsterdam 1984).
- Klep, P., 'Population Estimates of Belgium by Province (1375–1831)', in: *Historiens et Populations. Liber Amicorum Étienne Hélin* (Louvain-la-Neuve 1991) 485–508.
- Klok, J., *Brielle, stad in de landen van Voorne* (Alphen aan den Rijn 1989, 2nd edition).
- Kloos, J., *Noordwijk in den loop der eeuwen* (Noordwijk 1928).
- Koch, A.C.F., J.G. Kruisheer, J.W.J. Burgers, J. Sparreboom, and E.C. Dijkhof (eds.), *Oorkondenboek van Holland en Zeeland tot 1299 I–V* (The Hague 1970–2005).
- Koene, B., J. Morren, and A. Schweitzer, *Midden-Kennemerland in de vroege en hoge Middeleeuwen: het land, de bewoners en hun heren tussen 700 en 1300* (Hilversum 2003).

- Kokken, H., *Steden en staten. Dagvaarten van steden en Staten van Holland onder Maria van Bourgondië en het eerste regentschap van Maximiliaan van Oostenrijk (1477–1494)* (The Hague 1991).
- Korteweg, K.N., 'Het stadsrecht van Geertruidenberg', *VMVOVR* 10 (1946) 16–83.
- (ed.), *Rechtsbronnen van Woudrichem en het land van Altena*. WVOVR 3rd series 14 (Utrecht 1948).
- Kosters, J., *Het oude tiendrecht* (The Hague 1899).
- , 'De rechtsmacht over vreemdelingen naar Oud-Nederlandsch recht', in: S.J. Fockema Andreae and R.T. Fruin (eds.), *Rechtshistorische opstellen aangeboden aan mr. S.J. Fockema Andreae* (Haarlem 1914) 279–310.
- Kowaleski, M., *Local Markets and Regional Trade in Medieval Exeter* (Cambridge 1995).
- , 'The Expansion of the South-Western Fisheries in Late Medieval England', *Economic History Review* 53 (2000) 429–454.
- , 'Port Towns: England and Wales 1300–1540', in: D.M. Palliser (ed.), *The Cambridge Urban History of Britain I, 600–1540* (Cambridge 2000) 467–493.
- , 'The Commercialization of the Sea Fisheries in Medieval England and Wales', *International Journal of Maritime History* XV (2003) 177–231.
- , 'The Internal and International Fish Trades of Medieval England and Wales', in: D.J. Starkey, C. Reid, and N. Ashcroft (eds.), *England's Sea Fisheries. The Commercial Sea Fisheries of England and Wales since 1300* (London 2005) 29–32.
- Kruisheer, J.G., 'Het ontstaan van de oudste Zeeuwse stadsrechtsoorkonden', in: C.M. Cappon and C. van de Kieft (eds.), *Ad fontes. Opstellen aangeboden aan prof. dr. C. van de Kieft ter gelegenheid van zijn afscheid als hoogleraar middeleeuwse geschiedenis aan de Universiteit van Amsterdam* (Amsterdam 1984) 275–304.
- , *Het ontstaan van de stadsrechtsoorkonden van Haarlem, Delft en Alkmaar* (Amsterdam 1985).
- , 'Stadsrechtbeoorkonding en stedelijke ontwikkeling', in: E.H.P. Cordfunke, F.W.N. Hugenholtz, and K. Sierksma (eds.), *De Hollandse stad in de dertiende eeuw* (Zutphen 1988) 44–54.
- , 'Het ontstaan van de oudste Leidse stadsrechtsoorkonden; waarschijnlijk eind twaalfde eeuw – 1266', in: J.B. Berns, P.A. Henderikx, P.H.D. Leupen, E.N. Palmboom, and R. Rentenaar (eds.), *Feestbundel aangeboden aan prof. D.P. Blok* (Hilversum 1990) 182–203.
- Kuchenbuch, L., 'Pragmatische Rechenhaftigkeit? Kerbhölzer in Bild, Gestalt und Schrift', *Frühmittelalterliche Studien* 36 (2002) 469–490.
- Kuijpers, E., 'Labour Legislation at a Developing Labour Market. Holland 1350–1600'. Paper presented at the European Social Sciences History Conference (Lisbon 2008), available from: <http://www2.iisg.nl/esshc/programme.asp?selyear=9&nw=&find=kuijpers>.
- , 'Who Digs the Town Moat? The Public Works of Leyden and the Performance of the Markets for Labour and Capital in Late Medieval Holland'. Working Paper (2009), available from: <http://vkclibrary.uu.nl/vkc/seh/research/Lists/Working%20Papers/DispForm.aspx?id=24>.
- Kula, W., *Measures and Men*. Translated by R. Szreter (Princeton 1986).
- Kussmaul, A., *A General View of the Rural Economy of England, 1538–1840* (Cambridge 1990).
- Kuske, B (ed.), *Quellen zur Geschichte des Kölner Handels und Verkehrs im Mittelalter I and II* (Bonn 1917).
- Kuys, J., *Kerkelijke organisatie in het middeleeuwse bisdom Utrecht* (Nijmegen 2004).

- Lambert, B. 'Merchants on the Margin? The Black Market in 15th-Century Sluis.' Paper presented at the XIVth International Economic History Congress (Helsinki 2006), available from: <http://www.helsinki.fi/iehc2006/papers3/Lambert.pdf>.
- Lams, W.G. (ed.), *Groot Privilegie en Hantvestboek van Kennemerlandt en Kennemergevolgh* (Amsterdam 1664).
- Langdon, J. and J. Masschaele, 'Commercial Activity and Population Growth in medieval England', *Past & Present* 190 (2006) 35–81.
- Leidenaars voor de Grote Raad (1470–1580): processen uit het archief van de Grote Raad (parlement) van Mechelen met betrekking tot instellingen en bewoners van de stad Leiden* (Leiden 1981).
- Lesger, C.M., *Hoorn als stedelijk knooppunt: stedensystemen tijdens de late middeleeuwen en vroegmoderne tijd* (Hilversum 1990).
- Letters, S. 'Online Gazetteer of Markets and Fairs in England and Wales to 1516', available from: <http://www.history.ac.uk/cmh/gaz/gazweb2.html> (2006).
- Leupen, P., *Philip of Leyden: a Fourteenth Century Jurist. A Study of his Life and Treatise 'De Cura Reipublicae et Sorte Principantis'*. Rechtshistorische studies 7 (The Hague / Zwolle 1981).
- Ligtenberg, C., *De armezorg te Leiden tot het einde van de 16e eeuw* (The Hague 1908).
- Lloyd, T.H., *The English Wool Trade in the Middle Ages* (Cambridge 1977).
- Lopez, R.S., *The Commercial Revolution of the Middle Ages, 950–1350* (Englewood Cliffs 1971).
- Lourens, P. and J. Lucassen, 'De oprichting en ontwikkeling van ambachtsgilden in Nederland (13de–19de eeuw)', in: C. Lis and H. Soly (eds.), *Werelden van verschil: ambachtsgilden in de Lage Landen* (Brussels 1997) 43–77.
- , *Inwonertallen van Nederlandse steden ca. 1300–1800* (Amsterdam 1997).
- Maddicott, J.R., 'The English Peasantry and the Demands of the Crown, 1294–1341', in: T.H. Aston (ed.), *Landlords, Peasants and Politics in Medieval England* (Cambridge 1987) 285–359.
- Marsilje, J.W., *Het financiële beleid van Leiden in de laat-Beierse en Bourgondische periode, 1390–1447* (Hilversum 1985).
- (ed.), *Leiden. De geschiedenis van een Hollandse stad I, Ontstaan – 1574* (Leiden 2002).
- Martin, G.H., 'The English Borough in the Thirteenth Century', in: R. Holt and G. Rosser (eds.), *The Medieval Town: a Reader in English Urban History 1200–1540* (London / New York 1990) 29–48.
- Masschaele, J., 'Transport Costs in Medieval England', *Economic History Review* 46 (1993) 266–279.
- , 'The Multiplicity of Medieval Markets Reconsidered', *Journal of Historical Geography* 20 (1994) 255–271.
- , *Peasants, Merchants, and Markets. Inland Trade in Medieval England, 1150–1350* (London / New York 1997).
- Matthijssen, J., *Het rechtsboek van Den Briel*. Edited by J.A. Fruin en M.S. Pols. WVOVR 1st series 1 (The Hague 1880).
- McAuley, F., 'Canon Law and the End of the Ordeal', *Oxford Journal of Legal Studies* 26 (2006) 473–513.
- McCloskey, D.N. and J. Nash, 'Corn at Interest: the Extent and Cost of Grain Storage in Medieval England', *American Economic Review* 74 (1984) 174–187.
- McNall, C., 'The Business of Statutory Debt Registries, 1283–1287', in: P.R. Schofield and N.J. Mayhew (eds.), *Credit and Debt in Medieval England c. 1180–c. 1350* (Oxford 2002) 68–88.

- Meilink, P.A., 'Rapporten en betoogen nopens het congegeld op granen, 1530–1541', *Bijdragen en mededeelingen van het Historisch Genootschap* 44 (1923) 1–125.
- , *Het archief van de abdij van Egmond* (The Hague 1951).
- Metz, R., *Geld, Währung und Preisentwicklung: der Niederrheinraum im europäischen Vergleich, 1350–1800* (Frankfurt am Main 1990).
- Meyer, J., 'Fishing in the Western Baltic Sea in the Viking Age and the Middle Ages—New Excavations and Investigations', in: M. Pieters, F. Verhaeghe, G. Gevaert, J. Mees, and J. Seys (eds.), *Colloquium Fishery, Trade and Piracy: Fishermen and Fishermen's Settlements in and around the North Sea Area in the Middle Ages and Later*. VLIZ Special Publications 15 (Ostend 2003) 13–16, available from: <http://www.vliz.be/imis/imis.php?module=ref&refid=41674>.
- Miller, E. and J. Hatcher, *Medieval England II, Towns, Commerce and Crafts, 1086–1348* (London 1995).
- Mitchell, I., 'The Changing Role of Fairs in the Long Eighteenth Century: Evidence from the North Midlands', *Economic History Review* 60 (2007) 545–573.
- Moquette, H.M.H., 'De strijd op economisch gebied tusschen Rotterdam en Dordrecht', *Tijdschrift voor Geschiedenis* 41 (1926) 40–63.
- Muller, S. (ed.), 'Het oude register van graaf Florens', *Bijdragen en mededeelingen van het Historisch Genootschap* 22 (1901) 90–348.
- Munro, J.H., *Wool, Cloth, and Gold. The Struggle for Bullion in Anglo-Burgundian Trade 1340–1478* (Toronto 1973).
- , 'The Symbiosis of Towns and Textiles: Urban Institutions and the Changing Fortunes of Cloth Manufacturing in the Low Countries and England, 1270–1570', *Journal of Early Modern History: Contacts, Comparisons, Contrasts* 3 (1999) 1–74.
- , 'English 'Backwardness' and Financial Innovations in Commerce with the Low Countries, 14th to 16th Centuries', in: P. Stabel, B. Blondé and A. Greve (eds.), *International Trade in the Low Countries (14th 16th centuries)* (Louvain / Apeldoorn 2000) 105–167.
- , 'The 'New Institutional Economics' and the Changing Fortunes of Fairs in Medieval and Early Modern Europe: the Textile Trade, Warfare and Transaction Costs', in: S. Cavaciocchi (ed.), *Fiere e mercati nella integrazione delle economie europee, secc. XIII–XVIII* (Florence 2001) 405–452.
- , 'Medieval Woollens: the Western European Woollen Industries and their Struggles for International Markets, c. 1000–c. 1500', in: D. Jenkins (ed.), *The Cambridge History of Western Textiles I* (Cambridge / New York 2003) 228–324.
- Murray, J.M., *Notaries Public in Flanders in the Late Middle Ages* (Ann Arbor 1983).
- , *Bruges, Cradle of Capitalism, 1280–1390* (Cambridge 2005).
- Naber, J.C., *Een terugblik. Statistische bewerking van de resultaten van de Informatie van 1514* (Haarlem 1971; reprint of edition 1885).
- Nicholas, D., *Town and Countryside: Social, Economic and Political Tensions in Fourteenth-Century Flanders* (Bruges 1971).
- , 'The Scheldt Trade and the 'Ghent War' of 1379–1385', *Bulletin de la Commission Royale d'Histoire* CXLIV (1978) 189–359.
- , 'Settlement Patterns, Urban Functions, and Capital Formation in Medieval Flanders', *Annales: Économies, Sociétés, Civilisations* 33 (1978) 1–30.
- , 'Of Poverty and Primacy: Demand, Liquidity and the Flemish Economic Miracle, 1050–1200', *The American Historical Review* 96 (1991) 17–41.
- , *Medieval Flanders* (London / New York 1992).
- , *The Growth of the Medieval City. From Late Antiquity to the Early Fourteenth Century* (London / New York 1997).

- Niemeijer, A.F.J., *Van accijnsbrief tot Zuidam; scheepsbouw te Haarlem van 1274 tot heden* (Haarlem 1990).
- Niermeyer, J.F., 'Dordrecht als handelsstad in de tweede helft van de veertiende eeuw' I-V, *BVGO* 8th series 3 (1942) 1–36, 177–222, and 4 (1943) 186–113, 145–168.
- , *Delft en Delfland: hun oorsprong en vroegste geschiedenis* (Leiden 1944).
- , 'Een vijftiende-eeuwse handelsoorlog: Dordrecht contra de Bovenlandse steden, 1442–1445', *Bijdragen en mededeelingen van het Historisch Genootschap* 66 (1948) 1–59.
- (ed.), *Bronnen voor de Economische Geschiedenis van het Beneden-Maasgebied I, 1104–1399*. RGP grote serie 127 (The Hague 1968).
- Nightingale, P., 'The Evolution of Weight-Standards and the Creation of New Monetary and Commercial Links in Northern Europe from the Tenth Century to the Twelfth Century', *Economic History Review* 38 (1985) 192–209.
- Nipper, G.J.C., *18 eeuwen meten en wegen in de Lage Landen* (Zutphen 2004).
- Nirrnheim, H. (ed.), *Das Hamburgische Pfund- und Werkzollbuch von 1399 und 1400* (Hamburg 1930).
- Nolet, W. and P.C. Boeren, *Kerkelijke instellingen in de Middeleeuwen* (Amsterdam 1951).
- Noomen, P., *De stinzen in middeleeuws Friesland en hun bewoners* (Hilversum 2009).
- Noordegraaf, L., 'Het platteland van Holland in de zestiende eeuw. Anachronismen, modelgebruik en traditionele bronnenkritiek', *Economisch- en sociaal-historisch Jaarboek* 48 (1985) 8–18.
- , *Spectrum/Sijthoff atlas van de Nederlandse marktsteden* (Utrecht 1985).
- , *Hollands welvaren? Levensstandaard in Holland 1450–1650* (Bergen 1985).
- , 'De waag: schakel in de pre-industriële economie', in: C.H. Slechte and N. Herweijer (eds.), *Het waagstuk. De geschiedenis van waaggebouwen en wegen in Nederland* (Amsterdam 1990) 11–25.
- , 'Internal Trade and Internal Trade Conflicts in the Northern Netherlands. Autonomy, Centralism, and State Formation in the Pre-Industrial Era', in: S. Groenveld and M. Wintle (eds.), *State and Trade: Government and the Economy in Britain and the Netherlands since the Middle Ages* (Zutphen 1992) 12–27.
- Noordkerk, H. and J.P. Farret (eds.), *Handvesten, ofte privilegien ende octroyen Mitsgaders willekeuren, costuimen, ordonnantien en handelingen der stad Amstelredam* (Amsterdam 1748).
- North, D.C., *Structure and Change in Economic History* (New York / London 1981).
- , 'Institutions, Transaction Costs and Economic Growth', *Economic Inquiry* 25 (1987) 419–428.
- , *Institutions, Institutional Change and Economic Performance* (Cambridge 1990).
- North, D.C. and R.P. Thomas, *The Rise of the Western World. A New Economic History* (New York 1973).
- Nortier, A., *Bijdrage tot de kennis van het burgerlijk proces in de 15^e eeuw binnen de stad Leiden* (Leiden 1874).
- 'Octrooi van de wekelijkse marktdag en haar privilegien in dato den 6e maart 1524', *Historische Kring IJsselstein* 78/79 (1996) 405–408.
- Oexle, O.G., 'Conjuratio und Gilde im frühen Mittelalter. Ein Beitrag zum Problem der sozialgeschichtlichen Kontinuität zwischen Antike und Mittelalter', in: B. Schweineköper (ed.), *Gilden und Zünfte. Kaufmännische und gewerbliche Genossenschaften im frühen und hohen Mittelalter* (Sigmariningen 1985) 151–214.
- Ogilvie, S., '"Whatever Is, Is Right"? Economic Institutions in Pre-Industrial Europe', *Economic History Review* 60 (2007) 649–684.

- Okunishi, T., 'Grain Price Fluctuations in Fifteenth-Century Ghent', *Kobe University Economic Review* 41 (1995) 31–57.
- Oosterbosch, M., M. Vleeschouwers-van Melkebeek, P. Pieyns-Rigo, and P. Godding, 'Het notariaat in de Belgische territoria tijdens de Middeleeuwen', in: C. Bruneel, P. Godding, and F. Stevens (eds.), *Het notariaat in België van de Middeleeuwen tot heden* (Brussels 1998) 11–94.
- Oppermann, O., *Untersuchungen zur Nordniederländische Geschichte 10. bis 13. Jahrhunderts II, Die Grafschaft Holland und das Reich bis 1256* (Utrecht 1921).
- , *Fontes Egmundenses*, WVOVR 3rd series 61 (Utrecht 1933).
- Ormrod, W.M., *The Reign of Edward III. Crown and Political Society in England 1327–1377* (New Haven / London 1990).
- , 'England in the Middle Ages', in: R. Bonney (ed.), *The Rise of the Fiscal State in Europe, c. 1200–1815* (Oxford 1999) 19–52.
- Pauly, M., 'Foires luxembourgeoises et lorraines avant 1600', in: P. Johanek and H. Stooß (eds.), *Europäische Messen und Märktesysteme in Mittelalter und Neuzeit* (Cologne / Weimar / Vienna 1996) 105–141.
- Pawley, S., 'Lincolnshire Coastal Villages and the Sea c. 1300–c. 1600: Economy and Society'. Unpublished PhD-thesis, University of Leicester (1984).
- Pegolotti, F.B., *La pratica della mercatura*. Edited by Allan Evans (Cambridge MA 1936).
- Persson, K.G., *Grain Markets in Europe, 1500–1900: Integration and Deregulation* (Cambridge 1999).
- Peyer, H.C., *Zur Getreidepolitik oberitalienischer Städte im 13. Jahrhundert* (Vienna 1950).
- Philippus de Leyden, *De cura reipublicae et sorte principantis*. Edited by R. Fruin and P.C. Molhuijsen, WVOVR 2nd series 1 (The Hague 1900).
- Pieters, M., 'The Material Environment of Walravenside and Other Late Mediaeval Fishing Communities along the Flemish Coast', in: M. Pieters, F. Verhaeghe, G. Gevaert, J. Mees, and J. Seys (eds.), *Colloquium Fishery, Trade and Piracy: Fishermen and Fishermen's Settlements in and around the North Sea Area in the Middle Ages and Later*. VLIZ Special Publications 15 (Ostend 2003) 27–31, available from: <http://www.vliz.be/imis/imis.php?module=ref&refid=41674>.
- Pirenne, H., 'La Hanse Flamande de Londres', in: *Ibid.*, *Les villes et les institutions urbaines* (Paris 1939; first published in 1899) 157–184.
- , *Les villes du moyen âge* (Paris 1971; first published in 1927).
- Planitz, H., 'Kaufmannsgilde und städtische Eidgenossenschaft in niederfränkischen Städten im 11. und 12. Jh', *Zeitschrift der Savigny-Stiftung für Rechtsgeschichte, Germanistische Abteilung* 60 (1940) 1–116.
- , 'Frühgeschichte der deutschen Stadt (IX.–XI. Jahrhundert)', *Zeitschrift der Savigny-Stiftung für Rechtsgeschichte, Germanistische Abteilung* 63 (1943) 1–91.
- Plomp, N., *Woerden 600 jaar stad* (Woerden 1972).
- Plucknett, T.F.T., *A Concise History of the Common Law* (London 1956).
- Poitras, G., *The Early History of Financial Economics, 1478–1776. From Commercial Arithmetic to Life Annuities and Joint Stocks* (Cheltenham / Northampton MA 2000).
- Pollock, F. and F.W. Maitland, *The History of English Law before the Time of Edward I* (Cambridge 1895).
- Pols, M.S. (ed.), *Westfriesche stadrechten* (The Hague 1885).
- , 'Bevestiging der handvesten van Goedereede door hertog Philips van Bourgondië, December 1451', *VMVOVR* 1 (1885) 330–347.
- , 'De rechten der stad Goedereede', *VMVOVR* 2 (1890) 288–357.

- Postan, M.M., 'Credit in Medieval Trade', *Economic History Review* 1 (1928) 234–261.
- Posthumus, N.W., *De geschiedenis van de Leidsche lakenindustrie I, De middeleeuwen (veertiende tot zestiende eeuw)* (The Hague 1908).
- , *Nederlandse prijsgeschiedenis II, Goederenprijzen bij de kapittels van Utrecht 1348–1669, bij het Bartolomei-Gasthuis te Utrecht 1461–1914, bij de stad Utrecht 1402–1851, bij het St. Catherijnen-Gasthuis 1392–1800 en bij het Heilige Geest- en kinderkuis 1482–1800, beide te Leiden, en bij het Burgerweeshuis te Amsterdam, 1562–1800* (Leiden 1964).
- Power, E., *The Wool Trade in English Medieval History* (Oxford 1969).
- Poynder, N., 'Grain Storage in Theory and History'. Paper presented at the Third Conference of the European Historical Economics Society (Lisbon 1999), available from: www.iisg.nl/hpw/poynder.pdf.
- Prevenier, W., 'La démographie des villes du comté de Flandre aux XIV^e et XV^e siècle. État de la question. Essai d'interprétation', *Revue du Nord* 65 (1983) 255–275.
- Prevenier, W. and J.G. Smit (eds.), *Bronnen voor de geschiedenis van de dagvaarten van de Staten en steden van Holland voor 1540 I-1 and I-2*. RGP Grote serie 201 and 202 (The Hague 1987).
- Raftis, J.A., *Peasant Economic Development within the English Manorial System* (Montreal 1996).
- Register van Hollandt en Westvrieslandt* (The Hague 1574–1798).
- Reynolds, S., *An Introduction to the History of English Medieval Towns* (Oxford 1977).
- , 'Government and Communities', in: D. Luscombe and J. Riley-Smith (eds.), *The New Cambridge Medieval History* (Cambridge 2004) 86–112.
- RHC (Regionaal Historisch Centrum) Rijnstreek en Lopikerwaard, 'Lokale Geschiedenis, Woerden: de "Woerdse mart" of koeienmarkt', available from: http://www.rhcrijnstreek.nl/index.php?option=com_content&task=view&id=28&Itemid=26.
- Rigby, S.H., 'Urban Population in Late Medieval England: the Evidence of the Lay Subsidies', *Economic History Review* Early View (2009), DOI: 10.1111/j.1468–0289.2009.00489.x.
- Rogers, J.E.T. (ed.), *A History of Agriculture and Prices in England* (Oxford 1866).
- Rollin Couquerque, L.M. and A. Meerkamp van Embden (eds.), *Rechtsbronnen der stad Gouda*, WVOVR 2nd series 18 (The Hague 1917).
- Rothmann, M., 'Überall ist Jahrmarkt und Entwicklungstendenzen der Institution des periodischen Marktes in Zentraleuropa vom 14. bis zum 17. Jahrhundert', in: S. Cavaciocchi (ed.), *Fiere e mercati nella integrazione delle economie europee, secc. XIII–XVIII* (Florence 2001) 91–108.
- Rutte, R., *Stedenpolitiek en stadsplanning in de Lage Landen (12de–13de eeuw)* (Zutphen 2002).
- Rutte, R. and H. van Engen (eds.), *Stadswording in de Nederlanden. Op zoek naar overzicht* (Hilversum 2005).
- Sabbe, E., *De Belgische vlasnijverheid I, De Zuidnederlandse vlasnijverheid tot het verdrag van Utrecht (1713)* (Kortrijk 1975, 2nd edn.).
- Salzman, L.F., *English Industries of the Middle Ages* (Oxford 1923).
- , 'The Legal Status of Markets', *Cambridge Historical Journal* 2 (1928) 205–212.
- Saul, A., 'The Herring Industry at Great Yarmouth c. 1280–c. 1400', *Norfolk Archaeology* 38/1 (1981) 33–43.
- , 'English Towns in the Late Middle Ages: the Case of Great Yarmouth', *Journal of Medieval History* 8 (1982) 75–88.

- Sawyer, P., 'Early Fairs and Markets in England and Scandinavia', in: B.L. Anderson and A.J.H. Latham (eds.), *The Market in History* (London 1986) 59–77.
- Schofield, P.R., 'Access to Credit in the Early Fourteenth-Century English Countryside', in P.R. Schofield and N.J. Mayhew (eds.), *Credit and Debt in Medieval England c. 1180–c. 1350* (Oxford 2002) 106–126.
- Scholtens, H.J.J., *Uit het verleden van Midden-Kennemerland* (The Hague 1947).
- Schoorl, H., 't Oge. *Het Waddeneiland Callensoog onder het bewind van de heren van Brederode en hun erfgenamen, de graven van Holstein-Schaumberg, tot de verkoop aan vier Hollandse heren, ca. 1250–1614* (Hillegom 1979).
- Seibt, F. and W. Eberhard (eds.), *Europa 1400: Die Krise des Spätmittelalters* (Stuttgart 1984).
- Seymour, M.C. and Colleagues., *Bartholomaeus Anglicus and his encyclopedia* (Cambridge 1992).
- Shiue, C. and W. Keller, 'Markets in China and Europe on the Eve of the Industrial Revolution', NBER Working Paper 10778 (2004), available from: <http://www.nber.org/papers/w10778>.
- Sillem, J.A., 'Tabellen van marktprijzen en granen te Utrecht in 1393–1644: uit de rekeningen en weeklijsten der Domproosdij', *Verhandelingen en mededelingen der Koninklijke Academie van Wetenschappen, Afdeling Letterkunde, Nieuwe Reeks* 3 (1904).
- Slater, T.R., 'Plan Characteristics of Small Boroughs and Market Settlements: Evidence from the Midlands', in K. Giles and C. Dyer (eds.), *Town and Country in the Middle Ages. Contrasts, Contacts and Interconnections, 1100–1500* (Maney 2005) 23–42.
- Smit, H.J., *De opkomst van de handel van Amsterdam* (Amsterdam 1914).
- , 'Het Kamper pondtolregister van 1439–1441', *Economisch-historisch jaarboek* 5 (1919) 209–296.
- (ed.), *Bronnen tot de geschiedenis van den handel met Engeland, Schotland en Ierland*. RGP Grote serie 65 (The Hague 1928).
- , 'Het begin van de regeering der Henegouwsche graven (1299–1320)', *BVGO* 7th series 2 (1932) 29–71.
- Smit, J.G. (ed.), *Bronnen voor de economische geschiedenis van het Beneden-Maasgebied II, Rekeningen van de Hollandse tollén, 1422–1534*. RGP Grote serie 236 (The Hague 1997).
- Smith, A., *An Inquiry into the Wealth of Nations* I. Edited by R.H. Campbell and A.S. Skinner (Oxford 1976).
- Smith, R., 'A Periodic market and its Impact on a Manorial Community: Botesdale, Suffolk, and the Manor of Redgrave, 1280–1300', in Z. Ravi and R. Smith (eds.), *Medieval Society and the Manor Court* (Oxford 1996) 450–481.
- Sneller, Z.W., 'De Hollandsche korenhandel in het Somme-gebied in de XV^e eeuw', *BVGO* 6th series 2 (1925) 161–178.
- , *Deventer, die Stadt der Jahrmärkte* (Weimar 1936).
- , 'Handel en verkeer in het Beneden-Maasgebied tot het eind der zestiende eeuw', *Nederlandsche Historiebladen* II (1939) 341–372.
- Söderberg, J., 'Prices in the Medieval Near East and Europe', Paper presented at the GEHN-conference 'Towards a Global History of Prices and Wages' (Utrecht 2004), available from: <http://www.iisg.nl/hpw/globalhistory.php>.
- Soens, T., *De rentmeesters van de graaf van Vlaanderen. Beheer en beheerders van het grafelijk domein in de late middeleeuwen* (Brussels 2002).
- Soens, T. and E. Thoen, 'The Origins of Leasehold in the Former County of Flanders', in: B.J.P. van Bavel and P.R. Schofield (eds.), *The Development of Leasehold in Northwestern Europe, c. 1200–1600*. CORN Publication Series 10 (Turnhout 2008) 31–55.

- Sortor, M., 'The Ieperleet Affair: the Struggle for Market Position in Late-Medieval Flanders', *Speculum* 73 (1998) 1068–1100.
- Sosson, J.-P., 'Les "petites villes" du Zwin (XIV^e–XV^e siècles): des "espaces urbains" inviable?', in: P. Contamine, T. Dutour, and B. Schnerb (eds.), *Commerce, finances et société (XI^e–XVI^e siècles). Recueil de travaux d'histoire médiévale offert à M. le professeur Henri Dubois* (Paris 1993) 171–184.
- Soutendam, J., (ed.), *Keuren en ordonnantiën der stad Delft* (Delft 1870).
- , 'Het oudste keurboek van Delft', *Nieuwe bijdragen voor regtsgeleerdheid en wetgeving* 2 (1876) 393–433, 481–555.
- Spufford, P., *Handbook of Medieval Exchange* (London 1986).
- , 'Currency Exchanges' (from *Handbook of Medieval Exchange*), available from: http://memdb.scc-net.rutgers.edu/database_list.html (1996).
- Stabel, P., *De kleine stad in Vlaanderen. Bevolkingsdynamiek en economische functies van de kleine en secundaire centra in het Gentse kwartier (14de-16de eeuw)* (Brussels 1995).
- , 'Demography and Hierarchy: the Small Towns and the Urban Network in Sixteenth-Century Flanders', in: P. Clark (ed.), *Small Towns in Early Modern Europe* (Cambridge 1995) 206–228.
- , *Dwarfs among Giants. The Flemish Urban Network in the Late Middle Ages* (Louvain / Apeldoorn 1997).
- , 'Markets and Retail in the Cities of the Late Medieval Low Countries. Economic Networks and Socio-cultural Display', in: S. Cavaciocchi (ed.), *Fiere e mercati nella integrazione delle economie europee, secc. XIII–XVIII* (Florence 2001) 797–817.
- Stamkot, B., *Geschiedenis van de stad Gorinchem* (Gorinchem 1982).
- Stephenson, C., *Borough and Town* (Cambridge MA 1933).
- Studer, R., 'India and the Great Divergence', *Journal of Economic History* 68 (2007) 393–437.
- Telting, A., 'Oude rechten van 's-Gravenzande', *VMVOVR* 4 (1901) 354–429.
- Thoen, E., *Landbouweconomie en bevolking in Vlaanderen gedurende de late middeleeuwen en het begin van de moderne tijden. Testregio: de kasselrij van Oudenaarde en Aalst* (Ghent 1988).
- , 'De twee gezichten van de Vlaamse landbouw en het probleem der Wüstungen. Middeleeuwen – Moderne Tijden', in: *Docendo discimus. Liber amicorum Romain van Eenoo* (Ghent 1999) 75–84.
- Tijms, W. (ed.), *Prijzen van granen en peulvruchten te Arnhem, Breda, Deventer, 's-Hertogenbosch, Kampen, Koevorden, Maastricht en Nijmegen*. *Historia Agriculturae* XI-2 (Groningen 1983).
- Tits-Dieuaide, M.J., 'La conversion des mesures anciennes en mesures metriques. Note sur les mesures à grain d'Anvers, Bruges, Bruxelles, Gand, Louvain, Malines et Ypres du XV^e au XIX^e siècle', *Contributions à l'histoire économique et sociale* II (1963) 29–89.
- , *La formation des prix céréalières en Brabant et en Flandre au XV^e siècle* (Brussels 1975).
- Tracy, J.C., *Holland under Habsburg Rule, 1506–1566. The Formation of a Body Politic* (Berkeley / Los Angeles / Oxford 1990).
- Trio, P. and A.-J.A. Bijsterveld, 'Van gebedsverbodering naar broederschap. De evolutie van het fraternitas-begrip in de Zuidelijke Nederlanden in de volle Middeleeuwen (II)', *Jaarboek voor Middeleeuwse Geschiedenis* 9 (2006) 7–46.
- Tys, D., 'Landscape and Settlement: the Development of a Medieval Village along the Flemish Coast', in: G. de Boe and F. Verhaeghe (eds.), *Rural Settlements in Medieval Europe. Papers of the Medieval Europe Brugge 1997 Conference* (Zellik 1997) 157–167.

- , 'Expressions of Power in a Marginal Landscape? The Social, Economic and Political Context of the 15th-Century Fishermen's Village of Walraversijde', in: M. Pieters, F. Verhaeghe, G. Gevaert, J. Mees, and J. Seys (eds.), *Colloquium Fishery, Trade and Piracy: Fishermen and Fishermen's Settlements in and around the North Sea Area in the Middle Ages and Later* (Ostend 2003) 22–26, available from: <http://www.vliz.be/imis/imis.php?module=ref&refid=41674>.
- Unger, J.H.W. (ed.), *Bronnen tot de geschiedenis van Middelburg in den landsheerlijken tijd* III. RGP Grote serie 75 (The Hague 1923–1931).
- Unger, J.H.W. and W. Bezemer (eds.), *De oudste stadsrekeningen van Rotterdam*. Bronnen voor de geschiedenis van Rotterdam 3 (Rotterdam 1899).
- Unger, R.W., *Dutch Shipbuilding before 1800* (Assen / Amsterdam 1978).
- , 'The Netherlands Herring Fishery in the Late Middle Ages: the False Legend of Willem Beukels of Biervliet', *Viator* 9 (1978) 335–356.
- , 'Warships and Cargo Ships in Medieval Europe', *Technology and Culture* 22 (1981) 233–252.
- , 'Feeding Low Countries Towns: the Grain Trade in the Fifteenth Century', *Revue Belge de Philologie et d'Histoire* 77 (1999) 329–358.
- , *A History of Brewing in Holland: 900–1900: Economy, Technology and the State* (Leiden 2001).
- , 'Thresholds for Market Integration in the Low Countries and England in the Fifteenth Century', in: L. Armstrong, I. Elbl, and M.M. Elbl (eds.), *Money, Markets and Trade in Late Medieval Europe. Essays in Honour of John H.A. Munro* (Leiden / Boston 2007) 349–377.
- Unger, W.S., 'De economische en sociale structuur van Dordrecht in 1555', *De Economist* 64 (1915) 947–984.
- , 'De Hollandsche graanhandel en de graanhandelspolitiek in de middeleeuwen', *De Economist* LXV (1916) 243–270, 337–387, 461–487.
- , *De levensmiddelenvoorziening der Hollandsche steden in de Middeleeuwen* (Amsterdam 1916).
- Van Alkemade, K., P. van der Schelling, and J. Matthijssen, *Beschryving van de stad Brielle en den Lande van Voorn* (Rotterdam 1729).
- Van Bavel, B.J.P., 'Land, Lease and Agriculture: the Transition of the Rural Economy in the Dutch River Area from the Fourteenth to the Sixteenth Century', *Past & Present* 172 (2001) 3–43.
- , 'Early Proto-Industrialization in the Low Countries? The Importance and Nature of Market-Oriented Non-Agricultural Activities in the Countryside in Flanders and Holland, c. 1250–1570', *Revue Belge de Philologie et d'Histoire* 81 (2003) 1109–1163.
- , 'Rural Wage Labour in the 16th -Century Low Countries. An Assessment of the Nature and Importance of Wage Labour in the Countryside of Holland, Guelders and Flanders', *Continuity and Change* 21 (2006) 37–72.
- , 'The Organization and Rise of Land and Lease Markets in Northwestern Europe and Italy, c. 1000–1800', *Continuity and Change* 23, Special Issue 01 (2008) 13–53.
- Van Bavel, B. and O. Gelderblom, 'Land of Milk and Butter. The Economic Origins of Cleanliness in the Dutch Golden Age', *Past & Present* 205 (2009) 41–69.
- Van Bavel, B.J.P. and P. Hoppenbrouwers, 'Landholding and Land Transfer in the North Sea Area (Late Middle Ages – 19th Century)', in: B.J.P. van Bavel and P. Hoppenbrouwers (eds.), *Landholding and Land Transfer in the North Sea Area (Late Middle Ages – 19th Century)*. Corn Publication Series 5 (Turnhout 2004) 13–43.
- Van Bavel, B.J.P. and J.L. van Zanden, 'The Jump-Start of the Holland Economy During the Late-Medieval Crisis, c. 1350–c.1550', *Economic History Review* 62 (2004) 503–532.

- Van Berkum, H., *Beschryving der stad Schoonhoven* (Gouda 1762).
- Van Bochove, C., *The Economic Consequences of the Dutch. Economic Integration Around the North Sea, 1500–1800* (Amsterdam 2008).
- Van Caenegem, R.C., *Geschiedenis van het strafprocesrecht in Vlaanderen van de XI^e tot de XIV^e eeuw* (Brussels 1956).
- , 'La preuve dans l'ancien droit belge des origines à la fin du XVIII^e siècle', in: *La preuve 2, Moyen Age et temps modernes*. Recueils de la Société Jean Bodin XVII (1965) 375–430.
- , 'Methods of Proof in Western Medieval Law', in: Ibid. (ed.), *Legal History: a European Perspective* (London / Rio Grande 1991) 71–113.
- Van Dam, P.J.E.M., *Vissen in veenmeren. De sluisvisserij op aal tussen Haarlem en Amsterdam en de ecologische transformatie in Rijnland 1440–1530* (Hilversum 1998).
- Van de Ven, G.P., *Man-Made Lowlands: History of Water Management and Land Reclamation in the Netherlands* (Utrecht 2004).
- Van de Waal, J. and F.O. Vervoorn, *Beschrijving van het eiland Goedereede en Overflakkee, zijne wording en zijn voortbestaan tot op heden* (Sommelsdijk 1895).
- Van de Wall, P.H. (ed.), *Handvesten, privilegien, vrijheden, voorregten, octrooijen en costumen mitsgaders sententien, verbonden, overéénkomsten, en andere voornaame handelingen der stad Dordrecht* (Dordrecht 1790).
- Van den Arend, O., *Zeven lokale baljuwschappen in Holland* (Hilversum 1993).
- Van den Bergh, L.P.C. and J. de Fremery (eds.), *Oorkondenboek van Holland en Zeeland II* (Amsterdam / The Hague 1866).
- Van den Bosch-Nord Thomson, N.H., 'Het Haarlems Schonenvaardersgilde. Van handelsgilde tot gezelligheidsgilde', *Jaarboek Haerlem* (1967) 37–57.
- Van der Feijst, G., *Geschiedenis van Schiedam* (Schiedam 1975).
- Van der Goes, A., *Register gehouden by meester Aert van der Goes, advocat van de staten 's lands van Hollandt, van alle die dachvaerden by deselve staten gehouden, mitsgaders de resolutien, propositien en andere gebesongneerde in de voorsz dachvaerden gedaen I, Beginnende den lesten january 1524, stilo curiae Hollandiae. Ende eyndende den 28. decembris anno 1543* (c. 1750).
- Van der Heuvel, D., 'De openbaar koopvrouw. Handelingsbekwaamheid van gehuwde koopvrouwen in de Republiek', *Historica* (2005) 12–15.
- Van der Laan, P.H.J. (ed.), *Oorkondenboek van Amsterdam*. Publicaties van de Gemeentelijke Archiefdienst van Amsterdam 11 (Amsterdam 1975).
- Van der Linden, H., *Les gildes marchandes dans les Pays Bas en moyen âge* (Ghent 1896).
- Van der Linden, H., *De cope. Bijdrage tot de rechtsgeschiedenis van de openlegging der Hollands-Utrechtse laagvlakte* (Assen 1956).
- , 'Het platteland in het noordwesten met de nadruk op occupatie circa 1000–1300', in: D.P. Blok, A. Verhulst, H.P.H. Jansen, R.C. van Caenegem, A.G. Weiler, and W. Prevenier (eds.), *Algemene Geschiedenis der Nederlanden 2* (Haarlem 1982) 48–82.
- Van der Schoor, A., *Stad in aanwas. Geschiedenis van Rotterdam tot 1813* (Zwolle 1990).
- Van der Spiegel, R., 'Kabeljauwverkopers in Scheveningen in 1345', in: M. Spaans (ed.), *Door Scheveningen verbonden. Liber Amicorum Nel Noordervliet-Jol* (The Hague 2008) 161–170.
- Van der Vlist, E., *De burcht van Leiden* (Leiden 2001).
- Van der Wee, H., *The Growth of the Antwerp Market and the European Economy (Fourteenth–Sixteenth Centuries)* (Louvain 1963).

- Van der Wee, H. and E. Aerts, 'The Lier Livestock Market and the Livestock Trade in the Low Countries from the 14th to the 18th Century', in: E. Westermann (ed.), *Internationaler Ochsenhandel (1350–1750). Akten des 7th International Economic History Congress, Edinburgh 1978* (Stuttgart 1979) 235–254.
- , 'De Vlaams-Brabantse muntgeschiedenis in cijfers: een poging tot homogenisering van de veertiende- en vijftiende-eeuwse gegevens', *Revue Belge de Numismatique et de Sigillographie* 125 (1979) 59–87.
- Van der Woude, A.M., *Het Noorderkwartier. Een regionaal historisch onderzoek in de demografische en economische geschiedenis van westelijk Nederland van de late Middeleeuwen tot het begin van de 19e eeuw*. A.A.G. Bijdragen 16 (Wageningen 1972).
- Van Engen, H., 'Geen schraal terrein. Stadsrechten en het onderzoek naar stadswording', in: R. Rutte and H. van Engen (eds.), *Stadswording in de Nederlanden. Op zoek naar overzicht* (Hilversum 2005) 63–86.
- Van Gent, M.J. and A. Janse, 'Van ridders tot baronnen. De Wasseners in de Middeleeuwen', in: H. Brokken (ed.), *Heren van stand. Van Wasseners 1200–2000: 800 jaar Nederlandse adelsgeschiedenis* (Zoetermeer 2000) 2–79.
- Van Hasselt, G. (ed.), *Arnhemse oudheden II* (Arnhem 1803–1804).
- Van Herwaarden, J., *Geschiedenis van Dordrecht I, Geschiedenis van Dordrecht tot 1572* (Hilversum 1996).
- Van Herwijnen, G., 'Stad en land in het graafschap Holland en Zeeland in de dertiende eeuw', in: E.H.P. Cordfunke, F.W.N. Hugenholtz, and K. Sierksma (eds.), *De Hollandse stad in de dertiende eeuw* (Zutphen 1988) 18–27.
- Van Houtte, J.A., 'Les foires dans la Belgique ancienne', in: *La foire*. Recueils de la Société Jean Bodin V (Brussels 1953) 175–207.
- , *De geschiedenis van Brugge* (Tielt 1982).
- Van Kan, F.J.W., *Sleutels tot de macht. De ontwikkeling van het Leidse patriciaat tot 1420*. Studies over Holland in de middeleeuwen 2 (Hilversum 1998).
- Van Limburg Brouwer, P.A.S. (ed.), *Boergoensche charters* (Amsterdam / The Hague 1869).
- Van Mieris, F. (ed.), *Groot charterboek der graaven van Holland en Zeeland en heeren van Vriesland II, III and IV* (Leiden 1753–1756).
- Van Nieuwenhuysen, A., *Les finances du duc de Bourgogne Philippe le Hardi, 1384–1404 I, Économie et politique* (Brussels 1984).
- Van Ommeren, H.R., *De koopmansgilderol van Deventer, 1249–1387* (The Hague 1978).
- Van Ravesteyn, W., *Onderzoekingen over de economische en sociale ontwikkeling van Amsterdam gedurende de 16de en het eerste kwart der 17de eeuw* (Utrecht 1906).
- Van Riemsdijk, T., 'De registers van Gerard Alewijnsz.' *Verhandelingen en mededelingen der Koninklijke Academie van Wetenschappen, Afdeling Letterkunde*, 3rd series VII (1890) 124–191.
- , *De tresorie en kanselarij van de graven van Holland en Zeeland uit het Henegouwsche en Beyersche huis* (The Hague 1908).
- Van Riemsdijk, T. and J.Ph. de Monté ver Loren (eds.), *De rechtspraak van den graaf van Holland I*. WVOVR 3rd series 2 (Utrecht 1932).
- Van Rijswijk, B., *Geschiedenis van het Dordtse stapelrecht* (The Hague 1900).
- Van Schaik, R., 'Prijs- en levensmiddelenpolitiek in de Noordelijke Nederlanden van de 14e tot de 17e eeuw: bronnen en problemen', *Tijdschrift voor Geschiedenis* 91 (1978) 214–255.
- , 'Marktbeheersing: overheidsbemoeienis met de levensmiddelenvoorziening in de Nederlanden (14e–19e eeuw)', in: C.M. Lesger and L. Noordegraaf (eds.),

- Ondernemers en bestuurders. Economie en politiek in de noordelijke Nederlanden in de late middeleeuwen en vroegmoderne tijd* (Amsterdam 1999) 465–489.
- Van Tielhof, M., *De Hollandse graanhandel 1470–1570. Koren op de Amsterdamse molen*. Hollandse historische reeks 23 (The Hague 1995).
- , 'Grain Provision in Holland ca. 1490–1575', in: P.C.M. Hoppenbrouwers and J.L. van Zanden (eds.), *Peasants into Farmers? The Transformation of Rural Economy and Society in the Low Countries (Middle Ages–19th Century) in the Light of the Brenner Debate*. CORN Publication Series 4 (Turnhout 2001) 202–219.
- Van Uytven, R., *Stadsfinanciën en stadseconomie te Leuven van de XII^e tot het einde van de XVI^e eeuw*. Verhandelingen van de Koninklijke Vlaamse Academie voor Wetenschappen, Letteren en Schone Kunsten van België, Klasse der Letteren 44 (Brussels 1961).
- , 'Oudheid en Middeleeuwen', in: H.J. van Stuijvenberg (ed.), *De economische geschiedenis van Nederland* (Groningen 1977) 1–48.
- , 'Les origines des villes dans les anciens Pays-Bas', in G. Despy and A. Verhulst (eds.), *La fortune historiographique des thèses d'Henri Pirenne* (Brussels 1986) 13–26.
- Van Vliet, K., 'Utrecht, Muiden en omgeving. Oude privileges opnieuw bezien', *Jaarboek Oud-Utrecht* (1995) 5–52.
- Van Vollenhoven, A., *Ambachten en neringen in Dordrecht* (The Hague 1923).
- Van Werveke, H., *De Gentsche stadsfinanciën in de Middeleeuwen* (Brussels 1934).
- , 'Ambachten en erfelijkheid', *Mededeelingen van de Koninklijke Vlaamse Academie voor Wetenschappen, Letteren en Schoone Kunsten van België* IV (1942) 5–25.
- , 'Das Wesen der flandrischen Hanzen', *Hansische Geschichtsblätter* 76 (1958) 7–20.
- Van Zanden, J.L., *The Rise and Decline of Holland's Economy. Merchant Capitalism and the Labour Market* (Manchester 1993).
- , 'A Third Road to Capitalism? Proto-Industrialisation and the Moderate Nature of the Late Medieval Crisis in Flanders and Holland, 1350–1550', in: P.C.M. Hoppenbrouwers and J.L. van Zanden (eds.), *Peasants into Farmers? The Transformation of Rural Economy and Society in the Low Countries (Middle Ages – 19th Century) in the Light of the Brenner Debate*. CORN Publication Series 4 (Turnhout 2001) 85–101.
- , 'Taking the Measure of the Early Modern Economy. Historical National Accounts for Holland in 1510/14', *European Review of Economic History* 6 (2002) 131–163.
- Vandewalle, P., *Oude maten, gewichten en muntstelsels in Vlaanderen, Brabant en Limburg* (Ghent 1984).
- , *De geschiedenis van de landbouw in de kasselrij Veurne (1550–1645)* (Brussels 1986).
- Velius, D., *Chronyk van Hoorn: daar in het begin, aanwasch en tegenwoordige staat dier stad verhaalt worden, als mede de gedenkwaardige geschiedenissen ... tot het jaar 1630* (Hoorn 1740, 4th edn.).
- Verbeemen, J., 'De buitenpoorterij in de Nederlanden', *Bijdragen voor de geschiedenis der Nederlanden* 12 (1957), 81–99, 191–217.
- Vercauteren, F. (ed.), *Actes des comtes de Flandres, 1071–1128* (Brussels 1938).
- Verhoeff, J.M., *De oude Nederlandse maten en gewichten* (Amsterdam 1983).
- Verhulst, A., 'Zur Entstehung der Städte in Nordwest-Europa', in: *Forschungen zur Stadtgeschichte* (Opladen 1986) 25–53.
- , *Landschap en landbouw in middeleeuws Vlaanderen* (Brussels 1995).
- Verkerk, C.L., 'Tollen en waterwegen in Holland en Zeeland tot in de vijftiende eeuw', in: D.E.H. de Boer, E.H.P. Cordfunke, and H. Sarfatij (eds.), *Holland en het water in*

- de middeleeuwen. *Strijd tegen het water en beheersing en gebruik van het water* (Hilversum 1997) 97–115.
- Verlinden, C. (ed.), *Dokumenten voor de geschiedenis van prijzen en lonen in Vlaanderen en Brabant / Documents pour l'histoire des prix et des salaires en Flandre et en Brabant I and II* (Bruges 1959).
- , 'Markets and Fairs', in: M.M. Postan, E.E. Rich, and E. Miller (eds.), *Cambridge Economic History of Europe III, Economic Organization and Policies in the Middle Ages* (Cambridge 1963) 119–153.
- Verwijs, E., *De oorlogen van hertog Albrecht van Beieren met de Friezen in de laatste jaren der XIV^e eeuw*. Werken uitgegeven door het Historisch Genootschap nieuwe reeks 8 (Utrecht 1869).
- Vis, G.N.M., 'De "Historia" en de "Miracula nova sancti Adalberti"', in *Ibid.* (ed.), *Egmond tussen kerk en wereld* (Hilversum 1993) 67–137.
- Visser, J.C., *Schoonhoven. De ruimtelijke ontwikkeling van een kleine stad in het rivierengebied gedurende de middeleeuwen* (Assen 1964).
- , 'Dichtheid en bevolking in de laat-middeleeuwse stad', *Historisch Geografisch Tijdschrift* 3 (1985) 10–21.
- Volckart, O. and A. Mangels, 'Are the Roots of the Modern *Lex Mercatoria* Really Medieval', *Southern Economic Journal* 65 (1999) 427–450.
- Waller Zeper, S.A., *Jan van Henegouwen, heer van Beaumont. Bijdrage tot de geschiedenis der Nederlanden in de eerste helft der veertiende eeuw* (The Hague 1914).
- Wedemeyer Moore, E., *The Fairs of Medieval England* (Toronto 1985).
- Westermann, J.C. (ed.), *De rekeningen van de landsheerlijke riviertollen in Gelderland, 1394/1395* (Arnhem 1939).
- Weststrate, J., *In het kielzog van moderne markten. Handel en scheepvaart op de Rijn, Waal en IJssel, ca. 1360–ca. 1560* (Hilversum 2008).
- Whittle, J., *The Development of Agrarian Capitalism* (Oxford 2000).
- Willem Procurator, *Kroniek*. Translated by M. Gumbert-Hepp (Hilversum 2001).
- Winnink, M., 'De markt in Gouda omstreeks 1480', *Tidingen van die Goude* 13 (1995) 85–86.
- Wood, D., *Medieval Economic Thought* (Cambridge 2002).
- Wrigley, E.A. and R.S. Schofield, *The Population History of England, 1541–1871: a Reconstruction* (London 1981).
- Wunder, H., 'Peasant Communities in Medieval and Early Modern Germany', in: *Les communautés rurales 5, Europe occidentale (II) et Amérique*. Recueils de la Société Jean Bodin XLVI (Paris 1987) 9–52.
- Wyffels, C., 'De Vlaamse hanze van Londen op het einde van de XIII^e eeuw', *Annales de la Société d'Emulation, Bruges* 97 (1960) 5–30.
- , 'Nieuwe gegevens betreffende een XIII^{de} eeuwse "democratische" stedelijke opstand: de Brugse "Moerlemaye" (1280–1281)', *Bulletin de la Commission Royale d'Histoire CXXXII* (1966) 37–142.
- , 'De kerkstok in onze gewesten', *Academiae Analecta. Mededelingen van de Koninklijke Academie voor Wetenschappen, Letteren en Schone kunsten van België, Klasse der Letteren* 50 (1988) 19–39.
- , 'De Vlaamse hanzen opnieuw belicht', *Academiae Analecta. Mededelingen van de Koninklijke Academie voor Wetenschappen, Letteren en Schone Kunsten van België, Klasse der Letteren* 53 (1991) 1–17.
- Yamada, M., 'Le mouvement des foires en Flandre avant 1200', in: J.-M. Duvosquel and A. Dierkens (eds.), *Villes et campagnes au Moyen Âge* (Liège 1991) 773–789.

- Zevenboom, K.M.C. and D.A. Wittoop Koning, *Nederlandse gewichten. Stelsels, ijke-
wezen, vormen, makers en merken* (Leiden 1953).
- Zuijderduijn, C.J., *Medieval Capital Markets. Markets for Renten, State Formation and
Private Investment in Holland (1300–1550)* (Leiden / Boston 2009).
- , ‘Conjunctuur in laatmiddeleeuws Haarlem. Schepenregisters als bron voor de
economische ontwikkeling van een Hollandse stad’, *Holland* 40 (2008) 3–17.
- Zupko, R.E., *British Weights and Measures. A History from Antiquity to the Seventeenth
Century* (Madison 1977).

INDEX

- Aalsmeer, 313
 Aalst, 206, 328, 330
 Aardenburg, 206
 accessibility of urban markets to
 outsiders, 41, 89–96, 280, 351
 agrarian activities in towns, 319–322,
 327, 333
 agriculture, market orientation of,
 321–324, 327–329, 335–337, 339
 Akersloot, 55–56, 74, 103, 129, 137–138,
 143, 154, 182, 233, 347, 362, 364
 Akswijk, 133–134, 387
 Alblas, 77, 364
 Alblaserdam, 60, 364
 Alewijnsz., Gerard, 98, 183, 191
 Alkmaar, 6, 35, 40, 46–47, 55, 56, 57–58,
 68, 74–75, 77, 88–89, 103, 116, 137,
 182, 210, 207–208, 213, 233, 282, 317,
 348, 362–363, 364–365, 389, 391, 397
 Alpertus of Metz, 239, 240
 Altena, lords of, 62
ambachtsheren, 63, 96–97, 266
 Ammers, 7, 77, 180
 Amstelland, 67, 149
 Amstelveen, 71, 386
 Amsterdam, 1, 5, 6–7, 9, 39, 40, 53, 56,
 59, 77, 88, 95, 136–138, 142–144,
 145–146, 148, 150, 160, 172, 201, 211,
 213–214, 218, 219, 225–226, 228–229,
 233, 245, 250, 257, 264, 271, 285, 298,
 302, 304, 313, 318–319, 359, 365, 390
 Antwerp, 37, 39, 116, 172, 177, 179, 206,
 215, 218, 227, 230, 265, 278
 Arnhem, 188
 Arkel, lords of, 59, 62, 69, 193
asige, 261
 Assendelft, 102, 135, 138, 156–157, 217
 lords of, 135, 156–157
 Assizes of Bread and Ale, 100, 105, 214,
 216, 346
 Artois, 164, 283
 auctions, auctioning, auctioneers, 22,
 114, 116, 121–122, 126–128

 baking and brewing in the countryside,
 99–102, 322, 334
 Baltic region, 6, 9, 112, 145, 195–196,
 277, 284, 297

 ban mile, 82, 92, 145, 148
bannen, 264–265
bannum, 206
 bargaining and decision costs, 18, 22
 Bartholomaeus Anglicus, 4
bede, jaarbede, 66, 317
 Bedfordshire, 335
 beer mile, 145
 Bergen op Zoom, 86
 Beverwijk, 55, 59, 77, 97, 137, 231,
 319–320, 362–363, 366
 Blankenberge, 112, 126
 Blois, counts of, 59, 133, 181, 188
 Blythburg, lord of, 117
 Boston, 48
 Botesdale, 100, 102, 230
botting, 317
 Boulogne, 127
 Brabant, dukes of, 37, 86, 206,
 209, 247
 Brandon, 101
 bread price regulation, 102, 280, 281,
 343
 Breda, 39, 86
 lords of, 86
 Brederode, lords of, 71, 119, 120,
 121–122
 brewing and beer trade, 5, 6, 8, 9, 101,
 147, 160, 191, 275, 298
 see also baking and brewing in the
 countryside
 Brielle, 6, 52–53, 71, 77, 85–86, 93,
 112–113, 159, 163, 197–198, 211, 217,
 218, 220–221, 232, 251, 259, 268–269,
 281, 298, 310, 366, 390
 conflicts with Dordrecht, 27, 161,
 188–197
 Bristol, 79, 333
 Brixham, 121
 Broek in Waterland, 133–134, 138, 387
 brokerage, brokers, 6, 22, 66, 83, 163,
 172, 174, 177–178, 189, 210, 215,
 242, 343
 Bruges, 6, 39, 50, 79, 82–85, 92, 126,
 206–207, 215, 219, 222, 228, 230, 241,
 242–243, 247, 267, 292–293, 294–295,
 297, 299–300, 305, 306–308, 326,
 345, 352

- Bruges staple, 83, 124, 159, 161,
164–168, 170–172, 177–178, 197
Brussels, 213, 214, 227, 265, 292–293,
297, 299–300, 305, 306–308
buitenpoorters, 87–88
Bumma, 137–138, 143
burggraaf of Leiden, 108, 135, 211
Burgundy, dukes of
Charles the Bold, 150
Maria, 150
Philip the Good, 1, 35, 70, 124, 138,
156, 165, 178, 362, 396, 399, 403
Bury St. Edmunds, 48, 102, 230
- Calais, 120, 165, 167, 175, 176
Callantsoog, 114, 116–117, 120, 121,
123, 125, 128, 129
Cambrai, 283
Catharinagasthuis, St. Catherine's
hospital, 53, 58, 109, 173, 282, 285,
289–291, 292, 293, 296–297, 301–305,
392–393, 398–402, 404–405
cattle farming and cattle trade, 8, 41, 47,
61, 73, 86–87, 140, 318, 329, 339, 341
see also fairs (cattle fairs)
Champagne fairs, 23, 37, 65, 247, 261
cheesemongers, dairy merchants, 140,
141, 148
chef de sens, 178
clerk of the market, 224
Coenen, Adriaen, 114, 116, 126
Colchester, 314, 320
collaterals, 14, 257–258, 269, 356
Cologne, 168, 169, 184, 220–221,
222–223, 233, 407
commercialisation, 3, 10, 13, 16, 23, 27,
28, 32, 48, 276, 313–314, 324,
341–342, 343, 354–355, 358
of the countryside, 11, 25–26, 73,
74–75, 99, 106, 109–110, 157,
314–315, 339, 349, 351
communal movement, 150–151,
240, 246
communal/collective responsibility, 29,
40, 270, 264
Company of the Staple, 165, 167–168
contract enforcement, 18, 30, 37–38,
236–271 *passim*, 278, 281, 350, 391
cornmongers, grain merchants, 90, 216,
184, 291, 298, 302, 400
costs of contracting and the protection
of property rights, 37, 41
courts
bailiff's courts in Holland, 153,
231–232, 251
central courts in Holland, 264, 269
courts in England, 37, 252, 262–263
courts in the southern Low Countries,
37–38, 247, 261–262, 265, 267
courts of aldermen in Holland, 38,
151–152, 153, 248, 256, 259–270
passim, 281
courts of 'neighbours' in Holland, 153,
261–262, 266–267
ecclesiastical courts in Holland,
14, 266
credit, 14, 126–127, 172, 174, 176,
236–237, 257, 264, 270, 401
see also debt litigation
Crosthwaite, 104
currency and coinage, 1, 3, 62, 101, 122,
173, 175, 212, 218, 278, 292–293, 308,
361, 393–404, 406–408
customs system, English, 176, 205, 310
- dairy farming and dairy trade, 1–3, 6, 7,
8–9, 24, 26, 54–56, 61, 73, 131–157
passim, 158, 188, 191, 198, 209, 214,
222–223, 233, 316, 320–323, 329,
335–336, 339, 347, 351, 353
see also cheesemongers, fairs (dairy
fairs), weigh houses
Damme, 124, 164, 166, 170–171, 177
De Lier, 404
dearth
effects on market integration,
308–309
market regulation in times of, 93, 95,
102, 148, 275, 279–283, 297–298,
311, 353
vulnerability of Holland to, 298–300,
311
debt litigation
sureties, 255–259
debt recovery across administrative
borders, 264–269, 349
Delfland, 66, 304
Delft, 6, 9, 46, 57, 60, 61, 65–66, 77, 88,
93, 94, 182, 191, 208, 210, 213–214,
219, 249, 258, 282, 284, 285, 291, 304,
310, 317, 318, 366–367, 389, 391, 393,
399–400, 403, 404
demographic development, 4–5, 7–8, 10,
49, 318–319, 326–327, 332–333
Den Bosch, 39, 86, 185, 208, 265
charter of liberties as model for
Holland towns, 236, 238, 258, 264,
271, 390
Denmark, 58, 196
Dendermonde, 177

- Deventer, 55, 70–71, 114, 136, 138,
 144, 214–215, 222, 233, 242,
 244, 260
 Devon, 81, 119, 121
 Dieze, 194
 Diksmuide, 140
 distraint, 255–256, 261
 Domesday Book, 3, 110, 118, 332
 Dordrecht, 4, 5, 6, 14, 47, 66, 68, 69,
 77, 79, 86, 89, 93, 94–95, 96, 98,
 131, 146–147, 148, 208, 209, 213,
 220, 221, 225, 226–227, 245–246,
 248–250, 255, 256, 262, 265–266,
 270, 281, 310, 317, 318, 321, 343,
 345–346, 348, 349, 350, 367–368,
 389, 390
 Dordrecht staple, 6, 27, 85, 159–198
passim, 221, 347
 Dorestad, 47, 239
 Douai, 283
 Dunkirk, 115, 222, 326
 Dunwich, 117

 East Anglia, 140
 ecological problems in late medieval
 Holland, 8, 11, 54, 136, 316, 322,
 341–342
 economic transformation in late
 medieval Holland, 7–8, 10–11
économistes, 280
 Edam, 6, 41, 56, 68, 69, 77, 134, 137, 144,
 320–321, 323, 368
 Egmond, 77, 114, 116, 118, 121, 285,
 362, 369
 Egmond Abbey, 46–47, 64, 67, 102,
 118, 119, 121, 164, 207, 213, 256,
 259, 260, 285, 288–289, 324, 347,
 394–395, 397–398
 England, kings of, 63, 168, 203–205,
 212, 344, 351
 Edward I, 5, 205
 Edward III, 205
 Richard II, 92
 Enkhuizen, 6, 41, 68–69, 70, 71, 77, 137,
 142–143, 363, 369
 Essex, 77–78, 80
 Estates of Holland, 48, 59, 131, 148–149,
 157, 204, 221, 362
 Eustace of Flay, 104
 excises, 5, 93–94, 101, 145–146,
 174–175, 203, 210–211, 212, 226,
 232, 234, 235
 Exeter, 81–82, 91, 103, 215–216, 293,
 297, 299–300, 306–308
 Exmouth, 81, 121

 factor markets, 313, 355–358
 capital market, 14, 262, 356
 labour market, 11, 356
 land market, 14, 355–356
 fairs, 36–73 *passim*, 359–386 *passim*
 cattle fairs in Holland, 21, 48, 54,
 57–60, 69, 362, 367, 372,
 382, 384
 dairy fairs in Holland, 35, 38, 54–57,
 70–71, 138, 362, 386
 fairs in England, 37, 42, 48–50, 61,
 63–64, 71–72
 fairs in the southern and eastern
 Low Countries, 37, 38–39, 50,
 64, 83–84
 geographical distribution of fairs in
 Holland, 43–45
 horse fairs in Holland, 54, 60–61, 71,
 73, 372, 380, 384, 386
 legal regime at fairs, 23, 37–41
 licensing of fairs, 24, 42–43, 48,
 62–64, 68–69, 71–72
 local retailing at fairs in Holland,
 52–53
 manorial origins, 64–66, 97
 periodicity of fairs in Holland, 54
 scheduling of payments at fairs in
 Holland, 66–67
 survival of fairs in Holland, 45
 urban competition concerning fairs
 in Holland, 68–72
 fish markets in coastal villages, 26,
 110–130 *passim*, 309
 fish auctions, 126, 128
 fish tithes, 120–121
 hosts and hosting, 126–128
 impositions and requisitioning by
 lords, 117–120
 Katwijk fish market, conflict over
 location, 129–130
 fish staples, 122, 123–125, 358
 fishing and fish trade
see fish markets, fish staples,
 fishmongers, herring fishing and
 herring industry
 fishmongers, fish merchants, 91, 93, 95,
 112, 114, 116, 123, 127, 129, 167, 175,
 183, 189, 309
 Flanders, counts of, 37, 65, 83, 120, 124,
 164, 166, 170, 183, 206, 209
 Guy of Dampierre, 168, 206
 Philip of Alsace, 206, 253
 Flanders Transport of 1469, 326
 food provisioning of towns, 14, 84–85,
 90, 279, 281, 304, 327

- forestalling and regrating, prohibitions
 on, 82, 91, 103, 148, 202, 204, 279,
 282, 302, 253
 forward trade, 302
 Fourth Lateran Council, 250
 Franc of Bruges, 83, 84, 92, 214, 329
 France, 85, 166, 178, 196, 277, 283,
 297, 318
 Frankfurt, 221
 Friesland, 58, 70, 152, 254
 Frisian freedom, 152

 Geertruidenberg, 7, 39, 57, 63, 65, 77,
 86–87, 103, 208, 265, 369–370, 389
 Geervliet, 7, 60, 77, 189
 geographical factors, role in Holland's
 economic development of, 10, 16,
 114–115, 117
 Germany, 6, 9, 55, 57, 62, 116, 136, 221,
 239, 240, 241, 282, 284, 297
 German Rhineland, 3, 4, 55, 113, 136,
 169, 180, 187, 192, 194, 198, 215,
 284, 394, 406–407
 Ghent, 78, 79, 82–83, 90, 92, 124, 159,
 161, 177, 185, 197, 206, 218, 222, 228,
 280, 282, 292–293, 297, 299–300, 305,
 306–308, 310, 326, 345, 352
 Ghent grain staple, 84–85, 164–167,
 178–179
 Ghistel, lords of, 171, 206–207
 Giessen, 38, 69, 77, 371
 Goedereede, 77, 85–86, 94, 259, 281, 390
 Gooiland, 85, 149, 284, 360
 Goote, 194, 195
 Gorinchem, 6, 52, 57, 59, 62, 69, 77, 147,
 169, 193, 195, 213, 371–372
 Gouda, 8, 9, 40, 41, 52, 53, 56–57, 60, 71,
 77, 94–95, 181, 182, 186, 209, 211,
 212, 219, 226, 245, 298, 302, 313, 319,
 372–373, 386, 400, 404
 Graft, 133, 135, 155, 387
 grain trade, 4, 27, 89, 90, 147, 162–163,
 184, 187, 198, 213, 219, 353
 grain imports in Holland, 11, 279,
 282–284
 grain prices, 275–312 *passim*, 393–408
 passim
 see also cornmongers, Ghent grain
 staple
 Great Divergence debate, 276
 Great Yarmouth, 81, 92, 111–113,
 215, 309
 Gousset index, 131–133, 135, 155–156
 Groningen, 244–245

Groot Octrooi, 147
 Grootebroek, 59, 101–102, 105,
 108–109, 133, 138, 142, 155, 210,
 362, 373, 388
Grote Raad (Supreme Court), 71, 269
gruit, 8, 101
 Guelders, 50, 55, 70, 113, 123, 169, 180,
 187–188, 193, 194, 198, 239, 284
 guilds of craftsmen and retailers
 guild involvement in weighing and
 measuring, 228–230
 guild restrictions on trading by
 outsiders, 90–96, 349–351

 Haarlem, 1, 6, 8, 9, 14, 41, 46, 55, 58–59,
 60, 68, 69, 71, 77, 88, 89, 93, 95, 101,
 125, 137, 138, 143, 145, 148, 182,
 208, 219, 228, 229, 232, 233, 236–271
 passim, 285, 301–302, 304, 317,
 318–319, 362–363, 373, 386, 389–391,
 393, 397
 Haarlem *Accijnsbrief*, 5, 245
 Haastrecht, 77, 319, 374
 Habsburg emperors
 Charles V, 71, 147, 148, 232
 Maximilian, 150
 Philip the Fair, 150
 Hainault, 164, 283
 count of, 168
 Hamburg, 55
 Hansa
 German Hansa, 5, 6, 110, 124, 136,
 159, 169, 177, 189, 196, 219, 229,
 230, 238, 297
 Flemish Hansa of London,
 242–243
 Hansa of Saint-Omer, 241–242
 Haringvliet, 195
 Heenvliet, 63, 77, 109, 374
 Heerjansdam, 16, 77, 98, 374
 Heist, 112, 115
 herring fishing and herring industry, 6,
 7, 8, 80–81, 110–115, 120, 124–125,
 189, 192–197, 219–223, 234–235
 Heusden, 38–39, 69, 77, 86, 101,
 122–125, 158, 160, 184–185, 194, 195,
 265–266, 374
 lord of, 86
 Hincmar of Reims, 240
 Hoeke, 124, 164
Hoeken and Kabeljauwen, struggles
 between, 193
Hof van Holland, 269
hofvis, 118–119

- hoge heerlijkheidsrechten*, 63
 Holland, counts of
 Albrecht of Bavaria, 86, 87, 129,
 135, 145, 154, 155–156, 185,
 192–193, 194
 Aleid of Holland, 97
 Floris V, 5, 74, 97, 129, 151, 162, 168,
 170, 175
 Jacoba of Bavaria, 143
 Jan I, 168
 Jan of Bavaria, 219
 Jean of Avesnes (Jan II), 168, 170
 Margaretha of Bavaria, 74, 88,
 190, 211
 Willem I, 106
 Willem II, 208
 Willem III, 77, 86, 87, 119, 179,
 180–184, 211
 Willem IV, 68, 88, 98–99, 108,
 159, 189, 190, 210
 Willem V, 69, 74, 88, 124,
 190–192, 211
 Willem VI, 69, 145, 194, 387
 Hollandse IJssel, 190
 Hondschoote, 326
 Honterland, 284, 290
 Hoorn, 6, 14, 35, 36, 56, 57–59, 70–71,
 77, 94, 137, 143, 209, 214–215, 219,
 233, 260, 372, 374–375
 Hoppenisse, 361–362
 Huntingdonshire, 49
 Huisduinen, 114, 116, 125

 Ieperleet, 178
 IJ, 67, 131, 135, 136, 148, 152,
 154, 155
 IJssel, IJssel region, 6, 9, 55, 114,
 136–138, 143–144, 181, 233
 IJsselstein, 41, 62, 77, 375
 lord of, 181, 211
 individual responsibility, 29–30, 37,
 237–238, 270–271, 350
Informacie (1514), 116, 118, 313, 318,
 319–321, 322
ingebod, 265
 inquests
 see truths
 institutions
 affecting the matching of supply
 and demand or affecting security,
 17–18, 27, 36, 201, 270, 279
 endogenous and exogenous origins
 of, 20–21, 31, 343–352
 efficiency of, 16–20, 279
 formal and informal, 15
 migration of, 21, 256–257,
 352–353, 357
 political and economic, 19
 Ipswich, 215
 Italy, 20, 26, 318
 Tuscany, 16
 Izegem, 78

 Jabbeke, 84
 Jan of Beaumont, 108, 120, 180–181
 Jean of Namur, 166
 Jisp, 232–233
 judicial duel, 21, 241, 250–251, 353
 jury system, English, 252, 254
 justice in trade, medieval ideal
 of, 202

 Kampen, 55, 114, 124, 136, 138, 139,
 143, 159
Kamper pondtol, 55, 114, 136–138,
 139, 143
 Katwijk, 77, 108, 112, 114, 116, 119, 121,
 122–123, 125, 126, 128–130, 158, 181
 lords of, 108, 119, 121, 130
Kennemer landrecht, 253
 Kennemerland, 58, 68, 74–75, 88, 102,
 103, 135–137, 143, 144, 148–149,
 151–153, 156, 182, 253–254, 347,
 352, 387
 King's Lynn, 196, 309–310
 Krommenie, 138, 148, 231, 233

 labour devoted to market-oriented
 activities, 313–342 *passim*
 method of calculation, 315–317
 landownership, patterns of, 42, 61,
 139–140, 316, 322–323, 327–328,
 335–338
 late medieval crisis, 7
 Leeuwenhorst Abbey, 282, 289–308
 passim, 321, 402–405
 Leicester, 243–244
 Leiden, 5, 6, 9, 38, 46, 53, 58, 65, 77,
 88, 89, 93–94, 95, 98, 108, 109, 123,
 135, 137, 142, 146, 152, 173, 182, 191,
 211–212, 226–230, 249, 250–251,
 268–269, 281, 282, 285, 289,
 290–291, 297–305 *passim*, 317,
 318–319, 321, 375, 389–390, 393,
 398–402, 403, 404
leisting, 258–259
 Lek, 162, 189, 190
 Leyden, Philip of, 89, 191, 209

- licensing of markets and fairs, 39, 42,
63–64, 71–72, 97–99, 100, 108–109,
121, 208–209, 351
see also fairs (licensing of)
- Lier, 295
- Lieve, 167
- lijfkoop*, 259
- Lille, 50, 283
- Lincoln, 333
- Lincolnshire, 111
- London, London region, 79, 81, 90, 91,
140, 141, 167, 226, 251, 282, 283, 293,
297, 299–300, 304, 306–308, 309,
332, 335
- lordship in Holland, 12, 63, 96–97, 102,
153, 211, 328, 346–347
see also ambachtsheren
- Lorraine, 50
- Louvain, 265, 292–293, 297, 299–300,
305–308
- Lys, 84, 164–165, 167, 183
- Maarland, 112
- Maasland, 404
- Maasrecht*, 189–195
- Maastricht, 292, 297, 299, 306–308
- Magna Carta, 37, 214
- market tolls, 69, 91, 103, 135, 187,
376, 384
- Matthijssen, Jan, 196, 251, 268–269
- Medemblik, 47, 70, 77, 137, 319, 357,
362, 376
- merchant guilds, 29–30, 90–91, 93,
239–249, 270, 349–350
early demise in Holland, 245–249
elitist or comprehensive character,
241–244
- merchants' accounts, 260
- merchants' manuals, 215, 360–361
- Merwede, 162, 189, 190
- Messines, 50
- Meuse, 4, 5, 10, 65, 68, 85, 112, 115, 117,
122, 124, 129, 152, 169, 184, 188–189,
190, 192, 194–195, 261, 284, 285, 292,
310, 389
- Middelburg, 88–89, 104, 179–180,
244–245
- money changing, 55, 66, 109, 172
- Monnikerede, 124, 164
- Monnickendam, 6, 43, 53, 56, 68, 77,
137, 144, 304, 362, 376
- Monster, 404
- Montfoort, lord of, 181
- mortgages, 257–258, 262, 271
- muddepenning*, 207–208, 210
- Muiden, 47, 77, 124, 137, 319, 357, 377
- Naarden, 77, 85–86, 114, 124–125, 137,
158, 160, 281, 358, 377, 390
- Naaldwijk, lord of, 105
- New Institutional Economics, 17, 275,
279, 314, 352
- Newcastle, 215, 256
- Niedorp, 109, 133, 135, 155–156, 388
- Nieuport, 115, 120, 178, 222
- Nieuwpoort, 77, 181
- non-agrarian activities in the
countryside, 8, 11, 83, 88, 145, 148,
247, 322, 323–324, 329, 334, 340
- non-contentious (voluntary)
jurisdiction, 261–262, 266–267
- non-institutional factors, effects of,
279–286, 341–342, 353–355
- non-simultaneous trade, 236–237, 249
- Noordwijk, 77, 108, 109, 112, 114, 116,
120–122, 125, 181, 268
lords of, 108, 120
- Noordwijkerhout, 289, 295, 297,
299–300, 305–308, 322, 402
- Norfolk, 111, 140, 283, 336
- Normandy, dukes of, 62
- Northampton, 48
- Northamptonshire, 49
- Norwich, 79, 333
- notaries, 267
- Nottingham, 80–81
- occupational structure, 10, 319–340
passim
- ommegangen*, 269
- Oostburg, 206
- Oostvoorne, 188, 194–195
- Oostzaan, 133, 138, 387
- Order op de Buitenning*, 148–149
- Osdorp, 1–3, 12–13, 135–136
- Ostend, 112, 115, 222, 326
- Oterleek, 289
- Ouddorp, 289, 313
- Oude Tonge, 109
- Oudenaarde, 283, 328
- Ouderamstel, 47, 67, 77, 377
- Oudewater, 77, 87, 181, 319, 378
- panding*, 255–256
- path dependency, 19
- Peterborough Abbey, 335
- Petten, 114, 116, 125
- pledges, 257

- Poeldijk, 304, 400, 404
pondgeld, 119
poortgedingen, 269
 pre-emptive rights, 23, 243
 price volatility (of grain prices)
 downward seasonal trend in Holland,
 296–298
 effects of market regulation on,
 279–280
 effects of storage on, 287–288,
 294–295
 fluctuations between years, 296–301
 fluctuations within the year,
 293–296
 method of calculation, 286–287
 price integration (of grain prices)
 effects of dearth, 308–309
 intraregional integration in Holland,
 301–305
 method of calculation, 286–287
 position of Holland in interregional
 grain market, 305–311
 property rights, 19–20, 37, 51, 344
 purgatory oath (wager of law),
 251–252
 Purmerend, 63, 77, 108, 125, 133,
 137–138, 143, 378, 387
 purveyances, purveyors, 57, 112, 117,
 127–128, 205, 216, 301

 quality control, 28, 30, 126, 139, 202,
 229, 281, 350

 rationalisation of justice, 249–255
 reclamation of Holland's central peat
 district, 4, 12, 96, 151, 248, 266,
 317, 344
regalia, 62, 118, 206, 209
 regional trade monopolies, 16, 26, 57,
 75, 80–89, 145–150, 159, 281–282,
 347–348, 351–352, 353
 registration of debts, 259–270
 religious confraternities, 240
renten, 262, 356
revocatio generalis (under Willem V),
 88–89, 191
 Rhine, 4, 5, 10, 55, 85, 89, 129, 152, 162,
 168, 169, 180, 285, 310, 357, 389
riemgeld, 119
 Rijnland, 66, 289, 304–305
 Rijnsburg, 89
 Rijnsburg Abbey, 254
 Rijsoord, 77, 98, 378–379
 Rijswijk, 400

 river tolls in Holland, 7, 9, 55, 60, 162,
 168–171, 173–174, 189, 197, 310,
 345, 346
 exemptions and privileges, 74,
 117, 128–129, 154, 158, 169,
 180–182, 188
 Rotterdam, 60, 68–69, 77, 95, 147, 209,
 212, 225, 227, 250–251, 298, 313,
 379, 390
 rural communities, autonomous
 position in north of Holland,
 150–157, 230–233, 347
 rural trade venues, 25–26, 108–158
passim, 347–348
 see also fish markets and weigh houses

 safeguards, safe-conducts
 at the Dordrecht staple, 5, 162
 for fairgoers, 37–38, 40–41, 59, 62,
 361, 365
 Saint-Omer, 165, 241–243, 251, 265
 scales, rural
 see weigh houses
 Scarborough, 111
 Schagen, 63, 105, 108, 138, 379–380
 Scheldt, 84, 112, 164, 167, 177, 283
 Schellinkhout, 109, 133, 143, 380, 388
schepenkenning, 253–254
 Schermer, 55–56
 Scheveningen, 112–113, 114, 116, 120,
 122–129 *passim*, 158
 Schiedam, 6, 38, 39, 60, 66, 77, 97, 210,
 214, 221, 250–251, 380, 389
 Schoonhoven, 6, 8, 38, 56, 59–60, 71,
 77, 147, 163, 301, 304, 381, 382,
 386, 400
 conflicts with Dordrecht, 27, 180–188,
 193, 197–198
 Schoorl, 59, 362
shot, 317
 search and information costs, 18, 22, 36,
 41, 42, 51, 53, 61, 65, 69, 72, 90, 96,
 112, 139
 seizure and arrest for debts, 146, 147,
 241, 247, 255–256, 264
 immunity at fairs and markets, 23,
 38–41, 72–73, 353
 immunity at the Dordrecht staple, 162
 immunity as a privilege for burgesses,
 256–257
 's-Gravenzande, 53, 70, 77, 213, 265, 319,
 379, 391
 Shrewsbury, 90–91
 Sint-Anna-ter-Muiden, 206

- Sint-Lievens-Houtem, 84
 Sint Niklaas, 78
 Skania, 196
 skippers' guilds, 167, 178–179, 185
 Sloten, 1–3, 12–13, 135–136
 Sluis, 112, 124, 166, 178
 Somme, 187, 284
 Spaarndam, 9, 55, 89, 138
 Spain, 196
 St. Elizabeth's flood, 147
 St. Ives, 48
 Staffordshire, 78, 80
 Stamford, 48
 staple markets
 see Bruges staple, Dordrecht staple,
 Ghent grain staple, regional trade
 monopolies, wool staple
 Statute of Acton Burnell and Statute of
 Merchants, 263, 271
 Stokenham, 119
 Stolwijk, 60, 381–382
 Streefkerk, 313
 Suffolk, 77–78, 80, 111, 283, 316,
 337–340, 341–342
 subsistence farming, 11, 25, 284,
 313–314, 317, 321–324, 327–328,
 335–337, 339
 summary execution, 261, 263, 268
 Sunday markets, informal,
 104–105, 343
 tallies, 259–260
 Ter Waddinghe, 89
 Terheide, 114, 116, 126
 Texel, 114, 116, 125, 137, 207, 289
 textile industry and textile trade
 in England, 176–177, 196, 310, 340
 in Flanders, 50, 83–84, 92, 164, 219,
 228–230, 326–326, 327, 329–330
 in Holland, 5, 7, 8, 9–10, 11, 52, 53,
 88, 93–94, 144, 187, 191, 214,
 229–230, 245, 323, 372
 The Hague, 60, 76, 77, 105, 113,
 122–123, 126, 210, 410
 Thourout, 50, 83–84
 Tiel, 56, 113, 123, 194–195, 239–240, 244
 Topsham, 81
 transport costs, 18, 139, 279,
 284–286, 306
 transaction costs, 17–18, 20, 22, 25–26,
 30, 31, 36–42, 66, 90, 99–103, 122,
 138–139, 160, 210, 229, 275, 278,
 279, 294, 314, 345
 see also bargaining and decision costs
 and search and information costs
 'truths' (inquests) as method of proof,
 252–255
 'truth of the aldermen' (*veritas*
 scabinorum), 253–254
 Udormgerdam, 135
 Uitdam, 133–134, 387
 Uitgeest, 74, 103, 129, 138, 154, 182, 347
 urban characteristics and the distinction
 between towns and villages, 76–77
 urban liberties, 76–77, 389–392
 Brabant-Holland filiation, 238, 250,
 255–256, 258, 319, 390
 granted to West-Frisian rural
 communities, 154
 urbanisation, 3, 4–5, 8, 10, 79–80, 313,
 318–319, 326, 329, 332–333, 340, 344
 Utrecht, 47, 62–63, 70, 87, 180, 211,
 244–245, 266, 284, 291–292, 295, 297,
 299, 301, 305, 306–308, 361, 405–408
 Valkenburg, 45, 53, 60, 65–67, 77, 97,
 119, 135, 357, 382
 Velsen, lord Gerard of, 97
 vendors, 89, 93, 95, 236
 Venlo, 169, 185
 Veurne, 140–141, 206, 329, 332
 Vianen, 62–63, 77, 382, 390
 lord of, 181
 Vlaardingen, 46, 53, 60–61, 65, 67, 77,
 221, 245, 250–251, 256–257, 357,
 383, 390
 Vlist, 180, 188
 Voorne, 188, 217, 231
 lord of, 211, 347
 Machteld of, 159, 190, 192, 196
 see also Oostvoorne, Westvoorne
 Voorschoten, 46, 53, 60, 65–67, 77,
 97, 383
 Waal, 55, 98
 waardijns, 228–229
 Walraversijde, 115–116
 Warneton, 165
 Wassenaer, lords of, 53, 65, 108, 119,
 121, 130, 347
 Wateringen, 404
 Waterland, 67, 69, 133–134, 136–139,
 144, 145, 149, 151–154, 323, 362, 387
 lord of, 144
 weekly markets, 15, 22, 39–41, 49, 53,
 56, 57–59, 73, 74, 77–79, 80, 86, 88,
 93–95, 97–98, 105, 108–109, 140, 225,
 281–282, 290, 298, 304, 335, 351, 353,
 400, 404, 406

- Weesp, 77, 137, 319, 320, 383
 weigh houses, rural, 1, 26, 56, 131–158, 347, 387–388
 absence in Flanders and England, 140–141
 attitude of towns towards, 142–150
 compulsory use of, 142–143
 geographical distribution of, 131–136
 lease by rural communities, 154–157
 weighing and measuring
 Cologne and troy weights, 212, 218, 229, 357
 fraud, 213, 215, 226, 230, 232, 234
 in the countryside, 230–233
 inspection and verification, 223–233
 involvement of guilds, 228–230
 relation with taxation of trade, 203, 205, 210–211, 212, 225–226, 232, 234
 relation with *regalia*, 206–209
 ‘representational’ nature of weights and measures, 28
 standardisation, 28, 194, 203, 205–206, 212–213, 213–223, 278, 345
 weighers and measurers, 201, 206, 211, 228
 Wenduine, 115, 126–127
 West-Friesland, 35, 57–58, 67, 70, 101, 105, 108, 133–137, 149, 151–156, 208, 284, 289, 313, 362, 388
 Westminster, 48
 Westvoorne, 85
 Westzaan, 133, 137–138, 143, 148, 231–233, 388
 Wijk aan Zee, 112, 114, 116
wijnkoop, 259
 Winchester, 48, 91, 93, 216
 wine trade, 4, 6, 9, 27, 85, 147, 159, 160–164, 173–175, 177, 179–180, 184–186, 195, 198, 389
 witness testimony, 259
 Woerden, 59–60, 77, 87, 319, 384
 women vendors, legal status of, 236
 wool staple, English, 165, 167–168, 170, 175–177
 Wormer, 74, 103, 129, 133, 139, 154, 182, 232–233, 347, 388
 Woudrichem, 41, 59, 62, 69, 77, 104, 181, 265–266, 385
 York, 79, 332
 Yorkshire, 111
 Ypres, 50, 78, 82–83, 124, 165, 178–179, 222, 247, 251, 261, 326
 Zandvoort, 114, 116, 119, 125
 Zeeland, 5, 88, 104, 117, 124, 129, 169, 171, 179–180, 189, 190, 196, 217, 220–221, 284, 390–391
 Zeevang, 133, 136–137, 362, 387
zeventuig, 253–254
 Zierikzee, 179
 Zijpe, 324
 Zottegem, 78
 Zuiderzee, 5, 6, 55, 58, 70, 117, 124, 254
 Zuidholland, 86–87, 98, 146–147, 186, 348
 Zuidland/Westenrijk, 39, 109
 Zutphen, 159
 Zwammerdam, 313
 Zwijndrechtse Waard, 98
 Zwin, 124, 164, 166, 170, 177–178, 326, 345